UNIVERSITEIT GENT

FACULTEIT RECHTSGELEERDHEID

CROSS-BORDER PATIENT MOBILITY:

THE LEGAL FRAMEWORK OF OBTAINING HEALTHCARE ABROAD WITHIN THE EUROPEAN UNION – A PATIENT'S PERSPECTIVE

2015

Gabriella BERKI

Supervisors

Prof Dr Yves JORENS, Ghent University, Belgium

Prof Dr József HAJDÚ, University of Szeged, Hungary

Joint PhD between

the Faculty of Law of Ghent University and

the Faculty of Law of the University of Szeged

Doctoral dissertation submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for a degree of Doctor of Law

This research was supported by the European Union and the State of Hungary, co-financed by the European Social Fund in the framework of TÁMOP 4.2.4. A/2-11-1-2012-001 'National Excellence Program'.

Manuscript closed: 25 April 2015

SUMMARY

The main aim of this research is to analyse the European legal framework governing cross-border patient movements from a strictly patient-centred approach. The ambition is to detect and to bring a better understanding of those legal issues which are potentially problematic when obtaining healthcare abroad and to examine whether these can be solved with the legal tools currently available on European level.

The dissertation is divided into six parts. After the introductory chapter, the conceptual basics concerning the concept and the nature of European cross-border patient mobility are formulated. Subsequently, separate chapters are dedicated to the examination of three different key areas, namely access, financing and timely provision of cross-border healthcare. For each key area, the legal questions are basically approached from a European point of view.

The research led to the conclusion that the current Union legislation on cross-border patient mobility cannot fully cope with all of the problems that border-crossing patients face. The practical barriers such as language gaps and a lack of reliable information, the legal complexity, the lengthy and burdensome administrative procedures and the difficulties affiliated to the reimbursement regimes might discourage or even prevent patients from using their cross-border healthcare rights. The European Union should continue to work towards demolishing these obstacles.

It is suggested that the establishment of a central institution on European level with the responsibility to coordinate European cross-border healthcare issues, the creation of an integrated legal and financing system and the implementation of information and communication technologies would highly improve the status of European patients and provide them with a real opportunity to use their cross-border healthcare rights.

ÖSSZEFOGLALÓ

A kutatás legfőbb célja az európai betegmobilitás joganyagának páciens-központú vizsgálata. Ezen belül cél a külföldi egészségügyi ellátás igénybevétele esetén potenciálisan felmerülő problémák feltárása, a mögöttük meghúzódó okok mélyebb megértése, és annak a kérdésnek a megválaszolása, hogy a jelenleg rendelkezésre álló európai jogi eszközök vajon képesek-e ezen problémák hathatós megoldására.

A disszertáció hat egységre tagolódik. A bevezetést követően az elméleti alapok kerülnek tisztázásra, úgy mint az európai betegmobilitás fogalma, jellemzői és a hozzá kapcsolódó fogalmak közötti kapcsolatok. Ezután külön-külön fejezetet szentelek a vizsgálódás három kulcsterületének, a határon átnyúló egészségügyi ellátáshoz való hozzájutásnak, ezen ellátás finanszírozásának és az ellátás megfelelő időben való nyújtásának. Az egyes jogi kérdések elemzése az uniós jogi szabályrendszeren alapszik.

A kutatás arra a következtetésre vezetett, hogy a hatályos uniós szabályozás nem képes a külföldi ellátást igénybevevő betegek problémáit megfelelőképpen rendezni. Az olyan gyakorlati problémák mint a nyelvi akadályok vagy a megbízható információ hiánya, a joganyag összetettsége, a hosszú és nehézkes adminisztratív eljárások és a költségek megtérésével kapcsolatos nehézségek elbátortalaníthatják, rosszabb esetben meg is akadályozhatják a betegeket abban, hogy éljenek a határon átnyúló egészségügyi ellátáshoz való jogukkal.

Javaslatként megfogalmazódik egy európai szintű központi intézmény létrehozása a határon átnyúló egészségüggyel kapcsolatos feladatok hatékony koordinálására, egy egységes rendszerbe foglalt jogi és pénzügyi szabályozás kialakítása és a modern infokommunikációs technológiák szélesebb körű alkalmazása, amelyek együttesen nagyban javítanák az európai betegek helyzetét és reális lehetőséget nyújtanának számukra, hogy a határon átnyúló egészségügyi ellátáshoz kapcsolódó jogaikkal ténylegesen élhessenek.

SAMENVATTING

Het belangrijkste doel van dit onderzoek is de analyse van het Europees juridisch kader voor het grensoverschrijdende verkeer van patiënten vanuit een strikt patiëntgericht standpunt. Het onderzoek streeft ernaar de juridische problemen op te sporen die mogelijk opduiken bij gezondheidszorg in het buitenland, een beter inzicht te verschaffen in deze problemen, en na te gaan of deze problemen kunnen worden opgelost aan de hand van de juridische instrumenten die vandaag op Europees niveau beschikbaar zijn.

Deze dissertatie is ingedeeld in zes delen. Na het inleidende deel wordt de conceptuele basis beschreven: het begrip en de kenmerken van Europese grensoverschrijdende mobiliteit van patiënten. De volgende drie hoofdstukken zijn gewijd aan het onderzoek van drie speerpunten: de toegang tot, de financiering van en het tijdig verlenen van gezondheidszorg. Voor elk speerpunt worden de juridische vragen in principe benaderd vanuit een Europees standpunt.

Uit het onderzoek kon geconcludeerd worden dat de huidige EU wetgeving betreffende de grensoverschrijdende mobiliteit van patiënten niet helemaal opgewassen is tegen alle problemen waarmee grensoverschrijdende patiënten te maken krijgen. Er zijn praktische belemmeringen die patiënten zouden kunnen ontmoedigen of zelfs beletten om gebruik te maken van hun rechten bij grensoverschrijdende gezondheidszorg, zoals taalbarrières en een gebrek aan betrouwbare informatie, de juridische complexiteit, de lange en lastige administratieve procedures en de moeilijkheden die toe te schrijven zijn aan de terugbetalingsstelsels. De Europese Unie moet deze hindernissen nog weten neer te halen.

Deze dissertatie stelt dat de positie van Europese patiënten erg verbeterd zou kunnen worden en dat deze patiënten een echte kans zouden krijgen om gebruik te maken van hun rechten bij grensoverschrijdende gezondheidszorg, als er op Europees niveau een centrale instelling zou worden opgericht die verantwoordelijk is voor de coördinatie van Europese grensoverschrijdende gezondheidszorg, als er een

geïntegreerd juridisch en financieringssysteem ontwikkeld zou worden, en als informatie- en communicatietechnologieën zouden worden ingezet.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

"The more intensely we feel about an idea or a goal, the more assuredly the idea, buried deep in our subconscious, will direct us along the path to its fulfilment."

(Earl Nightingale)

I read recently that two essential things are needed to write a doctoral thesis: passion for your topic and perseverance. During the years I was working on my dissertation I realised how true this statement was. However, I feel lucky because of the unique opportunity this work has given me: I got inspired by the outstanding work experience I gained abroad, by the excellent colleagues I met and the joy I found in researching. It was not only an exciting task but a real adventure which challenged my skills.

Despite of the challenges I faced in the course of my research, I always had some people around whom I could rely on and who helped me overcome the obstacles. I consider them the third essential element of my peaceful and successful research work. Therefore, I think this is the right time to express my thanks to all of them.

First of all, my thanks go to my supervisors, since I was in the exceptional situation to have two of them in two different countries in the framework of my joint doctoral training. *Prof. József Hajdú* first introduced me to the beauty of social security law at the University of Szeged, supported my ambitions to do research abroad and provided me with valuable feedback during the years. *Prof. Yves Jorens* offered me a welcoming atmosphere at Ghent University, offered me guidance by means of his appreciated advice and personal example, and encouraged me in all possible ways. I am grateful to both of them for their steady support and the fruitful cooperation, which led me to the completion of the joint PhD programme.

Besides my promoters, I owe *Rob Cornelissen* many thanks. As a member of my Doctoral Advisory Committee, he helped me a lot with his valuable comments on earlier versions of this dissertation.

My colleagues and fellow PhD students at both departments deserve my warm feelings and gratitude for their help and kind suggestions as well. I am especially thankful to *Krisztina Rúzs Molnár, Dóra Lados, Petra Deli, Dirk Gillis*, and *Jeroen Lorré*, who took their time to read my text and to give feedback on it. It was a great contribution to my work!

I would like to say thanks to the members of the Examination Committee for spending time and energy on my work, especially to *Prof. Saskia Klosse* and *Prof. Grega Strban,* who drew my attention to those points of my thesis that needed to be developed.

Moreover, I benefited a lot from the discussions with *Marzena Brauhoff* (DG EMPL) and *John Rowan* (DG SANCO) from the European Commission, *Péter Ötvös* from the Hungarian Health Insurance Fund (OEP), *Éva Lukács* from the Hungarian Ministry of Human Resources (EMMI) and *Bernd Schulte*.

I am also grateful to the institutions and scholarship funds, namely to the *Hungarian National Development Fund*, the *Balassi Institute*, the *Belgian Flemish Community* and the *Max Planck Institute for Social Law and Social Policy*, which enabled me to live and do research abroad and gain important personal and professional experience.

I should mention that this thesis could not have been written without the great job *Marlies De Coninck* did as my language editor. Thanks also to those who offered me a helping hand to get through all the administrative formalities in the last months and years, especially to *Katinka Dugovich*, *Ann Wardenier* and *Zsolt Szomora.*

Last, but not least, I would like to express my gratitude to my beloved family and friends, whose patience and understanding towards me and my job was tested. My parents continuously supported me throughout my life whatever plans I came up with. My brothers have always been my biggest critics and the funniest company.

My friends also took their share in supporting me when I needed it, but they never let me forget that life is so much more than work.

Writing my doctoral dissertation was a common challenge and I will not forget that they never let me down.

Many thanks to you all!

Gabriella

25 April 2015, Szeged

TABLE OF CONTENT

TABLES AND FIGURES

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

AC	Administrative Commission
AG	Advocate General
BR	Basic Regulation
CFREU	Charter of Fundamental Rights of the European Union
COE	Council of Europe
DG	Directorate General
DG EMPL	Directorate General Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion
DG SANCO	Directorate General Health and Consumers
Ebtv.	1997. évi LXXXIII. törvény a kötelező egészségbiztosítás ellátásairól (Act LXXXIII of 1997 on Compulsory Health Insurance)
ECC-CBHC	European Coordination Centre of Cross-Border Healthcare
ECJ	European Court of Justice
ECR	European Court Reports
EEA	European Economic Area
EEC	European Economic Community
EESSI	Electronic Exchange of Social Security Information
EFTA	European Free Trade Association
EHIC	European Health Insurance Card
EMMI	Emberi Erőforrások Minisztériuma (Hungarian Ministry of Human Resources)
EP	European Parliament
EPF	European Patients Forum
EU	European Union
ICT	Information and Communication Technology
ILO	International Labour Organisation
IOM	International Organisation for Migration
IR	Implementing Regulation

MPT	Maximum Processing Time
MS	Member State
MWT	Maximum Waiting Time
NCP	National Contact Point
NHS	National Health Service
OECD	Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development
OEP	Országos Egészségbiztosítási Pénztár (Hungarian National Health Insurance Fund)
OJ	Official Journal
OMC	Open Method of Coordination
PA	Prior Authorisation
PD	Portable Document
PMD	Patient Mobility Directive
PRC	Provisional Replacement Certificate
SED	Structured Electronic Document
SSGI	Social Services of General Interest
TAJ	Társadalombiztosítási Azonosító Jel (Social Security Identification Number)
TCN	Third Country National
TEC	Treaty Establishing the European Community
TEEC	Treaty of Rome establishing the European Economic Community
TEU	Treaty on the European Union
TFEU	Treaty on the Functioning of the European Union
TK	Techniker Krankenkasse
UN	United Nations
UNESCO	United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation
WHO	World Health Organization

"Denn überhaupt ist die Basis unseres Wesens und folglich auch unseres Glückes unsere animalische Natur. Daher ist für unsere Wohlfahrt Gesundheit das Wesentlichste, nächst dieser aber die Mittel zu unserer Erhaltung, also ein sorgenfreies Auskommen. Ehre, Glanz, Rang, Ruhm, soviel Wert auch mancher darauf legen mag, können mit jenen wesentlichen Gütern nicht kompetieren, noch sie ersetzen: vielmehr würden sie erforderlichenfalls unbedenklich für jene hingegeben werden. Dieserwegen wird es zu unserm Glücke beitragen, wenn wir beizeiten die simple Einsicht erlangen, daß jeder zunächst und wirklich in seiner eigenen Haut lebt, nicht aber in der Meinung anderer, und daß demnach unser realer und persönlicher Zustand, wie er durch Gesundheit, Temperament, Fähigkeiten, Einkommen, Weib, Kind, Freunde, Wohnort usw. bestimmt wird, für unser Glück hundertmal wichtiger ist, als was es andern beliebt aus uns zu machen. Der entgegengesetzte Wahn macht unglücklich."

(Schopenhauer)[1]

[1] Arthur SCHOPENHAUER (1886): *Aphorismen zur Lebensweisheit (Separatausgabe aus "Parerga und Paralipomena")*. Leipzig: F. A. Brockhaus
"For, after all, the foundation of our whole nature, and, therefore, of our happiness, is our physique, and the most essential factor in happiness is health, and, next in importance after health, the ability to maintain ourselves in independence and freedom from care. There can be no competition or compensation between these essential factors on the one side, and honour, pomp, rank and reputation on the other, however much value we may set upon the latter. No one would hesitate to sacrifice the latter for the former, if it were necessary. We should add very much to our happiness by a timely recognition of the simple truth that every man's chief and real existence is in his own skin, and not in other people's opinions; and, consequently, that the actual conditions of our personal life, health, temperament, capacity, income, wife, children, friends, home, are a hundred times more important for our happiness than what other people are pleased to think of us: otherwise we shall be miserable." Arthur SCHOPEANHAUER (2007): *Wisdom of Life*. New York: Cosimo Classics, p. 54.

I. INTRODUCTION

> *"Community law*[2] *provides patients with rights to cross-border care under Community law, but we need a clear, practical framework to reconcile greater individual choice with the sustainability of health systems overall. I hope that [...] we can realise the potential for European cooperation on healthcare to bring benefits to all."*[3]

I.1. Exploring the research problem

Cross-border patient mobility is often stigmatised as marginal[4] in terms of the aggregate volume of patients and healthcare costs related.[5] In most cases obtaining

[2] When discussing the legislation of the European Union, instead of "*Community law*" the expression "*Union law*" or "*EU law*" shall be used. However, in case of bibliographical citation and when referring to case law, the expression "*Community law*" might be used in the text of this dissertation as well.

[3] Citation from the speech of the European Health and Consumer Protection Commissioner Markos KYPRIANOU on 26 September 2006. European Commission – IP-06-1267 (2006): *Patient mobility: Commission to launch public consultation on EU framework for health services.* http://europa.eu/rapid/press-release_IP-06-1267_en.htm (10 February 2010).

[4] See among others George FRANCE (1997): *Cross-border flows of Italian patients within the European Union - An international trade approach*. European Journal of Public Health, Vol 7 Suppl 3, p. 18; Irene A. GLINOS and Rita BAETEN (2006): *A Literature Review of Cross-Border Patient Mobility in the European Union.* Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, Europe for Patients Project, http://www.ose.be/files/publication/health/WP12_lit_review_final.pdf (15 October 2012), p. 12; Irene A. GLINOS, Rita BAETEN and Nicole BOFFIN (2006): *Cross-border contracted care in Belgian hospitals*. In Magdalene ROSENMÖLLER, Martin MCKEE and Rita BAETEN (eds.): *Patient Mobility in the European Union – Learning from experience*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, Europe for Patients Project, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0005/98420/Patient_Mobility.pdf (15 October 2012), p. 97; Magdalene ROSENMÖLLER, Martin MCKEE, Rita BAETEN, Irene A. GLINOS (2006): *Patient mobility: the context and issues.* In ROSENMÖLLER et al. (2006a: 2.); Matthias WISMAR, Willy PALM, Ewout VAN GINNEKEN, Reinhard BUSSE, Kelly ERNST and Josep FIGUERAS (2011): *The Health Service Initiative: supporting the construction of a framework for cross border health care*. In Matthias WISMAR, Willy PALM, Josep FIGUERAS, Kelly ERNST, Ewout VAN GINNEKEN (eds.): *Cross-border Health Care in the European Union – Mapping and analysing practices and policies.* Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0004/135994/e94875.pdf (30 October 2012), p. 1; Frans PENNINGS (2011): *The Cross-border Health Care Directive: More Free Movement for Citizens and More Coherent EU Law?* European Journal of Social Security, Vol 13 Issue 4, p. 437 and Jean-Philippe LHERNOULD (2014): *Access to Healthcare by Cross-Border Patients*. In Sylvie HENNION and

medical treatment in a Member State (hereinafter also referred to as MS) other than the Member State of residence is considered as an *ultima ratio* by patients. Several studies have shown that European patients prefer to be treated as close as possible to their place of residence.[6] Nevertheless, cross-border patient movements are considered "*non-marginal for certain pathologies and/or geographical areas in particular countries.*"[7] They are highly significant especially (1) in border regions,[8] (2) for smaller Member States, (3) for rare diseases, (4) in areas that attract a large number of tourists.[9] What is more, the overall willingness to travel for healthcare seems to increase in the last years. At the same time, many patients still lack efficient and reliable information on their cross-border health rights,[10] which prevents them

Otto KAUFMANN (eds.): *Unionsbürgerschaft und Patientenfreizügigkeit*. Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer, p. 176.

[5] *"The Commission estimates that around 1% of public healthcare budgets are spent on cross-border healthcare, equating to around €10 billion for the Community as a whole."* European Commission: *Communication from the Commission: A Community framework on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare*. COM (2008) 415 final, 2. 7. 2008, p. 8.

[6] Willy PALM, Jason NICKLESS, Henri LEWALLE and Alain COHEUR (2000): *Implications of recent jurisprudence on the co-ordination of health care protection systems*. Association Internationale de la Mutualite, http://www.ose.be/health/files/KDsyntEN.PDF (7 November 2012), p. 7; GLINOS and BAETEN (2006: 6.); Irene A. GLINOS, Rita BAETEN, Matthias HELBLE and Hans MAARSE (2010): *A typology of cross-border patient mobility*. Health and Place, Vol 16 Issue 6, p. 1147; Helena LEGIDO-QUIGLEY, Irene A. GLINOS, Rita BAETEN, Martin MCKEE, Reinhard BUSSE (2012): *Analysing arrangements for cross-border mobility of patients in the European Union: A proposal for a framework.* Health Policy, Vol 108 Issue 1, p. 27. See also COM (2008) 415, p. 8 and Recital 39 of the Preamble of Directive 2011/24/EU of the European Parliament and of the Council of 9 March 2011 on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare. OJ L 88 of 4 April 2011.

[7] FRANCE (1997: 18.). See also PALM et al. (2000: 7.).

[8] Various research projects have been carried out in order to explore the cross-border use of healthcare in the frontier zones. For example in northern France and Belgium: Michael CALNAN, Willy PALM, Françoise SOHY, and D. N. A. QUAGHEBEUR (1997): *Cross-border use of health care – A survey of frontier workers' knowledge, attitudes and use*. European Journal of Public Health, Vol 7 Suppl 3, pp. 26-32; among Belgian, French, German and Luxembourger frontier workers: Jozef PACOLET, Frederic DE WISPELAERE and Annelies DE CONINCK (2012): *The social security rights of frontier workers – A survey on their knowledge, use and satisfaction, focusing on sickness benefits*. Produced in the framework of SSCALA Project, http://www.sscala.eu/images/Final-report-SSCALA-14June2012.pdf (19 October 2012).

[9] COM (2008) 415, p. 8.

[10] A survey carried out in 2007 by the European Commission presented that 30 per cent of European citizens were not aware of their entitlement *to receive medical treatment in another EU country and to be reimbursed for that treatment by their national health authority or healthcare insurer*. The level of ignorance among the citizens of the recently acceded Member States was even higher; for instance 45 per cent in Hungary. European Commission – Eurobarometer (2007): *Cross-border health services in the EU*. http://ec.europa.eu/public_opinion/flash/fl_210_en.pdf (15 October 2012), p. 6.
This statement can be supported by the argument that the 'new' Member States, such as Bulgaria, Cyprus, Estonia, Lithuania, Latvia, Poland and Romania report the lowest percentage (under 10 per

from using these rights they are entitled to under Union law. Although the prioritisation of the Member State of residence is not surprising, in certain cases, receiving healthcare abroad proves to be not only desirable and feasible, but also *inevitable*. Therefore, *providing the European patients with a coherent, clear and logical legal framework, which enables them to claim their right to cross-border patient mobility when in need, is of high importance.*

For a long time, two different, simultaneously existing legal schemes were applicable to cross-border medical treatments[11] in the European Union (hereinafter also referred to as EU); on the one hand, the so-called *regulation-based approach* governed by the

cent) of the insured population possessing a European Health Insurance Card (hereinafter also referred to as EHIC), which enables entitled people to obtain necessary care abroad. In Romania, only 0.6 per cent of the insured persons have an EHIC. Michael COUCHEIR (2013): *EHIC Report 2013*. Report prepared in the framework of the trESS project, pp. 4-5.
Interestingly, according to the most recent data, besides Croatia as the newest Member State, France also belongs to the group of countries, where less than ten per cent of insured persons hold an EHIC. Jozef PACOLET and Frederic DE WISPELAERE (2014): *The European Health Insurance Card – EHIC Quastionnaire*. Report prepared in the framework of the Network Statistics FMSSFE project, p. 9.
The low level of EHIC possession does not necessarily mean that the insured persons of these countries have no knowledge of the possibility to receive treatment in another Member State, but it can be suspected that the level of awareness is to be improved.
In relation to statistical evidence, the above cited Eurobarometer survey on cross-border health services is often referred to throughout the dissertation. Although it was conducted a couple of years ago, unfortunately more recent data on overall cross-border patient mobility, especially on the needs and motivations of patients, could not be found. So when looking at the data provided by this Eurobarometer survey, the timing must be kept in mind and the figures should be treated with a caveat.
However, on the issues related to the usage of the EHIC, the EHIC reports can be relied on and on the issuing of S2 forms in relation to planned care the data collection was relaunched. After the transposition of Directive 2011/24/EU on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare, updated data on patient movements can be expected from the Member States. Nevertheless, some data was already provided for by the Member States and published in Jozef PACOLET and Frederic DE WISPELAERE (2014): *Planned cross-border healthcare – PD S2 Questionnaire*. Report prepared in the framework of the Network Statistics FMSSFE project.
The results of another recent survey are also used throughout this dissertation, but it must be noted that that survey was conducted by the Wissenschaftliches Institute der Techniker Krankenkasse (hereinafter also referred to as TK) für Nutzen und Effizienz im Gesundheitswesen (Scientific Institute of the TK for Benefits and Efficiency in Health Care). It thus concerns only a specific group of European patients, namely the TK insurees with planned EU cross-border treatment. Caroline WAGNER and Frank VERHEYEN (2014): *Aspects of Planned EU Cross-border Care*. In HENNION and Otto KAUFMANN (2014: 99.).

[11] Diane DAWSON and Lyndsay MOUNTFORD (2008): *Health Care Services and the Single European Market*. OHE Briefing, No 44, http://www.ohe.org/publications/recent-publications/list-by-title-20/detail/date////health-care-services-and-the-single-european-market.html (10 November 2011), p. 5.

rules of the European social security Coordination Regulations;[12] on the other hand, the *case law-based approach*, which is based on the relevant articles of the Treaty on the Functioning of the European Union (hereinafter also referred to as Treaty, Lisbon Treaty or TFEU)[13] concerning the free movement of goods and services, and the connected cases[14] of the European Court of Justice (hereinafter also referred to as ECJ or the Court).[15] There have been some remarkable differences between these two, parallel systems. As a result, the discrepancies of the concurrent legal tools have caused certain legal problems since the 1990s (e.g. the scope of application of the Treaty rules, different levels and mechanisms of reimbursement of medical costs occurred abroad, the question of post factum authorisation), and have raised serious doubts among patients (e.g. whether a prior permission from the competent authority is required in relation to the treatment abroad, which reimbursement regime is

[12] Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 29 April 2004 on the coordination of social security systems. OJ L 166 of 30 April 2004 (hereinafter also referred to as Basic Regulation or BR) and Regulation (EC) No 987/2009 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 16 September 2009 laying down the procedure for implementing Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 on the coordination of social security systems. OJ L 284 of 30 October 2009 (hereinafter also referred to as Implementing Regulation or IR).

[13] The Treaty on the Functioning of the European Union, OJ C 83 of 30 March 2010. In this dissertation, articles of the Treaty are referred to as numbered after the TFEU entered into force on 1 December 2009. However, when referring to case law, the old numbering (as numbered in the Treaty establishing the Eurpean Community – hereinafter also referred to as TEC) might be used.

[14] The milestone cases are the following: C-120/95 Nicolas *Decker* v Caisse de maladie des employés privés [European Court Reports (hereinafter ECR) 1998 Page I-01831]; C-158/96 Raymond *Kohll* v Union des caisses de maladie [ECR 1998 Page I-01931]; C-368/98 Abdon *Vanbraekel* and Others v Alliance nationale des mutualités chrétiennes [ECR 2001 Page I-05363]; C-157/99 B.S.M. *Geraets-Smits* v Stichting Ziekenfonds VGZ and H.T.M. *Peerbooms* v Stichting CZ Groep Zorgverzekeringen [ECR 2001 Page I-05473]; C-326/00 Idryma Koinonikon Asfaliseon (IKA) v Vasileios *Ioannidis* [ECR 2003 Page I-01703]; C-385/99 V.G. *Müller-Fauré* v Onderlinge Waarborgmaatschappij OZ Zorgverzekeringen UA and E.E.M. van Riet v Onderlinge Waarborgmaatschappij ZAO Zorgverzekeringen [ECR 2003 Page I-04509]; C-56/01 Patricia *Inizan* v Caisse primaire d'assurance maladie des Hauts-de-Seine [ECR 2003 Page I-12403]; C-8/02 Ludwig *Leichtle* v Bundesanstalt für Arbeit [ECR 2004 Page I-02641]; C-145/03 Heirs of Annette *Keller* v Instituto Nacional de la Seguridad Social (INSS) [ECR 2005 Page I-02529]; C-372/04 The Queen, on the application of Yvonne *Watts* v Bedford Primary Care Trust and Secretary of State for Health [ECR 2006 Page I-04325]; C-466/04 Manuel *Acereda Herrera* v Servicio Cántabro de Salud [ECR 2006 Page I-05341]; C-444/05 Aikaterini *Stamatelaki* v NPDD Organismos Asfaliseos Eleftheron Epangelmation (OAEE) [ECR 2007 Page I-03185]. See http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=572&langId=en (9 August 2012). Short descriptions of the ECJ rulings can be found in Annex I.

[15] Since the Treaty of Lisbon entered into force on 1 December 2009, the name of the Court changed to *Court of Justice of the European Union* (Article 251-281 TFEU). In the relevant literature, the abbreviation ECJ and CJEU are both used. For the sake of simplicity, in this dissertation the abbreviation ECJ is used.

applicable in a certain situation, or which conditions must be met to use either of the different routes of cross-border patient mobility).

Consequently, it was considered a remarkable success when on 19 January 2011 the European Parliament (hereinafter also referred to as EP) by a large majority approved its legislative resolution on the Council position at first reading with a view to the adoption of a directive on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare.[16] After the second reading was approved by the Council on 28 February, a new piece of the legal framework on European patient mobility was born.[17] The Directive became known as the Patient Mobility Directive (hereinafter also referred to as PMD).[18] The agreement of the EP and the Council put an end to a lengthy and complicated legislative procedure, which began in 2006, when healthcare services were excluded from the material scope of the so-called Services Directive[19] due to their special characteristics,[20] and the legislators decided in favour of adopting a separate legal instrument on healthcare service provision.[21]

[16] P7_TA(2011)0007: European Parliament: *European Parliament legislative resolution of 19 January 2011 on the Council position at first reading with a view to the adoption of a directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare*, http://www.europarl.europa.eu/sides/getDoc.do?type=TA&language=EN&reference=P7-TA-2011-7 (2 January 2013).

[17] The steps of the legislative procedure can be found on the EP's website: http://www.europarl.europa.eu/oeil/popups/ficheprocedure.do?lang=en&reference=2008/0142(COD) (25 October 2013).

[18] Directive 2011/24/EU of the European Parliament and of the Council of 9 March 2011 on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare. OJ L 88 of 4 April 2011.

[19] Directive 2006/123/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 12 December 2006 on services in the internal market. OJ L 376 of 27 December 2006.

[20] BAETEN argues that the specific features of the healthcare sector such as third-party payer involvement, moral hazard, information asymmetry, the principles of social solidarity and universal coverage distinguish medical services from the typical commercial services and make the application of the Services Directive to healthcare highly problematic. Rita BAETEN (2004): *The proposal for a Directive on Services in the Internal Market applied to Healthcare Services*. http://www.ose.be/files/publication/rbaeten/baeten_2004_PaperHearingEP111104.pdf (17 October 2012), p. 2. See also Charles T. CARLSTROM (1994): *The Government's Role in the Health Care Industry: Past, Present, and Future*. Economic Commentary, 1 June 1994 and Stephen SHMANSKE (1996): *Information Asymmetries in Health Services. The Market Can Cope*. The Independent Review, Vol 1 No 2, http://www.independent.org/pdf/tir/tir_01_2_shmanske.pdf (16 September 2013), p. 191. SHMANSKE adds adverse selection to the list of special properties of health services. Furthermore, see European Commission (2003): *High level process of reflection on patient mobility and healthcare developments in the European Union*. http://ec.europa.eu/health/ph_overview/Documents/key01_mobility_en.pdf (17 October 2012), p. 9.

The Patient Mobility Directive does not only intend to incorporate the findings of the European Court of Justice on the provision of healthcare services[22] and to clarify its relationship with the existing framework of social security coordination. It also wants to facilitate cooperation among the Member States in the field of healthcare.[23] Moreover, its declared intention is to cease the legal uncertainties related to the Union legislation on patient mobility.[24] Although satisfying this ambition is more than desirable from the patients' point of view, *it is debatable whether the recently adopted Directive can reach its target and fully tackle the problems mentioned above in order to develop the healthcare systems in the European Union in a patient-friendly way.*

After the removal of health services from the Service Directive's scope, the European Council adopted the Council Conclusions on Common values and principles in European Union Health Systems (OJ C 146 of 22 June 2006).

[21] Rita BAETEN (2007): *Health and social services in the internal market*. In Christophe DEGRYSE and Philippe POCHET (eds): *Social Developments in the European Union 2006*, Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, http://www.ose.be/files/publication/bilan_social/bilan06/Bilan06_RitaBaeten_EN.pdf (17 October 2012), p. 2 and Willy PALM, Matthias WISMAR, Ewout VAN GINNEKEN, Reinhard BUSSE, Kelly ERNST and Joseph FIGUERAS (2011): *Towards a renewed Community framework for safe, high-quality and efficient cross-border health care within the European Union*. In WISMAR et al. (2011a: 30.).
It is worth reading the European Parliament's report on the benefits which a separate legal tool on cross-border healthcare services was expected to bring in this field. European Parliament (2007): *Report on the impact and consequences of the exclusion of health services from the Directive on services in the internal market.* 10 May 2007, A6-0173/2007, http://www.europarl.europa.eu/sides/getDoc.do?type=REPORT&reference=A6-2007-0173&language=EN (29 January 2014). The report was transformed into an EP resolution: P6_TA (2007) 0201.

[22] In the Council Conclusions the European Council expressed its firm opinion that *developments in this area should result from political consensus and not solely from case law*. Therefore, it was of high priority for the European Commission to develop a Community framework for safe, high quality and efficient health services including the relevant case law of the Court. EuC (2006: 29.).

[23] Article 1 (1) PMD.

[24] Ibid.

I.2. Objectives of the research

The main aim of the research is to analyse the European legal framework governing cross-border patient movements with a strictly *patient-centred approach*. The ambition is to detect those legal issues which are potentially problematic when obtaining healthcare abroad and to examine whether these can be solved with the legal tools currently available on European level.[25] In order to reach this target, the legislation is scrutinised in its totality, paying special attention to the interrelations of the different legal tools, instead of studying the various legal paths separately.

In order to articulate patients' needs properly, the starting point of this research is an axiom, which reads as follows:

Patients wish to benefit from the most effective, highest quality healthcare provided as quickly as possible for the most favourable price.[26]

Based on an analysis of the legal status of border-crossing patients, the main aim of the dissertation is to offer clear answers to the questions possibly raised by these patients in relation to obtaining healthcare abroad within the European Union. While detecting the potentially problematic issues, four key areas of concern were identified, namely (1) access to cross-border healthcare, (2) financing cross-border healthcare, (3) the timely provision of cross-border healthcare and (4) the quality of cross-border healthcare and patient safety in cross-border situations.[27]

[25] On the current legal tools, see section I.3.2. *infra*.

[26] The order of the different elements in this sentence does not necessarily indicate an order of preference. Whether it is the quality, the timeliness or the price which holds the highest importance for a patient, varies from person to person. However, when obtaining healthcare, each of these factors is relevant to a certain extent.
The expression 'the most favourable price' must be understood as the amount of money which is to be paid by the patient him/herself.

[27] Since issues related to quality and patient safety require specialised expertise in healthcare protocols and are not directly related to social security matters (not included into the Social Security Coordination Regulations either), and as they raise questions related to e. g. cross-border medical liability and cross-border remedy for medical malpractice, which are worth serving as a subject of an entire dissertation, they are beyond the scope of the present research. However, quality is a high

As a conclusion to what was said above,[28] the research is based on the following theses:

(1) *Although European patients have the right to cross-border healthcare, they encounter various difficulties – both of a non-legal and legal nature – that discourage or even deter them from using their rights. The current Union legislation on cross-border patient mobility has several defects due to which it cannot (fully) tackle the (potential) problems patients face when obtaining healthcare in a Member State other than their Member State of residence.*

In relation to this thesis the following research questions are addressed in this dissertation, especially in Chapter III:

(a) Do European patients have the right to obtain healthcare abroad?

(b) Are European patients able to exercise their cross-border healthcare rights?

(c) Which are the obstacles of cross-border patient movements?

(d) Is the current legal framework capable of tackling these obstacles?

(2) *Although Union law entitles European border-crossing patients to claim the reimbursement of costs occurred in relation to cross-border healthcare, the interaction between the different financial regimes which are in place in the European Union is often unclear and results in confusion on the patients' side. Furthermore, the financial mechanism of the Patient Mobility Directive has the potential to increase inequality and results in a one-sided European patient mobility pattern.*

concern of patients and a leading factor to obtain healthcare abroad, so the in-depth observation of legal questions related to that field holds great potential for future research.
On the issues related to quality and patient safety, see among others European Commission – Eurobarometer (2010): *Patient safety and quality of healthcare*. http://ec.europa.eu/public_opinion/archives/ebs/ebs_327_en.pdf (29 January 2014) and Helena LEGIDO-QUIGLEY, Irene A. GLINOS, Kieran WALSHE, Benno VAN BEEK, Cule CUCIC and Martin MCKEE (2011): *Quality and safety*. In WISMAR et al. (2011a).

[28] See section I.1.

In relation to this thesis the following research questions are addressed in this dissertation, especially in Chapter IV:

(a) Which alternatives do European patients have to cover the costs of medical treatment abroad?

(b) Which conditions must be met in order to guarantee that cross-border healthcare is covered by the patient's health insurance? How can the patients get reimbursed under the current legal mechanisms in the European Union?

(c) How might the financial regimes affect European patient movements?

(3) *European healthcare systems should ensure the timely provision of healthcare. Waiting times are thus relevant to cross-border healthcare provision in many aspects. If waiting times in a Member State exceed a certain period, patients should have the right to seek treatment in another Member State on the account of their healthcare insurance. Therefore, it is in the common interest of both the Member States and the patients to apply efficient methods that have the potential of reducing waiting times, such as eHealth applications.*

In relation to this thesis the following research question is addressed in this dissertation, especially in Chapter V:

(a) How can eHealth applications contribute to European cross-border patient mobility?

In addition to these research questions, the main question behind this research is *how the current landscape of European cross-border patient mobility legislation can be improved in a way that better serves the patients' interests while respecting the responsibilities of the Member States in this field.* This question is reflected upon in the Conclusions by formalising de lege ferenda suggestions.

I.3. Methodology of the research

I.3.1. Scope of the research

Since the topic of patient mobility is wide and complex, involving various fields of expertise (such as health sciences, sociology, economics, statistics and law), the scope of the research is to be framed carefully. In this dissertation, the focus is first and foremost set on the issues which are *legally relevant*, although the connected demographical, economic and statistical considerations are taken into account as well.[29] The subject is observed from the patients' point of view, implying a *demand-side approach* and setting aside the providers' market-based interests. Thus, most emphasis is put on the social rights of the recipients of healthcare services concerning the cross-border provision of both *planned and unplanned* medical treatments.[30] Undoubtedly, there are numerous legal issues which are closely or less closely linked to cross-border patient mobility (e.g. cross-border medical liability, the protection of sensitive medical data). However, this dissertation mainly targets the *social security issues.* Matters which do not belong to the field of social security law but are subject to other legal branches are touched upon only briefly.[31]

I.3.2. Sources of the research

The primary source of the research is Union legislation, especially the Treaty on the Functioning of the European Union,[32] the European social security

[29] Questions which do not have a direct link to the European legislation on cross-border patient movements are excluded from the scope of this research, but hold considerable potential for future observations.
[30] Although from a legal point of view, in the Coordination Regulations a strict distinction is made between planned and unplanned care, the borderline between these two might be rather blurred in certain situations (see *infra* under section III.2.2.1.B.). The scope of this dissertation covers both types.
[31] See footnote 27 and 29.
[32] See footnote 13.

Coordination Regulations,[33] the Patient Mobility Directive[34] and the connected cases of the European Court of Justice.[35] Furthermore, in the course of the research, the analysis was extended to the decisions of the Administrative Commission for the Coordination of Social Security Systems[36] and to the legal documents of other EU institutions.[37]

As secondary sources of the research, a wide range of publications are used, published mainly in English by authors from all over Europe.[38] As can be deduced

[33] See footnote 12. On 1 May 2010 a new coordination regime replaced the one which had been in force for the last forty years [Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 of the Council of 14 June 1971 on the application of social security schemes to employed persons, to self-employed persons and to members of their families moving within the Community and Regulation (EEC) No 574/72 of the Council of 21 March 1972 fixing the procedure for implementing Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 on the application of social security schemes to employed persons and their families moving within the Community]. The aim was to modernise and simplify the coordination mechanism of the social security schemes of the EU Member States.

[34] See footnote 18. The Patient Mobility Directive was introduced on 9 March 2011 and – as it is indicated in Article 21 (1) PMD – it had to be implemented by 25 October 2013.

[35] See footnote 14.

[36] The Administrative Commission (hereinafter also referred to as AC) is one of the bodies set up to guarantee the smooth functioning of the coordination mechanism. It is – among other tasks – primarily responsible for handling any question of interpretation arising from the provisions of the Coordination Regulations. Articles 71-72 BR.

[37] For instance, the European Commission services (AC 246/12) have made remarkable efforts concerning the clarification of the relationship between the Social Security Coordination Regulations and the Patient Mobility Directive, which is one of the most delicate issues in the field at stake. See the Guidance note of the Commission services on the relationship between Regulations (EC) Nos 883/2004 and 987/2009 on the coordination of social security systems and Directive 2011/24/EU on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare. The joint interpretive note from DG EMPL and DG SANCO was released in May 2012.
Although these documents are not legally binding, they have played a significant role in the course of applying and developing the EU's legislation on cross-border patient mobility.

[38] However, the scope of this dissertation does not go beyond the territory of the European Union, since it seeks to observe the border-crossing patients' status within the EU law. A remarkable amount of literature is available on worldwide patient mobility, especially on self-financed medical tourism and the globalized healthcare market. See among others Annette B. RAMÍREZ DE ARELLANO (2007): *Patients Without Borders: The Emergence of Medical Tourism.* International Journal of Health Services, Vol 37 Issue 1, pp. 193-198; Milica Z. BOOKMAN and Karla R. BOOKMAN (2007): *Medical Tourism in Developing Countries.* New York: Palgrave MacMillan; Laura HOPKINS, Ronald LABONTÉ, Vivien RUNNELS and Corinne PACKER (2010)*: Medical tourism today: What is the state of existing knowledge?* Journal of Public Health Policy, Vol 31, pp. 185-198; Neil LUNT and Percivil CARRERA (2010): *Medical tourism: Assessing the evidence on treatment abroad.* Mauritas, Vol 66, pp. 27-32; Tomas MAINIL (2012): *Transnational health care and medical tourism: Understanding 21st-century patient mobility – Towards a rationale of transnational health region development.* Nieuwegein: NRIT Media, http://www.equilibri.net/nuovo/sites/default/files/Transnational%20health%20care.TMainil.pdf (23 November 2014) and John CONNELL (2013): *Contemporary medical tourism: Conceptualisation, culture and commodification*. Tourism Management, Vol 34, pp. 1-13.

from the list of sources referred to in this dissertation, the topic of healthcare coordination and patient mobility has been greatly popular among scholars in the Western European countries, whereas the number of publications in the new Member States is rather limited.[39]

I.3.3. Terminology of the dissertation

Since a broad variety of different legal tools are referred to, a more general, *source-neutral terminology* is used in this dissertation. Whereas the social security coordination instruments use the specific expressions of sickness benefit in kind[40] and insured persons[41] as well as competent Member State;[42] in the Patient Mobility Directive, references to healthcare services,[43] patients[44] and Member State of affiliation[45] can be found. Although the nuances between the different terms might be relevant in certain cases, they can often be used as synonyms. Where relevant, the specific expressions are used.

[39] Hungary is not an exception: despite a few publications related to the topic, which are elaborated in this dissertation, until now an in-depth analysis of the legal framework of cross-border healthcare is lacking. Therefore, this research fills a long-felt gap in the Hungarian legal research in the field of social security law.
[40] Article 1 (va) (i) BR.
[41] Article 1 (c) BR.
[42] Article 1 (s) BR.
[43] Article 3 (a) PMD.
[44] Article 3 (h) PMD.
[45] Article 3 (c) PMD.

I.4. Structure of the dissertation

The dissertation is divided into six parts: (1) Introduction; (2) Conceptual basics; (3) Access to healthcare abroad; (4) Financing medical treatment abroad; (5) The timely provision of healthcare and eHealth and (6) Conclusions.

After the introductory chapter (Chapter I), the conceptual basics concerning the concept and the nature of European cross-border patient mobility are formulated, including a typology of cross-border patients and their motivations (Chapter II). Subsequently, separate chapters are dedicated to the examination of three different key areas, namely access, financing and the timely provision of cross-border healthcare. For each key area, the legal questions are basically approached from a European point of view.

Firstly, in Chapter III, the most extensive chapter of this dissertation,[46] *the right to access to cross-border healthcare* is examined, and the obstacles to practising this right are mapped. These barriers, which may prevent or deter patients from claiming treatment across borders, are divided into two groups: (1) obstacles of a non-legal nature (e.g. lingual difficulties and lack of reliable information); and (2) obstacles of a legal nature (e.g. legal complexity and administrative burden).

Secondly, in Chapter IV, *the options to fund medical treatments abroad* in accordance with European legislation are analysed. The Coordination Regulations, the case law and the Patient Mobility Directive have different rules on the reimbursement of costs through public healthcare schemes. The differences relate to the requirement of advancing the healthcare costs and to the scope and level of reimbursement. As these are crucial questions, they influence patients' choices to a great extent.

[46] Access to cross-border healthcare is the precondition of any further examination in this field. This chapter's topic requires the deepest analysis in this dissertation, since in order to identify the problems, which can also serve as a starting point for the following chapters, the legal background and the problems arising in relation to accessing healthcare in another MS have to be examined in detail.

Thirdly, in Chapter V, questions are raised in relation to *the requirement of the timely provision of cross-border healthcare*. Special attention is paid to techniques to reduce waiting times and the potential of modern health applications involving information and communication technologies (hereinafter also referred to as ICT).[47]

Finally, the conclusions of the research are summarised and *de lege ferenda* suggestions are phrased (Chapter VI).

[47] These applications are commonly called eHealth.

II. CONCEPTUAL BASICS

In order to analyse the legislation on cross-border patient movements within the European Union, the concept of patient mobility needs to be clarified beforehand. Therefore, in this chapter, the complex nature of European cross-border patient mobility is examined in general, including a typology of patient movements, border-crossing patients and their motivations to obtain healthcare abroad. At the end, the definition(s) of patient mobility used in this dissertation are given.

Let us picture some possible scenarios first. A Hungarian national breaks her leg while being on holiday in Greece and receives necessary medical help in a Greek hospital. A Luxembourg national takes his daughter to Germany to receive treatment from a German orthodontist.[48] A Belgian national travels to France to undergo orthopaedic surgery, which could be provided in better medical conditions abroad than in her home country.[49] Dutch nationals obtain specific, experimental treatments in foreign hospitals, because those treatments are not offered for them in the Netherlands.[50] A Greek resident who suffers from chronic heart disease is admitted to a German hospital while visiting his son in Germany.[51] A German national who is resident in Spain goes to Germany for family reasons and is diagnosed with a malignant tumour that needs to be operated on by a specialist in Switzerland.[52] A UK citizen suffering from severe arthritis of the hips travels to France to undergo hip replacement surgery there, reducing the predicted waiting time significantly.[53] A Bulgarian citizen, who was diagnosed with a malignant tumour of the eye, seeks advanced therapy in Germany instead of the much more radical Bulgarian treatment, which would have involved the removal of the eyeball.[54]

These examples, most of them taken from the cases of the European Court of Justice, nicely illustrate that the variations of patient movements are endless and that

[48] C-158/96 *Kohll*, 2.
[49] C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 11, 16.
[50] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 25-26, 31-32, 38.
[51] C-326/00 *Ioannidis*, 14.
[52] C-145/03 *Keller*, 12-17.
[53] C-372/04 *Watts*, 24-31.
[54] C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 12-15.

situations like the ones mentioned above can happen to any of us. Ever since people have travelled and have possibly needed healthcare, patient mobility has existed.[55]

From a practical point of view, the core concept of patient mobility can be described as a combination of two elements, namely (1) the capability of moving and (2) the necessity to obtain healthcare. Although patient mobility is a multifaceted phenomenon which encompasses various situations,[56] all these cases have the following two elements in common: (1) the person concerned moves and (2) he/she receives medical treatment outside the area where he/she resides. Therefore, in my understanding, it can be said that *the broadest definition of patient mobility involves a person who moves into an area outside the area where he/she resides, and receives medical treatment in the latter area.*[57]

This broad concept can be further specified in certain ways[58] by posing questions to detect each relevant aspect of the above mentioned basic elements.

[55] A paper focusing on cross-border patient mobility highlights that this kind of mobility dates back to the ancient times when borders were created. As an example, it refers to the pilgrims in the Middle Ages who could rely on a network of monasteries providing free care in case of need. Luigi BERTINATO, Reinhard BUSSE, Nick FAHY, Helena LEGIDO-QUIGLEY, Martin MCKEE, Willy PALM, Ilaria PASSARANI, Francesco RONFINI (2005): *Cross-Border Health Care in Europe*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0006/108960/E87922.pdf (18 July 2011), p. 1.

[56] In a recent paper, eight possible scenarios of cross-border patient mobility were identified with the aim of proposing a typology of patient mobility with global relevance. The analysis was based on two dimensions of patient mobility, namely the types of patient motivations and the types of funding. The combinations of four types of motivations and two types of funding presented in the paper result in eight different situations. GLINOS et al. (2010a: 1145-1155).
MAINIL developed an even more sophisticated typology resulting in 12 types of transnational patient mobility. MAINIL (2012: 49-58.)

[57] GLINOS and BAETEN (2006: 18.) define patient mobility as a "*general term to describe any kind of movement which involves patients moving beyond their catchment area or area of residence to access healthcare*". Similarly, in the article by GLINOS et al. (2010a:1146.) cross-border patient mobility is described as "*involving a patient, who travels to another country for the purpose of receiving planned care.*" The difference between these definitions and the concept outlined above lies in the fact that, in my view, the broad concept of patient mobility should not be limited to *patients* moving with the purpose of seeking *planned treatment* but should be extended to *persons* moving and receiving *occasional healthcare* abroad. The concept of the broad and narrow definition of patient mobility is to be detailed *infra*, under section II.3.2.

[58] It is important to note that creating a typology may never impose strict, exhaustive or exclusive rules, but has to be flexible, adapt to the changing circumstances and hence may vary from author to author.

II.1. Specifying the mobility-element: directions and determinants

If someone changes his/her place of stay, in the majority of cases there is a specific direction, a geographical area involved in the movement and a reason behind it. Therefore, in this section (1) a distinction will be made according to the direction of the mobility, the geographical area involved in the patient's movement and (2) the determinants[59] of mobility will be examined.

II.1.1. Types of patient mobility according to the geographical area involved

In this section the types of patient mobility are grouped according to the geographical area they involve. In the following the difference between (1) *intra-country*, (2) *inter-country*, (3) *inter-regional* and (4) *regional cross-border* mobility is illuminated.

Mobility can take place (1) within the same country (*intra-country mobility* or *domestic*) or (2) between countries (*inter-country* or *international mobility*). When moving between different countries, borders[60] are crossed, so the latter type is also called *cross-border mobility*. This term is widely used in the European Union in relation to patient mobility. The countries concerned may either share a common border or be geographically further apart.[61] If the mobility occurs between two

[59] Determinants should be understood as those factors which are decisive when a person considers obtaining medical treatment abroad.

[60] According to the definition of the International Organisation for Migration (hereinafter also referred to as IOM) a border is "*(a) line separating land territory or maritime zones of two States or subparts of States. It can also refer to a region that is found at the margin of settled and developed territory.*" IOM (2011): *Glossary on migration*. http://publications.iom.int/bookstore/free/Glossary%202nd%20ed%20web.pdf (31 July 2012), p. 14. Hereinafter the term *border* is to be understood as an international border separating two states.
Some authors note that different types of borders can be distinguished. Most remarkably, a distinction can be made between *fluid* and *rigid* borders, where the former is physically and geographically easy to cross and does not impose a serious administrative burden on the person concerned, whereas the latter creates a real barrier, which hinders persons from crossing it. GLINOS and BAETEN (2006: 7.).

[61] Interestingly, KANGAS distinguishes between *international* and *cross-border* mobility, reserving the latter exclusively for travel to adjoining countries, while indicating that international mobility involves

regions within the same country, we speak of *inter-regional mobility* (which is a specific type of intra-country mobility), although if the region extends beyond an international border, the term *regional cross-border mobility*[62] is used (which is a specific type of inter-country mobility). These types are categorised in Table 1 *infra*.

Table 1: Types of mobility according to the geographical area involved

Direction of movement / Area involved	**Moving between two places which are in the same region**	**Moving between two places which are in the same county**	**Moving between two places which are in different regions**	**Moving between two places which are in different countries**
One region	*domestic*, (intra-) regional mobility	*domestic*, (intra-) regional mobility	-	regional *cross-border* mobility
One country	*domestic*, (intra-) regional mobility	*domestic*, (intra-) regional mobility	*domestic*, inter-regional mobility	-
Different regions	-	*domestic*, inter-regional mobility	*domestic*, inter-regional mobility	inter-country or *cross-border* mobility
Different countries	regional *cross-border* mobility	-	inter-country or *cross-border* mobility	inter-country or *cross-border* mobility

Source: the author's own summary

Table 1 illustrates the possible directions of patient movements and the geographic area involved in a matrix. This dissertation is limited to the analysis of the cross-border aspects of patient mobility (in Table 1, they are marked in grey), thus excluding domestic, intra-country mobility situations from its scope. Hereinafter solely cross-border patient mobility within the European Union[63] is dealt with even if its cross-border nature is not mentioned each time.

a journey to a destination beyond neighbouring countries. Beth KANGAS (2010): *Traveling for Medical Care in a Global World*. Medical Anthropology: Cross-Cultural Studies in Health and Illness, Special Issue: Medical Travel, Vol 29 Issue 4, pp. 344-362.

[62] GLINOS and BAETEN (2006: 18.).

[63] In cross-border situations, at least two countries are involved. The original country is – in principle – the one where the person concerned is covered by the public health insurance scheme (*competent Member State* or *Member State of affiliation*), and the other one is where the medical treatment is provided (*Member State of treatment*).

II.1.2. Determinants of cross-border patient mobility

Although surveys show that the European citizens' cross-border mobility rate is still rather low,[64] in 2007 54 per cent of them stated that they were open to travelling abroad to seek medical treatment.[65] In searching for the answer to why people tend to travel across borders to obtain medical treatment, what can motivate them, special attention has to be given to four basic factors[66] in my view, namely (1) *familiarity* and *proximity*, (2) *availability*, (3) *price* or *affordability* and (4) *quality*.

(1) Firstly, *familiarity* and *proximity* are key drivers of mobility which are especially present in the border areas. People obviously feel more comfortable with a system they know and are more often willing to travel for healthcare when they are associated with the language,[67] the culture[68] and the healthcare system of the country

[64] *"On average, only slightly more than two percent of EU citizens currently live in another EU Member State."* European Commission - Eurobarometer (2010): *Geographical and labour market mobility*. http://ec.europa.eu/public_opinion/archives/ebs/ebs_337_en.pdf (3 August 2011), p. 5.

[65] Eurobarometer (2007: 5.). It is remarkable, however, that at the same time the proportion of EU citizens that actually received treatment in another Member State ranges from only 2 per cent in Sweden, Romania, Greece, Latvia, Finland and Bulgaria to 20 per cent in Luxembourg. Eurobarometer (2007: 7.).

[66] GLINOS and BAETEN (2006: 6.) specify five key drivers, considering the factor of bioethical legislation a separate driver, whereas I include this type of treatments in the group of non-available treatments. However, in a more recent article by GLINOS et al. the very same four factors of motivation were identified as mentioned above. (2010a: 1147.) On incentives and barriers see also CALNAN et al. (1997: 30-32).
CROOKS and her colleagues, while dealing with medical tourism on an international scale, apply a different approach and identify three types of motivating factors, such as (1) procedure-based (e.g. illegal or non-available treatments, experimental procedures in the patient's country); (2) travel-based (e.g. increasing ease and affordability of international travel, frequency of flights to the key destinations); and (3) cost-based factors. Valorie A CROOKS, Paul KINGSBURY, Jeremy SNYDER and Rory JOHNSTON (2010): *What is known about the patient's experience of medical tourism? A scoping review*. BMC Health Services Research, Vol 10, http://www.biomedcentral.com/1472-6963/10/266 (19 October 2012), p. 271.
The data of the TK survey shows that the key reason for the respondents in their decision for EU cross-border treatment was their former good experience. As other main drivers, the possibility to combine treatment with holiday, better healthcare and the unavailability of treatment were identified. WAGNER, C and VERHEYEN (2014: 105-106.).

[67] The TK survey concludes that a significant part of the responding patients opted for undergoing treatment in German-speaking countries (in Austria and Switzerland), so almost 80 per cent of the patients communicated in their native language during their treatment. WAGNER, C and VERHEYEN (2014: 108.).

they are heading to. It is not exceptional that people who migrated to another country return to their country of origin to obtain healthcare.[69] In border areas it is often seen that the closest healthcare provider happens to be settled on the other side of the border.[70] However, it should be noted that proximity has become relative in the last decades. Thanks to – amongst others – low budget airlines, even the bigger distances can be covered quite easily and even the farther points of Europe have become readily accessible.[71]

(2) Secondly, the *availability* of the required treatments plays an essential role. Patients are highly motivated by inadequate availability, which can occur in two different ways. (a) On the one hand, when the capacity is insufficient, the treatment concerned does exist and is covered by the national healthcare system in the Member State of affiliation, but it cannot be provided within a justifiable time limit. This can be considered *relative unavailability*.[72] Almost two-thirds of EU citizens say that they are willing to travel abroad in order to reduce waiting times and receive treatment more quickly than at home.[73] (b) On the other hand, certain treatments may either not exist or not be covered by the national healthcare system. These are the cases of *absolute unavailability*. The reason behind this unavailability can be purely economic if financing the treatment or setting up the necessary infrastructure were

[68] In CROOKS et al, religious accessibility is also added as an influencing factor, since "*patients may seek out facilities that observe the same religious protocols they do*." CROOKS et al. (2010: 271.) However, religious beliefs may result in a counter-effect when religious considerations are mirrored in the bioethical legislation of the given country. For instance, it can be clearly seen that strict laws on abortion or euthanasia may drive people abroad to obtain the requested services there. See footnote 77-78 *infra*.

[69] CORNELL (2013: 3.).

[70] For example, Dutch patients from the Dutch region Zeeuws-Vlaanderen often choose to receive medical treatment in hospitals in the northern part of Belgium, where they share a common language and are familiar with the culture and healthcare infrastructure. GLINOS et al. (2006: 99).

[71] Among others GLINOS and BAETEN (2006: 9.) and Colin PERDUE and Simon NOBLE (2007): *Foreign travel for advanced cancer patients: a guide for healthcare professionals*. Postgraduate Medical Journal, Vol 83 Issue 981, p. 437.

[72] In GLINOS et al, this dimension is considered (un)*availability in terms of quantity of services* as opposed to (un)*availability in terms of types of care*, which more or less connotes the same as *absolute unavailability* in this dissertation. (2010a: 1147.).

[73] Eurobarometer (2007: 15.) At the same time, evidence shows that – despite extensive waiting times – many patients prefer to be treated in their usual environment over travelling for healthcare. Peter BURGE, Nancy DEVLIN, John APPLEBY, Charlene ROHR and Jonathan GRANT (2004): *Do patients always prefer quicker treatment? : a discrete choice analysis of patients' stated preferences in the London Patient Choice Project*. Applied Health Economics and Health Policy, Vol 3 Issue 4, p. 192.

too expensive and unreasonable.[74] This is the case for highly specialised treatments, which would result in inefficient investments if the population of the country is rather small.[75] However, the lack of providing certain treatments can be based on the national bioethical legislation as well. There are numerous medical interventions which are judged diversely in the different Member States within the European Union.[76] Thus – in order to circumvent their own national laws[77] – patients travel abroad for instance for abortion,[78] reproductive care,[79] stem cell therapy[80] or even euthanasia.[81] European citizens seem most willing to travel abroad if they cannot

[74] GLINOS and BAETEN (2006: 6.).

[75] For example, there is a trend of Maltese patients going to the United Kingdom for high-cost treatments because *"(t)he investment cost is too high, the patients are too few and full-time professional staff employed to perform this type of service will quickly become deskilled."* Natasha AZZOPARDI MUSCAT, Kenneth GRECH, John M. CACHIA, Deborah XUEREB (2006): *Sharing capacities – Malta and the United Kingdom*. In ROSENMÖLLER et al. (2006a: 122.).

[76] LUNT and CARRERA (2010: 30.).

[77] Wolfram HENN (1999): *Genetic screening with the DNA chip: a new Pandora's box?* Journal of Medical Ethics, Vol 25, p. 202; Margaret BRAZIER (1999): *Regulating the reproduction business?* Medical Law Journal, Vol 7, p. 191.
Guido PENNINGS argues, however, in relation to reproductive tourism (the cross-border movement of patients to obtain specific types of medical assistance in reproduction that they cannot receive at home) that ethically controversial treatments should not be seen as circumvention of restrictive national laws, but rather as "*a safety valve that avoids moral conflict, and as such, contributes to a peaceful coexistence of different ethical and religious views in Europe.*" Guido PENNINGS (2004): *Legal harmonization and reproductive tourism in Europe*. Human Reproduction, Vol 19 No.12, p. 2694. See also Guido PENNINGS (2002): *Reproductive tourism as moral pluralism in motion*. Journal of Medical Ethics, Vol 28, pp. 337-341.

[78] Many cases have shown that adopting strict anti-abortion laws in the Member States does not result in women not undergoing these kinds of treatments. They are just forced to do it *"underground or abroad."* Gareth PRICE (2010): Polish women increasingly head abroad for abortions. Warsaw Business Journal, 27 August 2010, http://www.wbj.pl/article-50875-polish-women-increasingly-head-abroad-for-abortions.html (4 August 2011). See also Abigail-Mary E. W. STERLING (1997): *European Union and Abortion Tourism: Liberalizing Ireland's Abortion Law.* Boston College International and Comparative Law Review, Vol 20 Issue 2, pp. 385-406.

[79] Linda NIELSEN (1996): *Procreative Tourism, Genetic Testing and The Law*. In Nigel LOWE and Gillian DOUGLAS (eds.): *Families Across Frontiers*. The Hague: Kluwer Academic Publisher, pp. 831-848; PENNINGS (2004); A. MCKELVEY, A. L. DAVID, F. SHEFIELD and E. R. JAUNIAUXC (2009): *The impact of cross-border reproductive care or 'fertility tourism' on NHS maternity services*. BJOG: An International Journal of Obstetrics & Gynaecology, Vol 116 Issue 11, pp. 1520–1523; Petra THORN and Sandra DILL (2010): *The role of patients' organizations in cross-border reproductive care*. Fertility and Sterility, Vol 94 No 1, p. 23 and CONNELL (2013: 9.).

[80] Kirsten A. RYAN, Amanda N. SANDERS, Dong D. WANG and Aaron D. LEVINE (2010): *Tracking the rise of stem cell tourism.* Regenerative Medicine, Vol 5 Issue 1, pp. 27-33; Priscilla Posuan SONG (2010): *Biotech pilgrims and the transnational quest for stem cell cures*. Medical Anthropology, Vol 29 Issue 4, pp. 384-402.

[81] DeMond Shondell MILLER and Christopher GONZALEZ (2013): *When Death is the Destination: The Business of Death Tourism – Despite Legal and Social Implications*. International Journal of Culture, Tourism and Hospitality Research, Vol 7 Issue 3.

obtain the desired medical care in their home country.[82] Although it is worth mentioning that if the treatment is not illegal in the given country but just not covered by the public healthcare system, the majority of this demand is usually absorbed by the private healthcare sector of the given country.

(3) A third crucial factor is the *price* of the treatment. There are enormous differences between the medical costs in the various Member States, which are especially remarkable with regard to co-payments, the formal service fees which have to be paid by the patients out of pocket.[83] Since receiving the same treatment abroad can result in considerable savings on the patients' side[84] even with the additional costs considered, a significant percentage of the EU population chooses to seek cheaper healthcare abroad.[85] A clear trend can be seen of patient flow from the old Member States with higher prices towards the new Member States with lower prices[86] but good quality healthcare.[87]

---

[82] Eurobarometer (2007: 12.).

[83] Corina C. ROS, Peter P. GROENEWEGEN, Diana M. J. DELNOIJ (2000): *All rights reserved, or can we just copy? Cost sharing arrangements and characteristics of health care systems.* Health Policy Vol 52 No 1, http://nvl002.nivel.nl/postprint/PPpp846.pdf (4 August 2011), p. 2. See also Ray ROBINSON (2002): *User charges for healthcare*. In Elias MOSSIALOS, Anna DIXON, Josep FIGUERAS and Joe KUTZIN (eds.): *Funding health care: options for Europe*. Buckingham, Philadelphia: Open University Press, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0003/98310/E74485.pdf (9 August 2011), p. 162.

[84] GLINOS and BAETEN (2006: 6.).

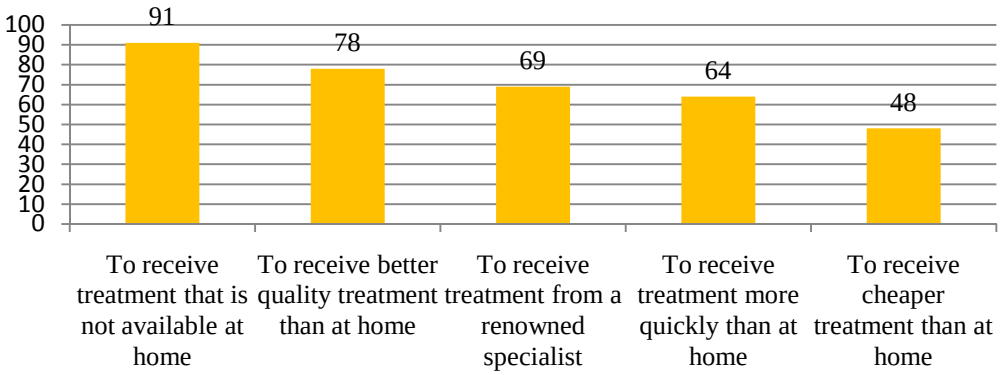
[85] Eurobarometer (2007: 16.).

[86] VAN DEN BOSSCHE and PLOSCAR aptly call the phenomenon of travelling from developed to less developed countries due to costs and waiting lists "*reverse globalization*." Anne-Marie VAN DEN BOSSCHE and Paula PLOSCAR (2012): *Rights of Dental Patients in the EU – A Legal Assessment*. Journal of Forensic Odonto-Stomatology, Vol 30 Suppl 1, p. 6. See also CONNELL (2013: 1.).

[87] A typical example is dental tourism, when patients coming from the United Kingdom, Ireland or Austria travel to Hungary or Poland for cheaper but high-quality dental care. Leigh TURNER (2008): *Cross-border dental care: 'dental tourism' and patient mobility*. British Dental Journal, Vol 204 No 10, http://www.ahc.umn.edu/bioethics/prod/groups/ahc/@pub/@ahc/@bioethics/documents/asset/ahc_asset_178870.pdf (4 August 2011), p. 553. See also GLINOS and BAETEN (2006: 6.); TOLNAI Zsolt, BILLIK Beáta és FUCHS Péter (2009): *Magyarország és a fogászati turizmus (Hungary and the dental tourism)*. Egészségügyi Gazdasági Szemle (Journal of Health Economics) 2009, Issue 4, http://www.weborvos.hu/adat/egsz/2009jul/34-40.pdf (19 August 2011), pp. 34-40; August OSTERLE, Peter BALAZS, Jose Jimenez DELGADO (2009): *Travelling for teeth: characteristics and perspectives of dental care tourism in Hungary*. British Dental Journal, Vol 206 No 8, pp.425-428; VAN DEN BOSSCHE and PLOSCAR (2012) and Juliane WINKELMANN, Maria M. HOFMARCHER, Eszter KOVACS and Gabor SZOCSKA (2013): *Cross-border dental care between Austria and Hungary*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4.

(4) Fourthly, the *quality* of the healthcare service is also one of the main driving forces prompting people to go abroad. In this way they also express their dissatisfaction with the national system in the country they live.[88] Almost 80 per cent of EU citizens indicated their readiness to travel for better quality.[89] However, it should be mentioned that in numerous Member States, mainly in Central East Europe, it is a widespread habit to seek better quality treatment in the public sector by informally providing an extra 'under-the-table' payment – also called gratitude money – for the healthcare professionals.[90] Another solution can simply be to 'buy' better treatment on the private healthcare market. So patients in these countries tend to consider first to pay some extra within the public healthcare system or turn to a private provider before deliberating the possibility of obtaining healthcare abroad.

Figure 1: Motivating factors of cross-border patient mobility within Europe



Source: Eurobarometer (2007: 11.)

[88] As RUNNELS and CARRERA points out the fact "*(t)hat patients seek access to care abroad says something about how health is construed and how domestic healthcare is regarded and, as such, reflects to a certain extent on the performance and responsiveness of domestic health care systems*." Vivien RUNNELS and Percivil M. CARRERA (2012): *Why do patients engage in medical tourism?* Mauritas, Vol 73, p. 303.

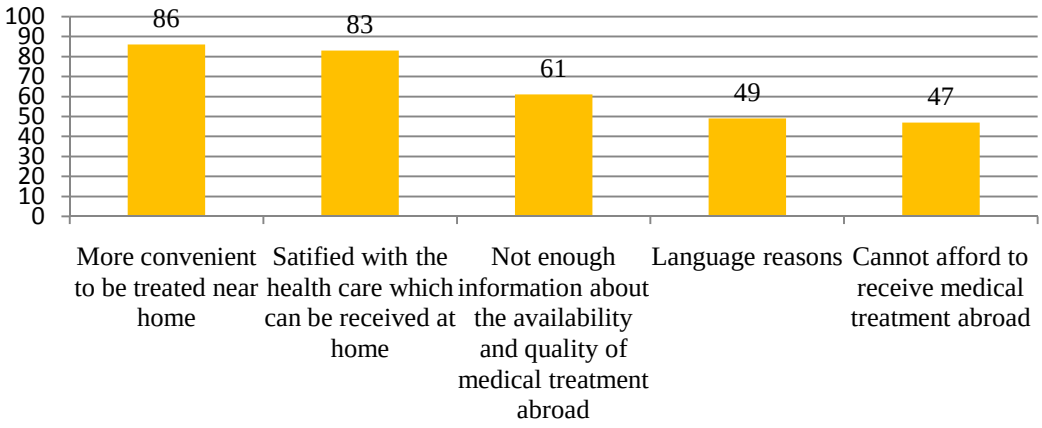
[89] Eurobarometer (2007: 13.).

[90] Sara ALLIN, Konstantina DAVAKI and Elias MOSSIALOS (2005): *Paying for 'free' health care: the conundrum of informal payments in post-communist Europe*. Global Corruption Report, http://www.bu.edu/actforhealth/actforhealth04/Part%201_4_informal_payments.pdf (9 August 2011), p. 63 and Maureen LEWIS (2002): *Informal health payments in central and eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union: issues, trends and policy implications*. In MOSSIALOS et al. (2002: 184.) The details and consequences of this phenomenon are nevertheless beyond the scope of this paper.

It has to be added that other determinants of patient mobility influencing the patients' choice can also be identified, such as former experience abroad[91] or receiving treatment from a renowned specialist (Figure 1 *supra*).[92]

Besides the motivating factors, it must be revealed that the level of cross-border patient mobility is still rather low in the European Union,[93] mainly because patients prefer to be treated near their home,[94] where it is much easier to keep in contact with family and friends; because they are satisfied with the healthcare provided in their home country; because they lack information about their rights and the medical treatment available abroad; because they are afraid of language difficulties, which can be especially problematic in medical situations; or because they simply cannot afford to be treated in other Member States, where they possibly have to pay upfront, out of pocket (Figure 2 *infra*).[95]

Figure 2: Discouraging factors of cross-border patient mobility within Europe



Source: Eurobarometer (2007: 18.)

[91] Eurobarometer (2007: 9.).
[92] Eurobarometer (2007: 14.).
[93] See footnote 4.
[94] See footnote 6.
[95] Eurobarometer (2007: 18.) These factors are elaborated further *infra* in section III.2.1.

II.2. Specifying the healthcare element: content and actors

Besides the realisation of a cross-border movement, the other core element of patient mobility is to obtain healthcare in a country other than the country of residence. Therefore, it is inevitable to concisely summarise what is understood by the expression *healthcare* in this dissertation. In this section, the types of healthcare and the categories of European mobile patients are briefly touched upon.

Healthcare – in a broad sense – is a complex system designed to cope with the social risk of sickness and injury.[96] While dealing with social issues as a consequence of sickness and injury, the social system needs to tackle two separate – nevertheless interrelated – problems at the same time: (1) on the one hand, the healthcare system aims to compensate the person who cannot carry out his/her working activity due to medical reasons for the loss of income and (2) on the other hand, it attempts to handle the health problem itself.[97]

II.2.1. Types of sickness benefits

The first aim indicated above can be achieved by offering the person sickness benefits in cash (*in pecuniam*).[98] These benefits can be considered as financial support to maintain the standard of living during the incapacity to work and are provided by means of a simple money transfer. This transfer evokes a *bipolar*

[96] Long-term care benefits – however connected – are not subject of this dissertation. Even more so since they are excluded from the material scope of the Patient Mobility Directive. See Article 1 (3) (a) PMD. Nevertheless, cross-border long-term care does exist, and that phenomenon is also of a great value for further research. Kate CONNOLLY (2012): *Germany 'exporting' old and sick to foreign care homes*. The Guardian, 26 December 2012, http://www.theguardian.com/world/2012/dec/26/german-elderly-foreign-care-homes (5 March 2014).

[97] Similarly in Philippa WATSON (1980): *Social Security Law of the European Communities*. London: Mansell Publishing, p. 1.

[98] See Part III of the International Labour Organization's (hereinafter also referred to as ILO) Convention concerning Minimum Standards of Social Security (ILO 102).

relationship between the insured person and the health insurance fund, which makes the cross-border provision of the benefits rather smooth.[99]

In this dissertation, the term healthcare is to be understood as its more narrow meaning, also called medical care. According to the ILO *contingencies covered shall include any morbid condition, whatever its cause, and pregnancy and confinement and their consequences.*[100] Whereas the ILO's definition of medical care focuses on the social risks covered and the particular benefits included,[101] in the European Union, where the term sickness benefits in kind (*in naturam*) or healthcare services are more widely used, emphasis is put on the various methods of healthcare delivery. According to the Coordination Regulations these benefits intend *to supply, make available, pay directly or reimburse the cost of medical care and products and services ancillary to that care*.[102] Similarly, the European Court of Justice described them as benefits which are *designed to cover care received by the person concerned, inter alia, by the direct payment or reimbursement of medical expenses incurred by that person's state*.[103]

From a functional point of view, healthcare can be defined as a collective phrase for all the *"(g)oods and services provided to promote health, or prevent, alleviate or eliminate ill-health"*[104] or *"(t)he total human and material resources that a nation or community deploys to preserve, protect, and restore health and to minimize suffering caused by disease and injury"*.[105] It can be agreed upon that the function of

[99] See footnote 111 and 112 *infra*.
[100] Article 8 of ILO 102.
[101] In Article 10, ILO 102 states that medical care *shall include at least (a) in case of a morbid condition (i) general practitioner care, including domiciliary visiting; (ii) specialist care at hospitals for in-patients and out-patients, and such specialist care as may be available outside hospitals; (iii) the essential pharmaceutical supplies as prescribed by medical or other qualified practitioners; and (iv) hospitalisation where necessary; and (b) in case of pregnancy and confinement and their consequences (i) pre-natal, confinement and post-natal care either by medical practitioners or by qualified midwives; and (ii) hospitalisation where necessary.*
[102] Article 1 (va) (i) BR. The Regulation's definition shows precisely the different types of healthcare funding.
[103] C-160/96 *Molenaar* [ECR 1998 Page I-00843], 32 and 34 (in the context of a statutory scheme of social insurance against the risk of reliance on care); C-372/04 *Watts*, 137 and C-466/04 *Acereda Herrera*, 29.
[104] Anthony J. CULYER (2005): *The Dictionary of Health Economics*. Cheltenham, UK; Northampton, MA, USA: Edward Elgar Publishing, p. 149.
[105] John M. LAST (2007): *A Dictionary of Public Health*. Oxford: University Press, p. 156.

healthcare is twofold: (1) preventive[106] on the one hand and (2) curative on the other.[107] It is an especially wide term including (1) *self-care* (personal health maintenance, care provided by the person in need of healthcare himself/herself), (2) *informal care* (care provided through an informal framework of family members, friends etc) and (3) *institutionalised care* (organised by a private or public body, care provided through a formal institutional framework). This dissertation deals with the third form of healthcare.

During the research, solely the sickness benefits in kind are examined that are organised by the Member States within the European Union[108] and are provided in the framework of a national healthcare system[109] according to the relevant legal regulations of the given Member State. In the course of the provision of these benefits a 'new' actor becomes involved: *the healthcare provider*, an individual or an institution that provides healthcare services. The result is – in contrast with the bipolarity of cash benefit provision – a *tripolar relationship*, in which the provider is the actor whom the insured person receives the benefit from and the healthcare fund plays the role of the 'third party payer' who ensures – at least partly – the funding for the health expenses.[110]

[106] The Directive's definition, which says that *healthcare means health services provided by health professionals to patients to assess, maintain or restore their state of health, including the prescription, dispensation and provision of medicinal products and devices* seems to miss the preventive side of healthcare. See Article 3 (a) PMD.

[107] Rehabilitation can be seen as a third pillar of healthcare.

[108] On competencies in the field of healthcare within the EU see section III.1.3.1. *infra*.

[109] FLEAR calls them *public health care systems*, which implies on the one hand that these schemes are – at least partly – publicly financed and on the other hand they are "*established, guaranteed and often funded and/or provided by the welfare states of the EU Member States.*" Mark FLEAR (2004): *Case C-385/99 V.G. Müller-Fauré v. Onderlinge Waarborgmaatschappij O.Z. Zorgverzekeringen U.A. and E.E.M. van Riet v. Onderlinge Waarborgmaatschappij Z.A.O. Zorgverzekeringen, Judgement of the Court of 13 May 2003.* Common Market Law Review, Vol 41 Issue 1, p. 209.

[110] Employing a third party payer is an example of the implementation of a solidarity mechanism in the European public health insurance systems in order *"to share the costs for medical care between the sick and the well and to adjust for different levels of ability to pay"*. European Parliament – Directorate General for Research (1998): *Health Care Systems in the EU: A Comparative Study*. http://www.europarl.europa.eu/workingpapers/saco/pdf/101_en.pdf (20 October 2013), p. 10. On the different types of healthcare funding see OECD, Eurostat and WHO (2008): *A Proposal for the Main Categories of the Classification of Financing Schemes*. http://www.oecd.org/dataoecd/17/32/41016651.pdf (1 April 2012).

As mentioned *supra*, in cross-border situations, within the European Union the provision of sickness cash benefits is properly coordinated by Regulation (EC) No 883/2004[111] and its Implementing Regulation.[112] However, the provision of sickness benefits in kind is greatly problematic and gives rise to numerous legal questions if the person concerned stays or resides abroad. Thus, these issues are worth being further examined in detail.

II.2.2. Categories of border-crossing patients

The *actors* involved in healthcare service provision are (1) the insurer or healthcare fund, (2) the healthcare provider and (3) the insured person. In other words, they are the payer of the service, the provider of the service and the potential recipient of the service, also called the patient.[113] Since the topic is observed from the patients' point of view, meaning that the main focus is on their social rights concerning the cross-border healthcare provision, it seems necessary to take a closer look at this personal group. The Patient Mobility Directive defines a patient as "*any natural person who seeks to receive or receives healthcare in a Member State*".[114]
By analogy, a *border-crossing patient*[115] is any natural person who seeks to receive or receives healthcare in a Member State other than the State of affiliation. At this point, it must be noted that this dissertation's scope is restricted to persons covered by a compulsory healthcare system; neither uninsured persons,[116] nor people subject only to voluntary healthcare systems are dealt with.

[111] Article 21 (1) BR: *An insured person and members of his/her family residing or staying in a Member State other than the competent Member State shall be entitled to cash benefits provided by the competent institution in accordance with the legislation it applies.*
[112] Article 27-28 IR.
[113] It is important to note that in case of *derived rights*, the patient is not the insured person him/herself, but regularly a family member. See Article 1 (i) BR on the definition of family members.
[114] Article 3 (h) PMD.
[115] They are also called "*transnational EU-patients*." Katrien KESTELOOT, Sabrina POCCESCHI and Emmanuel VAN DER SCHUEREN (1995): *The reimbursement of the expenses for medical treatment received by 'transnational' patients in EU-countries*. Health Policy, Vol 33 Issue 1, p. 43.
[116] See on this issue Jean-Philippe LHERNOULD (ed.), Bernd SCHULTE (ed.), Jean-Claude FILLON, József HAJDÚ, Herwig VERSCHUEREN (2010): *trESS Think Tank Report 2010 – Healthcare provided during a temporary stay in another Member State to persons who do not fulfil conditions for statutory*

Notwithstanding, according to one of the most widespread categorisations five main categories of European border-crossing patients can be distinguished,[117] namely (1) *temporary visitors*, (2) *long-term residents*, (3) *people living in the border areas*, (4) *'posted patients'* and (5) the *'real' mobile patients*, persons choosing to travel abroad in order to obtain healthcare.

(1) The first group are *temporary visitors* who become in need of healthcare while staying abroad temporarily. These people travel for tourism, business, study or any other purpose. The point is that while they are visiting a country other than the country where they are covered by health insurance, they need to use the health system in the country of stay. The European Health Insurance Card[118] was designed especially for this personal group in order to avoid the need to return to the home country before the intended date of return.[119]

(2) The second category are the *long-term residents* who decide to retire in another Member State and wish to use the healthcare system of that country.[120] Examples are Scandinavian pensioners who spend the winters in the Mediterranean[121] or Irish workers who return back home after spending their working life in England.[122] In my opinion, we will face a similar phenomenon when

health insurance coverage. http://www.tress-network.org/tress2012/EUROPEAN%20RESOURCES/EUROPEANREPORT/ThinkTank_HealthcareUninsuredCitizens_Final_140111.pdf (7 November 2013).

[117] BERTINATO et al. (2005: 2-5.); ROSENMÖLLER et al. (2006a: 6.); LUNT and CARRERA (2010: 28.).

[118] On the rules related to the usage of EHIC, see section III.2.2.2.B. *infra*.

[119] BERTINATO et al. (2005: 3.).

[120] On the migration patterns of the elderly, see Anthony M. WARNES and Allan WILLIAMS (2007): *Older Migrants in Europe: A New Focus for Migration Studies*. Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies, Vol 32 Issue 8, pp. 1257-1281. See also Stephanie KUMPUNEN and Lisa TRIGG (2013): *Intra-European retirement migrants' access to state-funded long-term care and health entitlements.* Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4.

[121] Simon ROBERTS (ed.). Bernd SCHULTE (ed.), Carlos Garcia de CORTAZAR, Teodoras MEDAISKIS and Herwig VERSCHUEREN (2009): *trESS Think Tank Report 2009 – Healthcare for Pensioners.* http://www.tress-network.org/tress2012/EUROPEAN%20RESOURCES/EUROPEANREPORT/ThinkTank_Pensioners_2009.pdf (22 November 2013), p. 5. Here the authors distinguish two main groups of retirement migrants, namely the ones who move to another Member State on a permanent basis and fully integrate into the society of this Member State and those who *"retain their centre of interest in the country where they lived and worked and consider themselves to be resident in that country while they share their time between the two or more Member States."* p. 5.

[122] BERTINATO et al (2005: 4.).

the workers from the recently acceded East European countries, who sought employment in the old Member States, reach retirement age.[123]
In these categories the mobility element precedes the healthcare element, whereas in the other three groups first the need for healthcare occurs and then the patients cross the border(s) to obtain treatment.

(3) The third category are *people living in the border areas*. Those who share close linguistic and cultural links with the people living on the other side of the border might be more willing to cross the border for treatment than to receive healthcare service in their own country, in an environment which they are less familiar or comfortable with. In border areas, special arrangements are often made between providers in order to share the capacities and ensure appropriate service for all even if the closest provider happens to be settled on the other side of the border.[124]

(4) The patients belonging to the fourth category are *encouraged to go abroad or even sent abroad* by the insurer to receive the required treatment. They are also called *'posted patients'* or *'outsourced patients'*.[125] The reason behind this is usually the uneconomic setting of the infrastructure for certain, often highly-specialised treatments. This problem can be easily solved by treatment abroad, which is *"actively managed by public authorities, seeking to ensure continuity of care, coverage of extra expenses and appropriate selection of providers abroad."*[126]

(5) Lastly, the fifth group are patients *choosing to travel abroad* in the hope of receiving quicker, better or cheaper treatment there.[127] These are often self-managed arrangements, not or at most partly funded by the insurer. The treatments obtained often fall outside of the circle that is covered by the public health insurance, like cosmetic surgery or dental treatment.[128] This type of mobility is generally called *medical tourism*.[129]

[123] WARNES and WILLIAMS call them "*return migrants*." WARNES and WILLIAMS (2007: 1262).
[124] BERTINATO et al (2005: 4.). See also footnote 70.
[125] LUNT and CARRERA (2010: 28.).
[126] ROSENMÖLLER et al. (2006a: 7.) See also footnote 75.
[127] On the motivating factors, see section II.1.2. *supra*.
[128] BERTINATO et al. (2005: 5.).
[129] On the different terms used in relation to patient mobility see section II.3.2. *infra*.

Nevertheless, this typology reflects mainly on the *practical circumstances* of the various groups of patients and *not on their legal status*. However, since this dissertation focuses on the social rights of *European border-crossing patients*, this categorisation might not cover all of them. Nevertheless, patients dealt with in the course of this research share some characteristics, namely (1) they do reside in one Member State, but receive healthcare in another one, (2) they receive medical treatment which is (or is supposed to be) in the benefit package of at least one of these countries and (3) the medical costs are (or are supposed to be) partly or fully covered by their health insurance. The different legal situations are scrutinised *infra*.[130]

In fact, what needs to be kept in mind when categorising is that each patient wants the same: the best healthcare for the most favourable price within the most reasonable time frame. The basic idea of this dissertation is to find out whether European patients have the right and access to such healthcare if it happens to be provided outside their Member State of residence.

[130] See section III.2.2.1.

II.3. The definition of cross-border patient mobility

In the previous sections, the conceptual elements of patient mobility were discussed, although the term *patient mobility* is not mentioned literally in Union legislation: it is not a legal expression. It is a concept which was created by the literature and which not only includes the legal aspects of the phenomenon, but all issues related to mobile patients. The so-called Patient Mobility Directive itself uses the phrase *cross-border healthcare*.[131] Thus, before moving to the analysis of the legislation, it is indispensable to clarify the various terms and concepts.

II.3.1. The concept of cross-border healthcare

Although *patient mobility* is a wide and complex phenomenon in itself,[132] it is regarded as a subset of the broader notion of *cross-border healthcare*. In the course of the high level process of reflection on patient mobility and healthcare developments in the European Union,[133] cross-border care was described as a general term which covers both cooperation in the border regions and more generally, care received in another Member State, without any implication of proximity.[134] In comparison, the Patient Mobility Directive defines cross-border healthcare as

[131] Interestingly, the Committee on the Internal Market and Consumer Protection of the European Parliament suggests to make a distinction between (1) cross-border health services *(which are situated on either side of a border common to two Member States in order to maintain and offer patients a high standard of access and care) on the one hand; and, on the other hand,* (2) international health services within the European Union *(which must offer health care for the treatment of rare or orphan diseases and/or diseases which require rare and very expensive technologies or provide access to care which their Member State or State of residence cannot at present offer them)*. EP-IMCO (2007), 26.
In my opinion, this terminology would have been confusing and the definitions too restrictive, thus it is right that the drafters of the PMD did not follow this approach, but applied a more general one. See footnote 135.

[132] See footnote 56.

[133] The high level process of reflection on patient mobility and healthcare developments in the European Union was convened by the European Commission following the conclusions of the Health Council on 26 June 2002. The Council and the representatives of the Member States meeting in the Council recognised that there would be value in the Commission pursuing a high level process of reflection, in close cooperation with the Council and all the Member States, particularly with health ministers and other key stakeholders.

[134] EUComm (2003: 4.)

healthcare provided or prescribed in a Member State other than the Member State of affiliation.[135] This broad approach is abstract enough to be able to absorb all the actors and types of cross-border healthcare provision and clearly shows that this concept is not restricted to patient mobility.

Each healthcare provision which – in one or more elements – reaches beyond the national border and thus implicates *at least one international element*[136] is considered cross-border healthcare:[137] cross-border healthcare includes the cross-border mobility of all goods, services and persons related to healthcare. Four main fields can be distinguished, namely (1) patient mobility, (2) the mobility of healthcare professionals, (3) the mobility of health services themselves and (4) institutional cross-border collaboration on healthcare.[138]

Health professionals[139] cross borders in search of higher wages, better working conditions, training and career opportunities, and new professional or personal experiences.[140] Provider mobility comprises all forms of mobility "*whether they are establishing themselves in another Member State or simply providing services on an occasional or temporary basis*."[141]

---

[135] Article 3 (e) PMD.

[136] In case of European cross-border healthcare, the international element must be a European one.

[137] This definition resembles the concept of PEETERS, who says that cross-border healthcare "*covers all situations, different from the one the patient is treated in his own Member State (the one he is socially insured in) by a local healthcare provider (established in that Member State).*" Miek PEETERS (2012): *Free Movement of Patients: Directive 2011/24 on the Application of Patients' Rights in Cross-Border Healthcare*. European Journal of Health Law, Vol 19, p. 29.

[138] WISMAR et al. (2011b: 2.)

[139] Article 3 (f) PMD: *'health professional' means a doctor of medicine, a nurse responsible for general care, a dental practitioner, a midwife or a pharmacist within the meaning of Directive 2005/36/EC, or another professional exercising activities in the healthcare sector which are restricted to a regulated profession as defined in Article 3(1)(a) of Directive 2005/36/EC, or a person considered to be a health professional according to the legislation of the Member State of treatment.*

[140] Clare JINKS, Bie Nio ONG and Calum PATON (2000): *Mobile medics? The mobility of doctors in the European Economic Area.* Health Policy, Vol 54 Issue 1, p. 57; Bruno MARCHAL and Guy KEGELS (2003): *Health workforce imbalances in times of globalization: brain drain or professional mobility?* The International Journal of Health Planning and Management, Vol 18 Issue S1, p. 95; Matthias WISMAR, Irene A. GLINOS, Claudia B. MAIER, Gilles DUSSAULT, Willy PALM, Jeni BREMNER and Josep FIGUERAS (2011): *Health professional mobility and health systems: evidence from 17 European countries.* Euro Observer, Vol 13 No 2, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0006/145158/EuroObserver-Summer-2011_web.pdf (16 August 2011), p. 1.

[141] Miek PEETERS, Martin MCKEE and Sherry MERKUR (2010): *EU law and health professionals.* In Elias MOSSIALOS, Govin PERMANAND, Rita BAETEN and Tamara K. HERVEY (eds.): *Health Systems*

In certain cases, cross-border healthcare can be realised without either the patient or the provider moving: *healthcare services* can be provided from a distance. This means that the services 'move' across borders themselves by using modern information and communication technology – typically telemedicine[142] – to transfer or exchange diagnostics, expert advice, tests or images.[143] In these cases the real mobility element is missing and is replaced by ICT.[144]

Finally, cross-border healthcare also includes *cross-border collaboration* between healthcare providers – mainly between hospitals[145] – or between providers and insurance institutions to support patient flow or to ensure proper and adequate care for patients.[146]

Although theoretically these forms can be clearly distinguished, in real life situations, they often appear together in the context of cross-border healthcare provision and are inseparable.[147]

Governance in Europe – The Role of European Union Law and Policy. New York: Cambridge University Press, p. 592. On the recognition of health professionals' qualification see the European Parliament and Council Directive 2005/36/EC.

[142] *Telemedicine is the provision of healthcare services, through use of ICT, in situations where the health professional and the patient (or two health professionals) are not in the same location. It involves secure transmission of medical data and information, through text, sound, images or other forms needed for the prevention, diagnosis, treatment and follow-up of patients.* European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions on telemedicine for the benefit of patients, healthcare systems and society*. COM (2008) 689 final, 4. 11. 2008, http://eur-lex.europa.eu/LexUriServ/LexUriServ.do?uri=COM:2008:0689:FIN:EN:PDF (17 August 2011), p. 3.

[143] WISMAR et al. (2011b: 14.).

[144] See this issue in Chapter V.

[145] One of the most successful cross-border arrangements functions between the Universitätsklinikum Aachen in Germany and the university hospital of Maastricht. "*The two institutes have agreed on a contract for top clinical patient care as well as research and training in the fields of cardiovascular diseases, oncology and transplant medicine*." http://www.english.azm.nl/info/azMorganisatie/6011 (17 August 2011). On the topic of cross.border hospital collaboration, see Irene A. GLINOS and Matthias WISMAR (2013): *Hospitals and Borders – Seven case studies on cross-border collaboration and health system interactions*. European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies. http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0019/233515/e96935.pdf (23 November 2014).

[146] In the framework of the HealthACCESS Project, six categories of cross-border collaboration were classified. Reinhard BUSSE, Markus WÖRZ, Thomas FOUBISTER, Elias MOSSIALOS and Philip BERMAN (2006): *Mapping Health Services Access: National and Cross-Border Issues – Final Report.* HealthACCESS Project, http://ec.europa.eu/health/ph_projects/2003/action1/docs/2003_1_22_frep_en.pdf (17 August 2011), p. 22.

[147] For instance, one can easily picture a situation in which a doctor from MS A needs to ask for the medical records of the patient affiliated with MS B, who travelled to receive healthcare in MS A, from his/her general practitioner in MS B. Or another situation, when a patient temporarily staying in MS

II.3.2. The concept of cross-border patient mobility

The opinions in legal literature on what can be considered as patient mobility slightly differ. Two main approaches can be observed: (1) whereas PALM and GLINOS say that "*(f)ree movement of patients – or patient mobility, as it is commonly referred to – implies people accessing health care services outside their home state*"[148] and thus patient mobility includes any type of patient movement involving consumption of healthcare services abroad, (2) in another article, GLINOS and her colleagues define cross-border patient mobility as "*the movement of a patient travelling to another country to seek planned healthcare,*"[149] narrowing down the notion of patient mobility to scheduled care and excluding unplanned healthcare abroad from its scope.[150]

It is important to note that there are many widely used terms with similar meanings concerning persons receiving healthcare abroad. A clear distinction has to be made between them. One of the most commonly used expressions is *medical tourism*. I share the opinion that "*the industry-driven term*[151] *'medical tourism' insinuates leisurely travelling and does not capture the seriousness of most patient mobility*".[152] The term *tourism* is often affixed to diverse forms of patient movements, such as '*abortion tourism*',[153] '*reproductive tourism*',[154] '*stem cell tourism*',[155] '*transplant*

A, whereas insured in MS B, when in need during his/her stay, prefers to visit a doctor in MS A, who originates from MS B, but came to establish a practice in MS A.

[148] Willy PALM and Irene A. GLINOS (2010): *Enabling patient mobility in the EU: between free movement and coordination*. In MOSSIALOS et al. (2010: 509.).

[149] GLINOS et al. (2010a: 1145.). See footnote 57.

[150] STRBAN shares this view by stating that "*the notion of patient mobility can hardly be used for unplanned treatment, since a person is not moving as a patient, but only becomes one in another Member State*." Grega STRBAN (2013): *Patient mobility in the European Union: between social security coordination and free movement of services*. ERA Forum, Vol 14 Number 3, p. 398.

[151] In this context, *medical tourists* are looked at as consumers on the healthcare market. LUNT and CARRERA (2010: 28.) and CONNELL (2013: 2.).

[152] GLINOS et al. (2010a: 1146.). MAINIL observes that there is "*a shift between EU perceptions of patient mobility and Asian/US perceptions of the medical tourist*." In his opinion, whereas the former focuses on individual patients and thus the demand-side of healthcare, the latter follows a rather supply-side logic and puts the emphasis on the medical tourism industry. MAINIL suggests that the term 'transnational healthcare' "*fits both types of discourse and practice*." MAINIL (2012: 48-49.).

[153] See footnote 78.

tourism'[156] or even '*euthanasia tourism*',[157] in which cases the intention behind the patient movement is far from the traditional notion of tourism. On the contrary, these are usually very delicate situations that involve persons who are desperately seeking the medical treatment which their state of health requires.[158] However, medical tourism also includes situations in which health services[159] and ancillary touristic services are closely linked together. *Health tourism* is a broader category. It encompasses not only medical tourism, which always relates to a medical intervention, but any travel with direct or indirect health purposes, such as recreation, sport activities or wellness services.[160] In KINCSES et al (2009), within the notion of health tourism, medical tourism and *recreation or wellness tourism* is distinguished. Within the latter, wellness and sport activities can be differentiated from *medical wellness*, which comprises "*measures guided by medical science, for sustained improvement of quality of life, and of the subjective sense of well-being, by means of*

[154] See footnote 79.
[155] See footnote 80.
[156] HENN (1999: 202.); Debra BUDIANI-SABERI and Francis Leo DELMONICO (2008): *Organ Trafficking and Transplant Tourism: A Commentary on the Global Realities.* American Journal of Transplantation, Vol 8, pp. 925-929.
[157] See footnote 81.
[158] Andrea WHITTAKER (2008): *Pleasure and pain: Medical travel in Asia*. Global Public Health, Vol 3 Issue 3, p. 272; SONG (2010*:* 386.); CONNELL (2013: 3.).
[159] These healthcare services most often are dental or cosmetic surgery services. For instance, in a research paper's definition of medical tourism, expressed emphasis is put on these treatments: "*travelling to a destination in another country to receive medical, dental and surgical care because the destination enables better access to care, provides higher quality care or offers the same treatment at a more affordable price.*" Grail Research (2009): *The Rise of Medical Tourism*. http://www.grailresearch.com/pdf/ContenPodsPdf/Rise_of_Medical_Tourism_Summary.pdf (19 August 2011), p. 2.
[160] KINCSES Gyula, BORBÁS Ilona, MIHALICZA Péter, VARGA Eszter, UDVARDY Enikő (2009): *A gyógyturizmus tendenciái a világban (Tendencies of health tourism around the world).* Egészségügyi Gazdasági Szemle (Journal of Health Economics) Issue 5, http://www.weborvos.hu/adat/files/2008/egsz3337.pdf (6 August 2011), p. 34. See also John CONNELL (2006): *Medical tourism: Sea, sun, sand... and surgery?* Tourism Management, Vol 27, p. 1098 and Percivil M. CARRERA and John F. P. BRIDGES (2006): *Globalization and healthcare: understanding health and medical tourism*. Expert Review of Pharmacoeconomics & Outcomes Research, Vol 6 No 4, pp. 447-454. CONNELL says that health tourism is "*primarily concerned with low-key, therapeutic and non-invasive 'procedures' – while allowing the inclusion of dentistry and check-ups, since that might lead to medical intervention.*" CONNELL (2013: 2.).

prevention and health promotion for which the individuals themselves assume responsibility, and motivation for a health-conscious lifestyle." [161]

While browsing through the various definitions, an important issue must be kept in mind: although a great variety of patient movements can be detected in the European Union, basically two different types of cross-border patient mobility can be defined to which different legal rules apply.[162] As mentioned above,[163] patient mobility contains two elements: border-crossing movement and the need for healthcare. However, it is decisive which component occurs first.[164]

(1) On the one hand, insured persons might *need healthcare while (staying or residing) abroad*. They first cross the border, then become in need of healthcare. The reason for the border-crossing is legally irrelevant in this case; the point is that the mobility precedes the need for healthcare. So at the moment of going abroad the persons cannot be considered patients in a narrow sense because they do not seek to receive healthcare. (2) On the other hand, people may choose *to look for medical treatment abroad*. Strictly interpreted, they are the real mobile patients who, when the need of healthcare arises, decide to travel to another Member State to obtain medical treatment.[165]

In theory, this distinction is rather clear-cut. However, it must be kept in mind that in real life the circumstances can be highly complicated, sometimes making it impossible to investigate which element of patient mobility appeared first. Even more so since the distinction is based on the *intention of the person* concerned:

[161] This definition was created by the 1st Medical Wellness Congress 2007 in Berlin. http://i-m-w-a.com/definition.html (9 July 2013).

[162] The Coordination Regulations have traditionally made a strict distinction between planned and unplanned care, which has remained until today. However, a change of approach can be seen, since the Patient Mobility Directive does not make such distinction and is applicable to both types. One might wonder whether the approach of the Regulations is still valid in today's circumstances and serves the interest of the patients. See footnote 30. This issue is further dealt with in section III.2.2.1. and Chapter VI. *infra*.

[163] See the introductory part of this chapter *supra*.

[164] PALM and GLINOS (2010: 529.).

[165] This double approach can be seen in the PMD's patient definition as well (see under section II.2.2 *supra*), as it distinguishes between persons who *seek to receive* healthcare in another Member State and persons who actually *receive* medical treatment outside the Member State of affiliation. Article 3 (h) PMD.

whether he/she travelled abroad for any other reason than receiving healthcare and became in need of medical intervention during the stay in the other country, or whether the purpose of his/her journey was exactly to obtain medical treatment outside his/her country of residence. This leads to the question how the intention of the patient can be revealed.[166]

To sum up, according to the *broad* approach, *cross-border patient mobility within the European Union can be defined as a situation in which the insured person receives healthcare in a Member State other than the Member State of affiliation*. In other words, the Member State of treatment differs from the Member State of residence. Similarly, the European Court of Justice considers it cross-border patient mobility, when a healthcare provider provides healthcare without moving from the Member State in which he/she is established for recipients established in other Member States.[167]

In the *narrow* approach, patient mobility means that the insured person *travels abroad to seek* healthcare in a Member State other than the Member State of affiliation (Table 2 *infra*).

Table 2: The concept of patient mobility

<table>
<tr><th colspan="5">Cross-border healthcare</th></tr>
<tr><td colspan="3">Patient mobility</td><td rowspan="3">Professional mobility</td><td rowspan="3">Service mobility</td><td rowspan="3">Cross-border collaboration</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="3">Broad approach to patient mobility</td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="2">people needing healthcare while residing in a Member State other than the Member State of affiliation</td><td rowspan="2">people needing healthcare while staying in a Member State other than the Member State of affiliation</td><td>Narrow approach to patient mobility</td></tr>
<tr><td>people travelling to a Member State other than the Member State of affiliation to seek healthcare</td></tr>
</table>

Source: the author's own summary

[166] This question is dealt with in detail in section III.2.2.1. *infra*.

[167] C-211/08 *Commission v Spain* [ECR 2010 Page I-05267], 48.
The ECJ defined cross-border service provision uniformly in relation to other services: see C-384/93 *Alpine Investments* [ECR 1995 I-1141], 21 (financial services); C-243/01 *Gambelli and Others* [ECR 2003 I-13031], 53 (betting services).

In this dissertation, the phenomenon of patient mobility is analysed primarily from a legal point of view without limiting the scope to planned treatments. In the following chapters, the diverse aspects of cross-border patient mobility are observed commencing with the issues related to access to healthcare across borders.

III. ACCESS TO HEALTHCARE ABROAD

Whether a person can access the healthcare system of a Member State other than the one he/she is affiliated to, is primarily a legal question. Therefore, first of all, the question must be raised *who is legally entitled to obtain medical treatment outside of the Member State where he/she is covered by the national healthcare scheme, and in which circumstances.*

However essential it is to have a certain right, it is equally significant how that right can be used in real life situations. For European patients, having the right to travel abroad and receive healthcare in another Member State is a theoretical matter, whereas being able to act upon this right in practice is of utmost importance.
Therefore, after observing the existence of the right to access to cross-border healthcare, the realisation of this right must be investigated. Carrying out this investigation, a problem-based approach is followed and the potential obstacles of patient movements are focused on. In each case, the aim is to find realistic solutions to tackle the hurdle in question and improve accessibility in favour of the patients.

As it is described above, in this chapter four of the research questions[168] are answered:

(1) Do European patients have the right to obtain healthcare abroad?
(2) Are European patients able to exercise their cross-border healthcare rights?
(3) Which are the obstacles of cross-border patient movements?
(4) Is the current legal framework capable to tackle these obstacles?

[168] See section I.2.

III. 1. THE RIGHT TO ACCESS TO HEALTHCARE ACROSS BORDERS

In the first half of this chapter, the existence of the right to access to healthcare in another Member State is the focal point of the observations. The main question posed is whether people have the right under Union law to receive medical treatment beyond the borders of the country they are affiliated to.

Since it was shown in the above sections that the phenomenon of cross-border patient mobility includes two components,[169] it can be said that from a legal point of view, the right to cross-border patient mobility is a result of the fusion of two rights: *the right to move freely across borders* and *the right to health(care)*. First, the origins of these rights are outlined briefly. Then, the *right to cross-border patient mobility* itself is examined by analysing the legislative basics of its different aspects in the European Union, such as healthcare, social security and public health, and the protection of migrants' social rights. Subsequently, the evolution of this right and its legislative background is dealt with.

III.1.1. The right to move freely across borders

Ever since the dawn of human evolution, humans have migrated:[170] it became a genuine characteristic of human history and also a part of mankind's survival strategy. However, the causes and methods of migration have changed enormously throughout the centuries[171] and certain limitations of such movements came into existence. Nowadays the countries have the authority – as a part of their sovereignty – to regulate who can cross their borders either to enter the state or to leave it, and

[169] See Chapter II. *supra*.
[170] John Noble WILFORD (2007): *Skull Supports Theory of Human Migration*. The New York Times, 12 January 2007, http://www.nytimes.com/2007/01/12/science/12skull.html (15 July 2013).
[171] See among others Douglas S. MASSEY, Joaquin ARANGO, Graeme HUGO, Ali KOUAOUCI, Adela PELLEGRINO and J. Edward TAYLOR (1993): *Theories of International Migration: A Review and Appraisal*. Population and Development Review, Vol 19 No 3, pp. 431-466 and Roel JENNISSEN (2004): *Macro-economic determinants of international migration in Europe*. Amsterdam: Dutch University Press.

under which conditions. These arrangements are justified by safety issues on the one hand and by controlling and monitoring the flow across the national borders on the other.[172] The regulatory power of the states is nevertheless restricted by various legal instruments both on international and regional level which aim to ensure the individual's right to move freely across borders.

On international level, the human right treaties of the United Nations (hereinafter also referred to as UN) specify this right. Article 13 (2) of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights[173] and Article 12 of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights stipulate that *everyone shall be free to leave any country, including his own*[174] and this right *[...] shall not be subject to any restrictions except those which are provided by law, are necessary to protect national security, public order [...], public health or morals or the rights and freedoms of others, and are consistent with the other rights recognized in the [...] Covenant*.[175] The *right to leave*[176] guaranteed by the aforementioned treaties was complemented by the *right to enter* in the International Convention on the Protection of the Rights of All Migrant Workers and Members of Their Families adopted by the UN in 1990.[177]

In the European region the European Union's legislation on free movement is the most remarkable. European integration is based on the so-called four fundamental freedoms covering the free movement of persons, services, goods and capital.[178] Originally, when the predecessor of the European Union, the European Economic

[172] David JACOBSON (1996): *Rights across borders: Immigration and the decline of citizenship*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, p. 21.
[173] Article 13 (2) of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights: *Everyone has the right to leave any country, including his own, and to return to his country.*
[174] Article 12 (2) of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights.
[175] Article 12 (3) of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights.
[176] On this issue in more details, see Satvinder S. JUSS (2004): *Free Movement and the World Order*. International Journal of Refugee Law, Vol 16 Issue 3, pp. 289-335; Colin HARVEY and Robert P. BARNIDGE (2005): *The right to leave one's own country under international law*. http://www.qub.ac.uk/schools/SchoolofLaw/Research/HumanRightsCentre/Publications/ResearchReports/researchfilestore/Filetoupload,56100,en.pdf (16 July 2013).
[177] Article 8 (2) of the International Convention on the Protection of the Rights of All Migrant Workers and Members of Their Families: *Migrant workers and members of their families shall have the right at any time to enter and remain in their State of origin.*
[178] On the four freedoms, see Catherine BARNARD (2010): *The substantive law of the EU: the four freedoms*. Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press.

Community (hereinafter also referred to as EEC), was established in 1957 its Founding Fathers[179] aimed to open the borders of the Member States – with the intention to support the functioning of the common market – only for workers and their family members.[180] Thus, the promotion of the freedom of movement of workers and the removal of all possible obstacles which may hinder the flow of labour force were major concerns of the European Union from its very creation.[181] Throughout the decades, this purely economic approach became out of date as the Community revaluated its aims and extended its field of activities. Nowadays, the Treaty on the Functioning of the European Union ensures *the right to move and reside freely within the territory of the Member States*[182] for each European citizen[183] *without any discrimination on grounds of nationality*.[184]

It can be concluded from this that *EU citizens do hold the right under Union law to cross borders freely* within the European Union and travel to another Member State, and that the mobility element of patient mobility is thus ensured on a theoretical level.

III.1.2. The right to health(care)

The right to health is a highly complex legal issue the exact meaning of which is somewhat unclear.[185] It is generally categorised as a second-generation human

[179] On the political leaders who mainly inspired the creation of the European Community, see http://europa.eu/about-eu/eu-history/founding-fathers/index_en.htm (31 July 2012).
[180] Article 48 of the Treaty of Rome establishing the European Economic Community.
[181] The first significant legislative act adopted in this field was Regulation (EEC) No 1612/68 of the Council of 15 October 1968 on freedom of movement for workers within the Community. OJ L 257 of 19 October 1968. Since it had been substantially amended several times, it was recently codified and repealed by Regulation (EU) No 492/2011 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 5 April 2011 on freedom of movement for workers within the Union. OJ L 141 of 27 May 2011. A selected list of ECJ cases on free movement of workers can be found on the website of the European Commission: http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=953&langId=en (17 July 2013).
[182] Article 20 (2) (a) TFEU.
[183] Article 20 (1) TFEU.
[184] Article 18 TFEU.
[185] On the problem of its definition see Brigit C. A. TOEBES (1999): *The Right to Health as a Human Right in International Law.* Antwerpen, Groningen, Oxford: Intersentia, pp. 16-20.

right,[186] also called *socio-economic human right*. As opposed to first-generation civil and political rights promoting equal treatment of individuals and prohibiting state interference (also called *negative* rights), second-generation economic, social and cultural rights provide equal opportunity and evoke active measures of the state (also called *positive* rights).[187]

The right to health – the term most often used on international level[188] – was first[189] formulated in the Weimar Constitution[190] in Germany in 1919, and throughout the 20th century it appeared in numerous national constitutions and human rights treaties. On international level, it was introduced by the Charter of the United Nations in 1945, which stipulates that *the United Nations shall promote [...] solutions of international economic, social, health, and related problems.*[191] Shortly after, the World Health Organization (hereinafter also referred to as WHO) came to existence in 1946 and its Constitution gave a rather individual character to the right to health, defining it as the right to *the enjoyment of the highest attainable standard* of physical, mental and social well-being, which is *one of the fundamental rights of every human being without distinction of race, religion, political belief, economic or social condition*.[192] While the UN Universal Declaration on Human Rights of 1948

[186] On human rights issues related to the right to health see also Elisabeth WICKS (2007): *Human Rights and Healthcare*. Oxford and Portland: Hart Publishing.

[187] SÁRI János (2005): *Alapjogok (Fundamental rights)*. Budapest: Osiris Kiadó, p. 19 and TRÓCSÁNYI László (2006): *A mi alkotmányunk (Our constitution)*. Budapest: Complex Kiadó Kft., p. 474. On the distinction between positive and negative rights, see also Tom L. BEAUCHAMP and Ruth R. FADEN (1979): *The Right to Health and the Right to Health Care*. The Journal of Medicine and Philosophy, Vol 4 No 2, p. 120.

[188] On the different terms concerning the right to health see TOEBES (1999: 16-17.).

[189] Although a right to health was first adopted in the 20th century, TOEBES is of the opinion that its roots can be found in the public health measures which have existed since the ancient civilisations. TOEBES (1999: 8.).

[190] The Weimar Constitution (*Die Verfassung des Deutschen Reichs* also known as *Weimarer Reichsverfassung*) was adopted on 11 August 1919 and governed Germany during the era of the Weimar Republic (1919-1933). In Article 161 (1), it places the responsibility on the state to establish an insurance scheme, which – among others – aims to promote the conservation of the insured persons' health. http://www.documentarchiv.de/wr/wrv.html (30 December 2013).

[191] Article 55 (b) of the Charter of the United Nations.

[192] Preamble of the Constitution of the World Health Organization.
This definition was reaffirmed by the Alma Ata Declaration in 1978. However, it goes further by stating that *governments have a responsibility for the health of their people which can be fulfilled only by the provision of adequate health and social measures.* http://www.who.int/publications/almaata_declaration_en.pdf (20 Aug 2014).

lays down that *everyone has the right to a standard of living adequate for the health and well-being of himself* and *the right to security in the event of […] sickness*,[193] Article 12 of the UN International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (1966) completely corresponds to the wording of the WHO's Constitution as well as Article 14 of the Universal Declaration on Bioethics and Human Rights adopted by the UN Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation (hereinafter also referred to as UNESCO) in 2005.

Similarly, on European level the Council of Europe (hereinafter also referred to as COE) incorporated the right to health – either implicitly[194] or expressly – into its human rights treaties. The European Social Charter adopted in 1961 and revised in 1996 imposes exact tasks on the contracting parties to take appropriate measures to guarantee the right to the protection of health. These measures include the removal of the possible causes of ill health, the provision of advisory and educational facilities for the promotion of health and the encouragement of individual responsibility in matters of health and the prevention of epidemic, endemic and other diseases.[195] In 1997, the European Convention on Human Rights and Biomedicine (also called the Oviedo Convention) touched upon the right to health by prescribing that the *parties [...] shall take appropriate measures with a view to providing [...] equitable access to health care of appropriate quality.*[196]

The Charter of Fundamental Rights of the European Union (hereinafter also referred to as CFREU), which was attached to the Treaty of Lisbon and became legally binding from 1 December 2009, also stipulates that *everyone has the right of access to preventive health care and the right to benefit from medical treatment under the conditions established by national laws and practices. A high level of human health*

[193] Article 25 (1) of the UN Universal Declaration of Human Rights.
[194] Most authors agree that "*the right to healthcare is also indirectly supported by the more general right to life*" (Article 2 of the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms adopted by the COE in 1950). Elisabeth RYNNING (2008): *The Ageing Populations of Europe – Implications for Health Systems and Patients' Rights.* European Journal of Health Law, Vol 15, p. 303 and WICKS (2007: 13-14.). See also Andreas WALUS (2015): *National healthcare planning and the internal market: A conceptual view on the impact of EU law on Member States' regulatory autonomy in the field of healthcare*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 17 No 1, p. 53.
[195] Article 11 of the European Social Charter.
[196] Article 3 of the European Convention on Human Rights and Biomedicine.

protection shall be ensured in the definition and implementation of all the Union's policies and activities.[197] Notwithstanding the possible legal consequences of failing to respect and guarantee this right, this provision is presumed to have a deeper political effect, namely by inspiring the institutions of the Union – especially the European Court of Justice – "*to develop and embroider a new right to effective and speedy medical treatment.*"[198]

At the same time, among the provisions on social security, it is expressly confirmed that *(t)he Union recognises and respects the entitlement to social security benefits and social services providing protection in cases such as [...] illness, [...] in accordance with the rules laid down by Community law and national laws and practices.*[199] And similarly, *(e)veryone residing and moving legally within the European Union is entitled to social security benefits [...] in accordance with Community law and national laws and practices*.[200] One may wonder what this exactly means from the patients' point of view. Does it imply that a patient can establish a claim based on these provisions? Using the expression "*recognises and respects*" in Article 34 (1) softens the legal effect of the provision and does not place a responsibility on the Member States. Thus, it can be deduced that the Member States do not have any obligation to develop their healthcare schemes or offer healthcare benefits they did not offer before as long as their legislation is in conformity with Union law. So at the end of the day, the CFREU does not create any specific healthcare entitlement for patients.

Although these human rights treaties[201] clearly show that the right to health covers a wide range of health-related issues (e.g. the right to safe drinking water or adequate

[197] Article 35 CFREU.
[198] Alina KACZOROWSKA (2006): *A Review of the Creation by the European Court of Justice of the Right to Effective and Speedy Medical Treatment and its Outcomes*. European Law Journal, Vol 12 No 3, p. 346. On the evolution of the right to cross-border healthcare, see section III.1.3.4. *infra*.
[199] Article 34 (1) CFREU.
[200] Article 34 (2) CFREU.
[201] The list of treaties dealing with the right to health is far not complete; I took the liberty to select those ones I find the most important. For a complete list consult World Health Organization (2008): *The Right to Health*. Fact Sheet No. 31, http://www.ohchr.org/Documents/Publications/Factsheet31.pdf (24 July 2012), p. 9.

sanitation),[202] the focus of this dissertation concerns only a part of it, namely the *right to healthcare*[203] or as it is formulated in the CFREU, *the right of access to healthcare*. It is of crucial importance for each person to have access to good quality health services, goods and facilities without any discrimination.[204] However, this individual right – as it can be seen from the wording of these treaties – evokes positive duties on the states' side: they are required to take all necessary measures to ensure access for all.[205] So the question should be raised whether the Member States of the European Union take all the measures necessary to guarantee equal access for all, irrespective of the nationality of the person concerned. Nevertheless, Union law leaves this to the national legislatures.[206]

III.1.3. The right to cross-border healthcare

As can be concluded from the legal documents enumerated in the former sections, in the European Union both the right to free movement[207] and the right to access to healthcare[208] is guaranteed by Union law. However, the question still remains whether the coexistence of these rights is identical to the existence of the right to cross-border patient mobility. In the European Union, the right to access to healthcare across borders is rooted in the protection of the social security rights of migrant workers. It thus grew out of the coordination of European social security schemes. It was improved through the proactive approach of the European Court of Justice, and became a cross-cutting field between the areas of free movement, social security and public health. The legislative basics of these fields are outlined in this section *infra*.

---

[202] WHO (2008: 3.).
[203] TOEBES (1999: 19.) and WHO (2008: 1.).
[204] WHO (2008: 4.).
[205] BARLOW goes as far as to announce that the right to health is not a human right, since the fulfilment of this requirement "*would impose an intolerable burden on others*," namely to individual doctors, or hospital authorities, or governments. Philip BARLOW (1999): *Health care is not a human right*. British Medical Journal, Vol 319, p. 321.
[206] See footnote197.
[207] See section III.1.1.
[208] See section III.1.2.

In relation to patient mobility, the main question which must be raised concerning the relationship between the right to healthcare and patients' cross-border mobility is whether the right of access to healthcare extends beyond the borders of the state of affiliation.[209] Traditionally, in line with the *principle of territoriality*,[210] states cannot take the responsibility to ensure protection for all persons.[211] Therefore, they use territorial elements in order to define and organise their systems: they are free to use these territorial elements in defining the scope of their social security schemes, including healthcare systems.[212] WATSON adds that "*(t)he territorial basis of social security systems leads therefore to the non-recognition by the law of one country of social security rights acquired in other countries and to the non-availability of benefits outside the territory of the country under whose legal system the title to benefit is acquired.*"[213] The principle of territoriality serves three basic objectives: (1) controlling the quality of care, (2) protecting the financial sustainability of the national system and (3) ensuring adequate planning of healthcare infrastructure and capacity.[214]

However, "*patient mobility goes beyond conventional territorial logic.*"[215] It deterritorialises national healthcare schemes and requires Member States to handle external elements within their healthcare systems. For example, a person covered may receive medical care in the territory of another Member State, or the Member State concerned may provide treatment for a person who is not affiliated to the

[209] PALM and GLINOS (2010: 512.).
[210] PENNINGS defines the territoriality principle as *"(t)he linking of the social system to the territory of the State."* Frans PENNINGS (2010): *European Social Security Law.* Antwerp: Intersentia, p. 4.
[211] In practice, it means that *"they cannot or do not wish to provide the same level of protection to migrants as to their own citizens"*. WHO (2008: 19.).
[212] Rob CORNELISSEN (1996): *The Principle of territoriality and the Community regulations on social security (Regulations 1408/71 and 574/72).* Common Market Law Review, Vol 33, pp. 440-441; PENNINGS (2010: 4.) and Nicolas RENNUY (2011): *Assimilation, territoriality and reverse discrimination: a shift in European social security law?* European Journal of Social Law, Vol 1 No 4, p. 290.
[213] WATSON (1980: 35.).
[214] Anne Pieter VAN DER MEI (2003): *Free Movement of Persons Within the European Community – Cross-Border Access to Public Benefits.* Oxford: Hart Publishing, pp. 227-228.
[215] GLINOS et al. (2010a: 1145.).

state's healthcare system. The question is whether the above mentioned objectives can still be achieved with a more open legal structure.

Since these matters are as old as the modern social insurance schemes themselves,[216] several legal instruments have been developed in the field of international social security in order to overcome the conflict of laws which occurs in such cases. These instruments aim to coordinate the social security systems of the individual states "*in such a way as to ensure that the migrant does not suffer any loss of rights*"[217] due to practising his/her right to free movement. This function can be achieved by concluding bi-[218] or multilateral[219] agreements or by means of supranational legislation within the European Union. Despite their discrepancies, these legal tools are posited on the same logic based on the same principles: (1) migrants must be treated equally with the citizens of the state concerned and may not be discriminated against on the ground of their nationality (*principle of equal treatment*); (2) migrants may claim benefits on the basis of their aggregated insurance period irrespective in which country they completed those periods (*principle of aggregation*); (3) the territorial requirements of national social security systems must be removed, so the benefits granted must be available for migrants in the territory of other states (*principle of exportability*); (4) the conflict of laws must be prevented, so migrants are aware of which social security rules apply to them.[220]

[216] PENNINGS (2010: 3.).
[217] WATSON (1980: 8, 36.).
[218] It is remarkable that the very first bilateral agreement on the protection of social security rights of migrants was signed by France and Italy in 1904 and served as a sample later on. WATSON (1980: 8-10.) See also Simon ROBERTS (2010): *A short history of social security coordination*. In Yves JORENS (ed.): *50 years of Social Security Coordination: Past – Present – Future*. Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union, p. 12.
[219] For example, conventions of the ILO or the COE. HAJDÚ József (2008): *Az Európai Unió szociális joga, különös tekintettel a szociális biztonsági koordinációra (Social law in the European Union, with special regard to the social security coordination).* Szeged: JATE Press, pp. 10-20 and PENNINGS (2010: 6.).
[220] WATSON (1980: 35.); Robin C. A. WHITE (2004): *Workers, Establishment and Services in the European Union*. Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press, p. 166 and PENNINGS (2010: 7.). More specifically on the principles of the social security Coordination Regulations in the EU, see Yves JORENS and Filip VAN OVERMEIREN (2009): *General principles of coordination in Regulation 883/2004.* European Journal of Social Security, Vol 11 Nos 1-2, pp. 47-79 and RENNUY (2011).

As seen *supra*, the right to healthcare is generally considered a positive right.[221] However, it is important to note that the right to cross-border healthcare appears in the case law of the European Court of Justice as a rather negative right, in relation to which the Member States are obliged to remove all possible obstacles in order to guarantee the free movement of patients. It is regarded as "*a right promoting the individual's liberty",*[222] namely the freedom to choose from which provider the patient wants to receive treatment regardless in which Member State the healthcare provider is established.

In each case, if a legal subject is observed, one of the first questions that should be posed is who has the legislative competence to regulate the matter in question.[223] This issue is especially crucial in Union law.[224] Therefore, this section outlines how the legislation on EU level functions and complements national legislations in this field. To understand the controversial legal nature of cross-border patient mobility, the intersection of different fields of the European Union's policy in which the current issue lies, will be examined further below.

[221] See footnote 187.

[222] PALM and GLINOS (2010: 529.).

[223] See on the competence issues among others Ed RANDALL (2001): *The European Union and health policy*. New York: Palgrave, pp. 12-22; Yves JORENS, Michael COUCHEIR and Filip VAN OVERMEIREN (2005): *Access to health care in an internal market: impact for statutory and complementary systems.* Bulletin luxembourgeois des questions sociales, Vol 18, p. 1; BERKI Gabriella (2011): *A betegmobilitás közösségi jogi keretei az Európai Unióban a szociális biztonsági koordináció nézőpontjából (The legal framework of patient mobility within the European Union from the social security coordination's point of view*). In BERKI Gabriella (ed.): *Opuscula Szegediensia 4,* Szeged: Pólay Elemér Alapítvány, pp. 12-13.

[224] The European Union is an extraordinary international association in the sense that the participating states have ceded some of their sovereign rights, their own competences to the EU's organs as to enable the Union to act independently. In exercising these powers, the EU is therefore able to issue sovereign acts which have the same force as laws in individual states. As Article 2 (1) TFEU says *when the Treaties confer on the Union exclusive competence in a specific area, only the Union may legislate and adopt legally binding acts*. At the same time, as confirmed by Article 5 (2) of the Treaty on European Union (hereinafter also referred to as TEU), the EU may act only within the framework of those competences which have been conferred on it in the Treaty. Klaus-Dieter BORCHARDT (2010): *The ABC of European Union law*. Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union, p. 11.

III.1.3.1. The legislation on healthcare within the European Union

As MCKEE and MOSSIALOS point out "*there is a paradox. Health systems in Europe are diverse, yet they are also interdependent. In themselves, they are exempt from European law, yet almost everything they do, and those elements that are essential for them to function, are governed by it.*"[225]

The social security systems of the Member States are based on centuries of tradition. Each national social security legislation is unique:[226] the result of an organic development which is constantly taking place and reflects on the one hand the recent historical, social, economic, legal and political circumstances of the state and on the other hand the upcoming challenges. Therefore, although the Member States are highly autonomous to determine their social security – including healthcare – schemes and tend to defend this competence obstinately,[227] they face similar problems[228] some of which might be tackled more efficiently on supranational level.[229]

---

[225] Martin MCKEE and Elias MOSSIALOS (2006): *Health policy and European law: Closing the gaps*. Public Health Vol 120 Issue 11, p. 16.

[226] Many different classifications of welfare states exist. The most widely-known is ESPING-ANDERSEN's, who distinguished between three categories of welfare states, namely *liberal* (low degree of decommodification, means-tested assistance, modest universal transfers, modest social insurance plans, very limited social rights; countries with such system are e.g. the United States, Canada, Australia), *corporatist* (medium degree of decommodification, rights attached to status, conservative orientation and an ideological commitment to the family; countries with such system are e. g. Austria, Germany, France, Italy) and *universalist* (high degree of decommodification, universal coverage and generous social benefits; countries with such system are e.g. Scandinavian countries). Gøsta ESPING-ANDERSEN (1990): *The Three Worlds of Welfare Capitalism*. Cambridge: Polity Press.
Another grouping may consist of the Scandinavian area, the English-speaking area, Continental Europe, and Southern Europe, where the continental type can be divided into a Bismarckian and a Christian-democratic type. Stein KUHNLE (1999): *Survival of the European Welfare State*. http://www.sv.uio.no/arena/english/research/publications/arena-publications/workingpapers/working-papers1999/wp99_19.htm (9 November 2012).
See also – among others – Michael COUCHEIR and Yves JORENS (2005): *The European Legal Framework in Relation to Patient Mobility*. Produced in the framework of the Europe for Patients Project, p. 9 and Maurizio FERRERA (2000): *Reconstructing the welfare state in Southern Europe*. In Stein KUHNLE (ed.): *Survival of the European Welfare State*. London: Routledge, pp. 166-181.

[227] Pelle NEROTH (2005): *Can health survive the single market?* The Lacet, Vol 365 Issue 9458, http://download.thelancet.com/pdfs/journals/lancet/PIIS0140673605178830.pdf (15 October 2012), p. 461.

[228] As regards European healthcare schemes, for example the adaption to constant developments in medical science, the aging of the European population and rising public expectations can be mentioned as potential challenges to tackle. European Commission: *Communication from the*

In the field of social dimension, including healthcare, competences are split between the Member States and the Union. I do share the opinion that in this regard the actions of the European Union can be grouped into two distinct categories. (1) The first category consists of those actions which intend to implement the European Union's social and health policy, to improve the social schemes mainly by *harmonising* measures[230] and to encourage cooperation among the Member States.[231] (2) The second set of tools aims to ensure the freedom of movement of persons by removing the potential social disadvantages related to migration within the European Union, such as impediments to access to healthcare in another Member State, by means of *coordination.*[232]

Before observing the exact provisions of the legislation, it is inevitable to make a strict distinction between harmonisation and coordination within Union law.[233] While *harmonisation* intends to approximate the national laws and to reduce the disparities between them by introducing common values, targets, guidelines or a minimum level of standards, *coordination* links the systems of the individual Member States together without intervening in the national legislation in order to serve a purpose of

Commission. Follow-up to high level reflection process on patient mobility and healthcare developments in the European Union. COM (2004) 301 final, 20. 04. 2004, p. 4.

[229] Concerning the healthcare systems specifically, both Recital 5 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive and the Council Conclusions on Common values and principles in European Union Health Systems provide that although there is a set of operating principles such as universality, access to good quality care, equity and solidarity, that are shared by health systems throughout the Union, the practical ways in which these values and principles become reality vary significantly between Member States. However, the principle of *subsidiarity*, as stipulated by Article 5 (3) TEU, requires that *in areas which do not fall within its exclusive competence, the Union shall act only if and in so far as the objectives of the proposed action cannot be sufficiently achieved by the Member States, either at central level or at regional and local level, but can rather, by reason of the scale or effects of the proposed action, be better achieved at Union level.* On the subsidiarity principle see Sionaidh DOUGLAS-SCOTT (2002): *Constitutional Law of the European Union*. Dorchester: Dorset Press, pp. 173-183. She sheds light on the fact that although subsidiarity became a key issue in course of the drafting of the Maastricht Treaty, it was POPE PIUS XI who developed subsidiarity as a substantial doctrine of canon law by including it into his papal encyclical entitled *Quadragesimo Anno* in 1931. DOUGLAS-SCOTT (2002: 174).

[230] Article 153 (2) (b) TFEU.

[231] Article 153 (2) (a) TFEU.

[232] WATSON (1980: 30.).

[233] On this issue see among others Theodore W. VOGELAAR (1975): *The Approximation of the Laws of Member States under the Treaty of Rome*. Common Market Law Review, Vol 12 Issue 2, pp. 211-216; WATSON (1980: 30-34.); CORNELISSEN (1996: 443-444.) and PENNINGS (2010: 6-7.).

the Union. On the one hand, according to VOGELAAR's definition, "*harmonization is the creation by the Community of the legal provisions required for its existence and development and which have at the same time an effect on national law in the sense that it will have to be modified or supplemented, i. e. adapted to the Community rule.*"[234] In practice, this effect is achieved on EU level by adopting directives which must be implemented by the Member States. On the other hand, PENNINGS defines European social security coordination as a set of rules which "*intend to adjust social security schemes in relation to each other […] in order to regulate transnational questions, with the objective of protecting the social security position of migrants.*"[235] For this purpose, regulations are adopted.

Although their objectives and functioning mechanisms considerably differ from each other (summarised in Table 3 *infra*), in certain cases it is not easy to make a distinction[236] mainly because the definition of coordination within Union law is lacking and the Court has not taken the opportunity so far to provide a definition either.[237] However, it dealt with the matter in numerous cases and repeatedly came to the conclusion that *given the disparities between one Member State and another in matters of social security cover and the fact that the objective of social security coordination regulations is to coordinate the national laws but not to harmonise them, the conditions attached to a certain benefit in another Member State may, according to the circumstances, be to the insured person's advantage or disadvantage.*[238]

[234] VOGELAAR (1975: 216.).
[235] PENNINGS (2010: 6.).
[236] LIPSTEIN considers the distinction even '*blurred*.' Kurt LIPSTEIN (1974): *The Law of the European Economic Community*. London: Butterworths, p. 18.
[237] CORNELISSEN (1996: 443.); WHITE (2004: 165.) and PENNINGS (2010: 7.).
[238] See among others C-41/84 *Pinna*, 20; C-340/94 d*e Jaeck*, 18; C-221/95 *Hervein I*, 16; Joined Cases C-393/99 and C-394/99 *Hervein II*, 50-52; C-211/08 *Commission v Spain*, 61; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 61.

Table 3: The distinction between harmonisation and coordination

	Harmonisation	**Coordination**
Objective	To approximate national schemes	To link national schemes together
Effect on disparities between national legislations	Differences decrease or even cease.	Differences remain to exist.
Legal instrument	Directive	Regulation
Impact on national legislations	Member States must implement the directives through which the substance of national legislations might need to be changed.	The regulations are directly applicable, they affect the sphere of operation of national legislations leaving the legal content untouched.

Source: the author's own summary

As will be shown in the next sections, in the field of healthcare legislation both types of instruments are used: patient mobility legislation "*oscillates between coordination and harmonisation.*"[239]

III.1.3.2. The legislation on social security and public health

As to the first group of measures mentioned above,[240] the Treaty stipulates among the provisions on social policy[241] that *the Union shall support and complement the activities of the Member States* – among others – *in the field of social security and social protection of workers*.[242] This provision basically says that the Member States have *most of the legislative power* in this domain. The measures taken by the European Union in order to support and complement the Member States' activities are thus limited to the extent that the Member States have not exercised their competence.[243] This implies that *in the absence of harmonisation at Community level, it is for the legislation of each Member State to determine, first, the*

[239] Kyriaki M. RAPTOPOULOU (2012): *The Directive on cross-border health care: signalling the coordination or the harmonisation of public health systems?* European Journal of Social Law, Vol 2 Issue 3, p. 194.
[240] See section III.1.3.1. and especially footnotes 230 and 231.
[241] Title X. TFEU.
[242] Article 153 (1) (c) TFEU.
[243] Article 2 (5) TFEU.

conditions concerning the right or duty to be insured with a social security scheme and, second, the conditions for entitlement to benefits.[244]

Moreover, the Treaty itself adds that the provisions adopted by the European Union *shall not affect the right of Member States to define the fundamental principles of their social security systems and must not significantly affect the financial equilibrium thereof.*[245] This phrase constantly returns in the rulings of the Court on cross-border healthcare provision as well, which confirms that *Community law does not detract from the powers of the Member States to organise their social security systems,*[246] but at the same time, *Member States must nevertheless comply with Community law when exercising those powers*.[247] FLEAR points out the contradiction between these assertions by saying that "*the ECJ flatters the Member States by asserting their sovereignty, only to deliver a legal conclusion that places them on the defensive.*"[248]

[244] See C-110/79 *Coonan*, 12; C-349/87 *Paraschi*, 15; Joined Cases C-4/95 and C-5/95 *Stöber and Piosa Pereira*, 36; C-120/95 *Decker*, 22; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 18; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 45, 85; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*,100; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 17; C-372/04 *Watts*, 92; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 23; C-211/08 *Commission v Spain*, 53; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 40, 57; C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 29; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 32.

[245] Article 153 (4) TFEU.

[246] See C-238/82 *Duphar*, 16; C-159/91 and C-160/91 *Poucet and Pistre*, 6; C-70/95 *Sodemare*, 27; C-120/95 *Decker*, 21; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 17; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 44; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*,100; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 17; C-8/02 *Leichtle*, 29; C-372/04 *Watts*, 92, 146; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 23; C-169/07 *Hartlauer*, 29; C-531/06 *Commission v Italy*, 35; Joined Cases C-171/07 and C-172/07 *Apothekerkammer des Saarlandes and Others*, 18; C-141/07 *Commission v Germany*, 22; Joined Cases C-570/07 and 571/07 *Blanco Pérez* and *Chao Gómez*, 43; C-211/08 *Commission v Spain*, 53, 75; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 40, 57; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 16, 32. Recital 10 and 35 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive also confirm that it fully respects *the responsibilities of the Member States for the definition of social security benefits relating to health and for the organisation and delivery of healthcare and medical care and social security benefits, in particular for sickness*.

[247] See the AG's Opinion in *Decker & Kohll*, 17-25; C-120/95 *Decker*, 23; 158/96 *Kohll*, 19; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 46, 88; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*,100; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 17; C-372/04 *Watts*, 92; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 23; C-169/07 *Hartlauer*, 29; C-531/06 *Commission v Italy*, 35; Joined Cases C-171/07 and C-172/07 *Apothekerkammer des Saarlandes and Others*, 18; C-141/07 *Commission v Germany*, 23; Joined Cases C-570/07 and 571/07 *Blanco Pérez* and *Chao Gómez*, 43; C-211/08 *Commission v Spain*, 53; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 40; C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 29; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 16, 32.

[248] FLEAR (2004: 229).

In the field of healthcare, the competence of the European Union is limited[249] to the completion of the national health policies concerning certain issues related to public health[250] such as preventing physical and mental illness and diseases, obviating sources of danger to physical and mental health, reducing drug-related health damage,[251] safeguarding the quality and safety of organs and substances of human origin, blood and blood derivatives[252] and of medical products and devices,[253] combating the major cross-border health scourges, monitoring and early warning of and combating serious cross-border threats to health and reducing health damage in relation to tobacco and the abuse of alcohol.[254] The Treaty also emphasises that *a high level of human health protection shall be ensured in the definition and implementation of all the Union's policies and activities*.[255]

Additionally to what was already mentioned *supra* concerning the national competence in the field of social security, it is incorporated also with regard to healthcare that each *Union action shall respect the responsibilities of the Member States for the definition of their health policy and for the organisation and delivery of health services and medical care. The responsibilities of the Member States shall include the management of health services and medical care and the allocation of the resources assigned to them*.[256]

[249] On the EU's competence on healthcare see Tamara HERVEY and Bart VANHERCKE (2010): *Health care and the EU: the law and policy patchwork*. In MOSSIALOS et al. (2010: 84-92).
[250] These provisions were introduced by the Treaty of Maastricht in 1992 as Article 129.
[251] Article 168 (1) TFEU.
[252] Article 168 (4) (a) TFEU.
[253] Article 168 (4) (c) TFEU.
[254] Article 168 (5) TFEU.
[255] Article 168 (1) TFEU, which completely corresponds to Article 35 CFREU (see footnote 197). See also Recital 1 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive.
[256] Article 168 (7) TFEU. Similarly, Recital 4 and 19 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive say that *Member States retain responsibility for providing safe, high quality, efficient and quantitatively adequate healthcare to citizens on their territory*.
In the course of the high level process of reflection on patient mobility and healthcare developments in the EU, six key areas of national responsibility were identified, namely: (1) how the health and social security system is financed (e.g. tax, social insurance etc) and overall organisation of the system including how prices are fixed; (2) internal allocations of resources (including human resources), through central or devolved mechanisms; (3) setting overall priorities for health expenditure, and the right of determining the scope of publicly funded care; (4) prioritisation of individuals' access to the system (if being paid for by the national scheme) with regard to clinical need; (5) management strategies within set budgets, for instance the use of evidence-based medicine - with allowance for

To sum up, from the observation above the following conclusion can be drawn: firstly, the Member States are principally free to determine their social security and healthcare schemes and secondly, the European Union may complement their national measures, but is not permitted to extend its actions beyond the limits of the competence which was conferred on it in the Treaty.

III.1.3.3. The legislation on the protection of migrants' social rights

The significant discrepancies[257] between the Member States' national healthcare systems[258] pose a great threat to persons willing to use their right to free

national diversity in health policies and treatment patterns; (6) and issues of quality, effectiveness and efficiency of health care such as clinical guidelines. EUComm (2003: 9-10.).

[257] STIEMER and JORENS note five main fields of differences between the various schemes, namely (1) the basis for the right to benefits (insurance-based and residence-based systems), (2) the financing of healthcare (tax-financed, contribution-financed and their combinations), (3) the institution providing healthcare, (4) the benefits involved, and (5) the way in which the benefits are provided (in kind and restitution systems). N. STIEMER (1999): *Sickness Insurance – Viewpoint of the EU-Member States*. In Yves JORENS and Bernd SCHULTE (eds.): *Coordination of social security schemes in connection with the accession of Central and Eastern European States – „The Riga Conference"*. Brussels: la Charte, p. 227 and Yves JORENS (2001): *European Integration and Health Care Systems: a Challenge for Social Policy EC Regulations 1408/71 between Status Quo and Upgrading*. http://www.ose.be/health/papers/jorenpaper2.pdf (16 October 2012), p. 2.

[258] For the purposes of this dissertation, it seems necessary to briefly summarise the main typology of the European public healthcare schemes. Traditionally, a distinction is made between compulsory social insurance systems and national health services (also often referred to as Bismarckian and Beveridgian systems after their founding fathers). The main difference is that while "*(c)ompulsory health insurance systems implement categorial protection (often extended to cover the whole population of a State), funded through social contributions and managed by the social partners*", "*(n)ational health services* (hereinafter also referred to as NHS) *provide universal protection to all the residents of a country, by directly organising medical services, often of a public nature, which are financed mainly by tax revenue.*" Further differentiation is needed between *reimbursement* and *benefit in kind* systems within the social insurance category, where the former is "*usually characterised by freedom on the part of the patients to choose their provider"* and providing reimbursement for the medical costs and the latter "*guarantees access to health care through direct provision of benefits in kind, offered by medical providers contracted by health insurance bodies.*" PALM et al. (2000: 2-3.) On the typology of European healthcare systems see among others Yves JORENS (2002): *The Right to Health Care across Borders*. In Martin MCKEE, Elias MOSSIALOS and Rita BAETEN (eds.): *The Impact of EU Law on Health Care Systems*. Brussels: P.I.E.-Peter Lang, pp. 83-84; FLEAR (2004: 209.); NÉMETH György (2007): *Az egészségbiztosítási rendszerekről – nemzetközi összehasonlításban I. (Healthcare schemes – in international context)*. Egészségügyi Gazdasági Szemle, Vol 45 Issue 5-6, pp.5-7; KARNER Cecília (2008): *Nemzetközi egészségügyi finanszírozási modellek és az állam szerepvállalása (International models of healthcare financing and the role of the state)*. Egészségügyi Gazdasági Szemle, Vol 46 Issue 2, pp. 3-9; ROBERTS et al. (2009: 6-9.) and FICSÓR Katalin (2011): *Az egészségügyi ellátórendszer finanszírozási modelljei – nemzetközi kitekintés (Financial models of*

movement. Thus, unlike what is the case in the field of social policy and public health,[259] as regards the promotion of free movement the European Union has legal permission to adopt coordination *measures in the field of social security as are necessary to provide freedom of movement for workers; to this end, they shall make arrangements to secure for employed and self-employed migrant workers and their dependants: (a) aggregation, for the purpose of acquiring and retaining the right to benefit and of calculating the amount of benefit, of all periods taken into account under the laws of the several countries and (b) payment of benefits to persons resident in the territories of Member States.*[260] This part of the provision, "*deterritorialising social security*",[261] remained basically unchanged[262] since the formulation of the Treaty of Rome in 1957[263] and serves as the legal basis for the social security Coordination Regulations thenceforth.[264]

It was rather clear for the Founding States that the desired flow of workers within the internal market could not be ensured without social security legislation measures,[265] since the workers cannot be expected to move at the expense of losing their social rights.[266] As the European Commission articulated in the late 1990s, *Community legislation on social security is a sine qua non for exercising the right to free movement of persons*.[267] The Coordination Regulations seek to prevent a person

healthcare systems). In BERKI Gabriella (ed.): *Opuscula Szegediensia 4*, Szeged: Pólay Elemér Alapítvány.

[259] See section III.1.3.2.

[260] Article 48 TFEU (Article 51 in the Treaty of Rome).

[261] WATSON (1980: 35.) and CORNELISSEN (1996: 446.).

[262] There is a remarkable change, though, in relation to the regime of legislative procedure. Whereas under Article 51 of the Treaty of Rome unanimity was required in the Council, according to the Treaty of Lisbon the Parliament and the Council must adopt the social security coordination measures acting *in accordance with the ordinary legislative procedure* (ex-codecision). Article 48 TFEU. This change does indeed not only strengthen the EP's position in social security questions, but also facilitates the smoother legislative work in this field.

[263] However, the history of social security coordination within Europe goes far beyond the date of birth of the European Communities. See footnote 218. ROBERTS argues that "*(t)he need for coordination can be traced back […] to 1648 when the Treaty of Westphalia brought the Thirty Years War to an end*." ROBERTS (2010: 8.).

[264] WHITE (2004: 166.).

[265] On this issue, see Vicki PASKALIA (2007): *Free movement, social security and gender*. Oxford and Portland: Hart Publishing, pp. 54-55.

[266] PENNINGS (2010: 3.) and WATSON (1980: 35.).

[267] European Commission: *Proposal for a Council Regulation (EC) on coordination of social security systems*. COM (1998) 779 final, 21. 12. 1998.

being penalised, facing disadvantages or losing social security rights due to moving across borders.[268]

The relevance of the issue at stake is shown by the fact that the first set of Coordination Regulations, Regulation (EEC) No 3/58[269] and 4/58,[270] were among the first legal instruments ever adopted by the Community.[271] Recently, the third generation of social security Coordination Regulations, i.e. Regulation (EC) Nos 883/2004 and 987/2009,[272] entered into force. These were the result of a lengthy and highly ponderous legislative procedure[273] and replaced Regulation Nos (EEC) 1408/71[274] and 574/72[275] on 1 May 2010. The latter regulations were used for almost forty years, during which they were amended nearly on a yearly basis[276] and consequently became "*infamous for [their] complexity*".[277] Although one of the main

[268] Yves JORENS, Barbara de SCHUYTER and Cindy SALAMON (2007): *Towards a rationalisation of the EC Co-ordination Regulations concerning Social Security?* Ghent: Academia Press, p. 11.

[269] Regulation No 3 of the Council concerning social security for migrant workers. OJ 30 of 16 December 1958.

[270] Regulation No 4 of the Council laying down detailed rules for implementing and supplementing the provisions of Regulation No 3 concerning social security for migrant workers. OJ 30 of 16 December 1958.

[271] On the first generation of social security Coordination Regulations see Rob CORNELISSEN (2009): *50 years of social security coordination*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 11 Issue 1-2, pp. 11-13. See also LIPSTEIN (1974: 94-111.); WATSON (1980: 28-29.) and Frans PENNINGS (2009): *Introduction: Regulation 883/2004 – the third coordination regulation in a row.* European Journal of Social Security, Vol 11 Issue 1-2, p. 4.

[272] See footnote 12.

[273] On the legislative process see Herwig VERSCHUEREN (2012): *The EU social security co-ordination system: A close interplay between the EU legislature and judiciary*. In Philip SYRPIS (ed.): *The Judiciary, the Legislature and the EU Internal Market*. New York: Cambridge University Press, p. 180.

[274] See footnote 33. Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 of the Council of 14 June 1971 on the application of social security schemes to employed persons, to self-employed persons and to members of their families moving within the Community. OJ L 149 of 5 July 1971.

[275] See footnote 33. Regulation (EEC) No 574/72 of the Council of 21 March 1972 fixing the procedure for implementing Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 on the application of social security schemes to employed persons and their families moving within the Community. OJ L 74 of 27 March 1972.

[276] VERSCHUEREN (2012: 178.) See also Bernhard SPIEGEL (2005): *Die neue europäische Sozialrechtskoordinierung. Wie neu ist die Verordnung 883/2004? Allgemeine Überlegungen. (The new European social security coordination. How new is the Regulation 883/2004? General considerations.)* In Franz MARHOLD (ed.): *Das neue Sozialrecht der EU (The new social law of the EU)*. Wien: Linde Verlag, p. 13.

[277] Frans PENNINGS (2001): *The European Commission Proposal to Simplify Regulation 1408/71*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 3 Issue 1, p. 45. PENNINGS explains that the complexity was mainly caused by (1) the many exceptions to the main rules, which were often the result of a political compromise, (2) the extended amount of ECJ rulings interpreting the regulation provisions in a way

objectives of the proposal for a new Coordination Regulation[278] was to modernise[279] and to simplify the former one,[280] some scholars complain that the new regulations did not fully meet the expectations.[281] This is especially right for the coordination of healthcare benefits, as will be shown *infra*.[282]

As one of the main developments, the personal scope of coordination was extended,[283] making Regulation 883/2004 and 987/2009 applicable to both all the EU citizens[284] and nationals of third countries.[285] Moreover, the Regulations not only cover the European Union itself, but are applicable also in relation to the countries of

which compelled the legislature to amend the Regulation and (3) the lack of an explanatory memorandum to the Regulation which left room for different interpretations both on the Member States' and the ECJ's sides.

JORENS and his colleagues described the Regulations "*as a patchwork, in which special rules exist for different categories of persons and whereby different principles are applied to different risks*." JORENS et al. (2007: 6.). See also VERSCHUEREN (2012: 178.).

[278] COM (1998) 779.

[279] One of the most innovative and ambitious ideas of the new Regulations was that the traditional, paper-based communication between Member States was to be replaced by a more modern, speedy and efficient communication system, named the Electronic Exchange of Social Security Information (hereinafter also referred to as EESSI). Further details on EESSI can be found in section V.1.2.

[280] See footnote 361 *infra*.

[281] Maija SAKSLIN (2000): *Social Security Co-ordination – Adapting to Change*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 2 Issue 2, p. 172; PENNINGS (2001a: 58.); SPIEGEL (2005: 21) and Franz MARHOLD (2009): *Modernisation of European coordination of sickness benefits.* European Journal of Social Security, Vol 11 Issue 1-2, p. 131.

[282] See section III.1.3.4.

[283] Regulation 1408/71 was subject to lots of criticism due to its restricted personal scope, which was originally limited to economically active persons. In this respect, Regulation 883/2004 is definitely considered as a step forward, since it is applicable to both active and non-active persons. Article 2 BR. Frans PENNINGS (2009): *Conclusion: Simplification, Modernisation and Regulation 883/2004*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 11 Issue 1-2, p. 237.

[284] According to Article 20 TFEU, *every person holding the nationality of a Member State shall be a citizen of the Union. Citizenship of the Union shall be additional to and not replace national citizenship*.

[285] The personal scope of Regulation 883/2004 was extended to third country nationals (hereinafter also referred to as TCN) by Regulation (EU) No 1231/2010 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 24 November 2010 extending Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 and Regulation (EC) No 987/2009 to nationals of third countries who are not already covered by these Regulations solely on the ground of their nationality. OJ L 344 of 29 December 2010.

Regulation 1408/71 was also applicable to TCNs after adopting Council Regulation (EC) No 859/2003 of 14 May 2003 extending the provisions of Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 and Regulation (EEC) No 574/72 to nationals of third countries who are not already covered by those provisions solely on the ground of their nationality. OJ L 124 of 20 May 2003. The main idea concerning extending the scope of coordination to TCNs remained unchanged: the Regulations are applicable to them if they fulfil two conditions, namely (1) they are legally resident in the territory of the European Union and (2) they are in a situation which is not confined in all respects within a single Member State. Article 1 of Regulation 1231/2010.

the European Economic Area (hereinafter referred to as EEA), Iceland, Liechtenstein and Norway from 1 June 2012,[286] and in relation to Switzerland from 1 April 2012.[287]

A slight change can be seen in the material scope as well: as new elements paternity benefits and pre-retirement benefits were included, so that the coordination mechanism now covers ten branches of social security,[288] *inter alia* sickness benefits.[289]

III.1.3.4. The evolution of the legislation on European cross-border patient mobility

As RAPTOPOULOU aptly recaps, "*patient mobility as a normative corpus emerged from the lacunae of secondary law, was developed into a solid case law edifice, subsequently acquired a quasi-compulsory character capable of generating sanctions in case of improper implementation, and, eventually, after many trials and turbulences, it was crystallised into secondary law.*"[290]

As said above,[291] patient mobility can be considered as a crossroads between healthcare legislation and the rules on free movement. Accordingly, the legal instruments in this field are complex and different in nature. The current instruments governing cross-border patient mobility can be grouped into three main categories: (1) the coordination scheme approaching patient mobility from the free movement of persons' point of view, generally referred to as the *Regulation-based approach*; (2)

[286] Decision of the EEA Joint Committee No 76/2011 of 1 July 2011 amending Annex VI (Social security) and Protocol 37 to the EEA Agreement. OJ L 262 of 6 October 2011.
[287] Decision No 1/2012 of the Joint Committee established under the Agreement between the European Community and its Member States, of the one part, and the Swiss Confederation, of the other, on the free movement of persons of 31 March 2012 replacing Annex II to that Agreement on the coordination of social security schemes. OJ L 103 of 13 April 2012.
[288] Article 3 BR: *This Regulation shall apply to all legislation concerning the following branches of social security: (a) sickness benefits; (b) maternity and equivalent paternity benefits; (c) invalidity benefits; (d) old-age benefits; (e) survivors' benefits; (f) benefits in respect of accidents at work and occupational diseases; (g) death grants; (h) unemployment benefits; (i) pre-retirement benefits; (j) family benefits.*
[289] Title III, Chapter I of the Basic Regulation and Title III, Chapter I of the Implementing Regulation.
[290] RAPTOPOULOU (2012: 193.).
[291] See section III.1.3.

the rulings of the European Court of Justice considering healthcare as subject to the Treaty rules on free movement of services, developing a *case law based approach*; and (3) the *Patient Mobility Directive* aiming to create a coherent legal framework on cross-border healthcare.

(1) The *first* group of instruments consists of social security coordination measures based on the principle of promoting free movement of persons: the social security Coordination Regulations themselves,[292] the decisions of the Administrative Commission for the Coordination of Social Security Systems[293] and the explanatory notes from the European Commission.[294] The basic logic behind this regulatory framework[295] is to ensure access to healthcare for insured persons moving across borders within Europe in any state covered by the geographical scope of the coordination[296] other than the country of affiliation as if they were covered by the healthcare scheme in that country. Under the current coordination mechanism a strict distinction is made between necessary care occurring unexpectedly during a temporary stay in another Member State and the deliberate patient movements the express purpose of which is to receive planned care abroad. The possibility to obtain non-planned medical care during a temporary stay abroad was already offered by the very first set of Coordination Regulations,[297] whereas – as a rather progressive step at that time and that level of European integration – provisions on planned care were introduced in 1972 by Regulation 1408/71.[298]

[292] See footnote 12.
[293] See footnote 36.
[294] Although these notes are not legally binding, they promote the coherent, EU-compatible application of the provisions of the Coordination Regulations in the Member States by providing interpretation on problematic coordination issues and concepts. See footnote 37.
[295] The legal base of these legal tools is Article 48 TFEU. See section III.2.2.3. *infra*, especially footnote 907.
[296] Currently, the 28 Member States, Norway, Iceland, Liechtenstein and Switzerland are covered by the geographical scope of the social security Coordination Regulations.
[297] See footnotes 269 and 270.
[298] See especially Articles 22 (1) (c) and 22 (2) of Regulation 1408/71.

Until the mid-1990s, the social security Coordination Regulations were the sole legal source governing cases of cross-border patient mobility.[299] Since the Member States held considerable discretionary powers concerning the authorisation of scheduled treatments,[300] speaking about free movement of patients at the time sounds like a slight exaggeration.[301] Nevertheless, in 1998 the Court took the lead and provided a completely new perspective for border-crossing patients.[302]

(2) In the *second* category, the Court's healthcare rulings can be found, commencing with the landmark cases *Kohll*[303] and *Decker,*[304] which have been followed by a whole series of judgements[305] dealing with different aspects of obtaining healthcare abroad.[306] The novelty of this case law lies in the fact that the Court based its argumentation directly on the Treaty provisions[307] by revealing that healthcare services are considered services in the meaning of the Treaty and are thus

[299] Rob CORNELISSEN (2010): *Achievements of 50 years of European Social Security Coordination*. In JORENS (2010), p. 68.
[300] See section III.2.2.2.C. on administrative mechanisms under the coordination regime.
[301] VAN DER MEI notes that throughout the last decade of the 20th century, the Coordination Regulations increasingly became the subject of criticism due to "*the limited degree to which EC Regulations 1408/71 and 574/72 and the relevant national rules enable patients to obtain medical care in other Member States.*" Anne Pieter VAN DER MEI (1998): *Cross-Border Access to Medical Care within the European Union – Some Reflections on the Judgments in Decker and Kohll.* Maastricht Journal of European and Comparative Law, Vol 5, p. 277.
[302] The ECJ has had a considerable role in the development of European legislation on many fields, including European patient mobility: it has found creative ways to expand the Union's competence and 'conquer' areas which were considered entirely national 'territory'. As STONE SWEET points out aptly, *"(t)oday, the ECJ has no rival as the most effective supranational judicial body in the history of the world."* Alec STONE SWEET (2003): European Integration and the Legal System. In Tanja A. BÖRZEL and Rachel A. CICHOWSKI (eds.): *The State of the European Union. Law, Politics and Society*. New York: Oxford University Press, p. 18.
On the Court's approach towards cross-border patient mobility, see the recent article: Vassilis HATZOPOULOS and Tamara HERVEY (2013): *Coming into line: the EU's Court softens on cross-border health care*. Health Economics, Policy and Law, Vol 8 Issue 1, pp. 1-5.
[303] C-158/96 Raymond *Kohll* v Union des caisses de maladie [ECR 1998 Page I-01931].
[304] C-120/95 Nicolas *Decker* v Caisse de maladie des employés privés [ECR 1998 Page I-01831].
[305] See footnote 14.
[306] On a more detailed description of ECJ rulings, see Annex I. As FOOTMAN and her colleagues describe, "*the law developed in a piecemeal fashion, based on precedents derived from individual and often quite atypical cases*." Katharine FOOTMAN, Cécile KNAI, Rita BAETEN, Ketevan GLONTI and Martin MCKEE (2014): *Cross-border health care in Europe*. http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0009/263538/Cross-border-health-care-in-Europe-Eng.pdf (23 November 2014), p. 6.
[307] The Court referred to Articles 59 and 60 TEC (now Articles 56-57 TFEU).

subject to the rules on free movement of services. Therefore, any national measures resulting in *making the provision of services between Member States more difficult than the provision of services purely within one Member State*[308] breach primary law unless properly justified. Starting from this basis, the Court has systematically demolished the (discretionary) power of the Member States in the field of healthcare. Each case before the Court proved to be another dent and to open the door wider for the application of internal market rules to healthcare services. "*In effect a freedom of movement for patients was created, reinforcing and shaping the development of an internal health care market and transgressing territoriality more deeply*"[309] – FLEAR says. In the patient mobility case law a clear trend could be seen as the Court proceeded to develop a new route for patient mobility: [310] (a) on the one hand, it was extending (or – others might say – clarifying) the scope of application of the Treaty rules[311] "*in an incremental manner*"[312] and (b) on the other hand, it added interpretive remarks on various aspects of patient mobility situations[313] (Table 4 *infra*).

As a first step,[314] even before the famous *Kohll* and *Decker* rulings, the Court made two important statements, which served as preconditions in regard to the further

[308] C-381/93 *Commission v France*, 17; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 33; C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 44; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 61; C-8/02 *Leichtle*, 37; C-372/04 *Watts*, 94; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 25; C-211/08 *Commission v Spain*, 55; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 16, 33.

[309] FLEAR (2004: 210.).

[310] On the phases of patient mobility case law, see FLEAR (2004: 210-212.) and KACZOROWSKA (2006: 347-359.).

[311] The rules concerned are the rules on free movement of goods regulated by Article 28-37 TFEU (especially Articles 34 and 36 TFEU; in the case law reference is usually made to Articles 30 and 36 TEC) and the rules on free movement of services regulated by Article 56-62 TFEU (especially Articles 56 and 57 TFEU; in the case law reference is usually made to Articles 59 and 60 TEC).

[312] FLEAR (2004: 210.).

[313] The aim of this section is to demonstrate the line of evolution of the right to cross-border healthcare and the legislative body governing it. Therefore, mainly the first dimension of the evolution of the case law, namely the extension of the application of the internal market rules is examined here, whereas the further clarifications from the Court are to be analysed *infra*, at the exact issues.

[314] In fact, the very first cameo was presented by the ECJ at the end of the 1970s through the surprising outcome of the *Pierik I* and *II* cases, which concerned a Dutch national who worked and lived in the Netherlands, but went to Germany in order to receive hydrotherapy treatment there. Upon return, she requested a refund of the costs she had incurred. The sickness fund, however, refused to pay the costs on the ground that the treatment in question was not included into the benefit package, thus not covered by the Dutch health insurance. C-117/77 Bestuur van het Algemeen Ziekenfonds

development. It was first declared in the *Luisi and Carbone* case[315] that (a) on the one hand, *a healthcare service must be regarded as a service within the meaning of the Treaty*,[316] consequently making the rules on free movement of services applicable to healthcare;[317] and (b) on the other hand, that *the freedom to provide services includes the freedom for the recipients of services, including persons in need of*

Drenthe-Platteland v G. *Pierik (I)* [ECR 1978 Page 00825] and C-182/78 Bestuur van het Algemeen Ziekenfonds Drenthe-Platteland v G. *Pierik (II)* [ECR 1979 Page 01977].
The judgements implied that patients could have the right to obtain authorisation for types of treatment which had been deliberately excluded from the national insurance package on medical, ethical or financial grounds. C-182/78 *Pierik II*, 13.
Although the decisions were very favourable for the patients, the rulings caused remarkable opposition from the Member States, which as a countermeasure pushed through a modification of the then wording of the Coordination Regulation and inserted a condition to the rules on planned care, authorising the Member States to refuse to reimburse the costs of treatments which are not included into the benefit basket of the competent Member State. VAN DER MEI (1998: 285-286). On the rules on planned care, see section III.2.2.1.C. *infra*.
KACZOROWSKA refers to this action of the Member States as something which "*stopped, neutralised, or reversed*" the activism of the ECJ, when it went too far with broadening the interpretation of the EU rules in favour of the patients. KACZOROWSKA (2006:353.) On the issue of competence, see section III.2.2.3. *infra*.

[315] The joined cases concerned two Italian nationals, Graziana Luisi and Guiseppe Carbone, who travelled abroad (to France and to Germany) for medical and touristic purposes. While doing so, the amount of foreign currency they purchased exceeded the maximum amount permitted by Italian national law. During the trial the Court dealt not only with the free movement of capital but also with the notion of service provision. Joined cases C-286/82 and C-26/83 Graziana *Luisi and* Guiseppe *Carbone* v Ministero del Tesoro [ECR 1984 Page 00377].

[316] Joined Cases C-286/82 and C-26/83 *Luisi and Carbone*, 16; C-159/90 *Society for the Protection of Unborn Children Ireland*, 18; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 29; C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 41; C-157/99. *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 53; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 38; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 16; C-8/02 *Leichtle*, 28; C-372/04 *Watts*, 86; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 19; C-211/08 *Commission v Spain*, 47; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 36; C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 30; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 16, 34.
Healthcare services also belong to the broader notion of *social services of general interest* (hereinafter also referred to as SSGI). Although the special characteristics of healthcare as a service have been dealt with (see footnote 20), the wide discussion about SSGI is beyond the scope of this dissertation.
On this topic, see among others European Commission (2007): *Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions. Accompanying the Communication on "A single market for 21st century Europe." Services of general interest, including social services of general interest: a new European commitment*. COM (2007) 725 final, 20. 11. 2007; European Commission (2011): *Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions. A Quality Framework for Services of General Interest in Europe*. COM (2011) 900 final, 20. 12. 2011; and also, Johan Willem VAN DE GRONDEN (2011): *Social Services of General Interest and EU Law*. In Erika SZYSZCZAK, Jim DAVIES, Mads ANDENÆS, Tarjei BEKKEDAL (eds.): *Developments in Services of General Interest*. The Hague: T. M. C. Asser Press and Ulla NEERGAARD, Erika SZYSZCZAK, Johan Willem VAN DE GRONDEN, Markus KRAJEWSKI (2013): *Social Services of General Interest in the EU*. The Hague: T. M. C. Asser Press.

[317] It must be added that the Court made it clear that *the special nature of certain services does not remove them from the ambit of the fundamental principle of freedom of movement*. C-33/74 *van Binsbergen*; C-279/80 *Webb*, 10; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 20; C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 42; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 54.

medical treatment, to go to another Member State in order to receive those services there.[318]

Although the baseline was established already in the 1980s,[319] the breakthrough was delayed for another decade, when *Decker*[320] and *Kohll*[321] "*brought down a first wall in the compartmentalised structure of medical care in the European Union*."[322] The main message of these judgements can be summarised as follows: (a) the determination of the national social security schemes falls within the competence of the Member States alone;[323] (b) medical goods and treatments are subject to the Treaty rules on free movement of goods[324] and services;[325] (c) the prior authorisation (hereinafter also referred to as PA) scheme implemented in the national legislation is considered a barrier to free movement;[326] and (d) this restriction of free movement

[318] Joined Cases C-286/82 and C-26/83 *Luisi and Carbone*, 16; C-294/97 *Eurowings Luftverkehr*, 33-34; C-243/01 *Gambelli and Others*, 55; C-372/04 *Watts*, 87; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 20; C-211/08 *Commission v Spain*, 48-50; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 37; C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 31; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 35.
The ECJ holds the same about other types of services as well. See among others C-398/95 *SETTG*, 8 (touristic services) and C-55/98 *Vestergaard*, 20 (organisation of professional training courses).

[319] As HATZOPOULOS and HERVEY phrase it, "*(t)he revolution started without anybody realizing it*." HATZOPOULOS and HERVEY (2013: 1.).

[320] Mr Decker, a Luxembourg national, requested reimbursement of the cost of a pair of spectacles with corrective lenses purchased from an optician established in Arlon, Belgium, with a prescription from an ophthalmologist established in Luxembourg. The Health Insurance Fund refused to reimburse him for the cost of those spectacles, on the ground that they had been purchased abroad without its prior authorisation. Mr Decker contested the decision of the Fund, relying in particular on the Treaty rules on the free movement of goods. C-120/95 *Decker*, 2-4.

[321] Mr Kohll, a Luxembourg national, requested prior authorisation for his daughter, who was a minor, to receive treatment from an orthodontist established in Trier, Germany. The request was rejected by the Health Insurance Fund on the grounds that the proposed treatment was not urgent and that it could be provided in Luxembourg. Mr Kohll appealed against the decision, arguing that the provisions relied on were contrary to the Treaty provisions on the free movement of services. C-158/96 *Kohll*, 2-4.

[322] Pedro CABLAR (1999): *Cross-border medical care in the European Union – bringing down a first wall.* European Law Review, Vol 24 Issue 4, p. 387.

[323] C-120/95 *Decker*, 21-23; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 17-19. See also footnote 244, 246 and 247.

[324] C-120/95 *Decker*, 24. See also C-238/82 *Duphar*, 18.

[325] C-158/96 *Kohll*, 21.
Furthermore, the Court added that *the fact that the national rules* (in these cases the legislation of Luxembourg) *fall within the sphere of social security cannot exclude the application of the Treaty rules on free movement*. C-120/95 *Decker*, 25; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 21. See also C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 42; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 54.

[326] C-120/95 *Decker*, 36; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 35. The argument of the Court was that authorisation mechanisms *encourage insured persons to purchase medical products in the competent MS rather than in other Member States or deter insured persons from approaching providers of medical services established in another Member State*. See also Joined Cases C-286/82 and C-26/83 *Luisi and*

cannot be justified.[327] Undoubtedly, the merit of *Kohll* and *Decker* is that they unequivocally strengthened the patients' position by declaring that "*the reimbursement of the cost of medical products and services obtained in other Member States is no longer to be regarded as a privilege given by the competent insurance organ, but rather as an enforceable individual right which can only in some cases be (partly) limited*."[328] However, both judgements concerned the consumption of a medical good or service provided outside of a hospital environment – a pair of glasses in the *Decker* case and an orthodontic treatment in the *Kohll* case. Furthermore, in both proceedings, the legislation of Luxembourg, operating a reimbursement system, was challenged. These facts gave many the impression that

Carbone, 16; C-18/84 *Commission v France*, 16; C-204/90 *Bachmann*, 31; C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 45; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 69; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 44, 103; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 18, 53; C-8/02 *Leichtle*, 30; C-372/04 *Watts*, 98; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 41; C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 32; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 41.

[327] C-120/95 *Decker*, 39-45; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 53.
In these cases the Member States came up with four possible grounds of justification, consistently rejected by the ECJ one by one. (1) On the control of the health expenditure, the Court held that *aims of a purely economic nature cannot justify a barrier to the fundamental principle of the free movement*. C-398/95 *SETTG*, 23; C-120/95 *Decker*, 37-39; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 37, 41; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 72.
(2) When the Member States used the argument of safeguarding the financial balance of the social security system, the ECJ admitted that *the risk of seriously undermining the financial balance of the social security system may constitute an overriding reason in the general interest capable of justifying a barrier of that kind*. However, since the health insurance system in Luxembourg provided a flat-rate reimbursement, the ECJ affirmed that *reimbursement at a flat rate of the cost of medical goods purchased or treatment obtained in another Member States has no effect on the financing or balance of the social security system*. C-120/95 *Decker*, 39-40; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 38-42; C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 47; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 72; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 73-74; C-145/03 *Keller*, 68; C-372/04 *Watts*, 103; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 30; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 42; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 43.
(3) To the argument of protecting public health by supplying goods and providing services by persons authorised by law to pursue the profession, the ECJ answered that *since the conditions for taking up and pursuing regulated professions have been harmonised on Community level, the provision of a treatment by a healthcare provider established in another Member State provides guarantees equivalent to those provided by a healthcare practitioner established in the national territory*. C-215/87 *Schumacher*, 20; C-62/90 *Commission v Germany*, 18; C-120/95 *Decker*, 41-45; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 44-49; C-145/03 *Keller*, 50, 52; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 37.
(4) Finally, the ECJ closed the debate on the justification by stating that *the rules on prior authorisation are not necessary to provide a balanced medical and hospital service accessible to all*. C-158/96 *Kohll*, 50-52; C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 48-49; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 73-74; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 67; C-372/04 *Watts*, 104-105; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 31-32; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 42; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 43.

[328] VAN DER MEI (1998: 293.).

the application of internal market rules is highly limited:[329] they apply only to purchasing medical goods and to outpatient[330] medical services within the national healthcare schemes based on a reimbursement principle, whereas inpatient care and social security systems without reimbursement rates[331] are left intact by the activist approach of the European Court of Justice.[332]

In the *Vanbraekel*[333] and *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*[334] rulings, the Court made it clear that this is not the case, and expressly extended the application of the rules on free movement of services to benefit-in-kind schemes[335] and inpatient healthcare

[329] FLEAR (2004: 211.).

[330] Hereinafter, outpatient care, extramural care and non-hospital care are used as synonyms, as well as inpatient care, intramural care and hospital care.

[331] These are the Member States with national health services (e.g. the United Kingdom and Spain) and the ones with social insurance systems providing benefits in kind (e.g. the Netherlands and Hungary). On the classification of the European healthcare schemes, see footnote 258 *supra*.

[332] Carlos Garcia DE CORTAZAR (1999): *Kohll and Decker, or That is Somebody Else's Problem. The Challenge Facing Spain.* European Journal of Health Law, Vol 6, p. 398.

[333] Ms Descamps, a Belgian national residing and insured in Belgium, suffered from bilateral gonarthrosis. She sought authorisation from the competent healthcare fund to undergo orthopaedic surgery in France, to be paid for by the fund. The authorisation was refused on the ground that the request was not adequately supported, since Ms Descamps had not produced the opinion of a doctor practising in a national university institution. Despite this decision, Ms Descamps went ahead with the operation in France and subsequently brought an action against the healthcare fund before the national court for reimbursement of the cost of that treatment. Ms Descamps died in the course of the proceedings, but her heirs pursued the action. C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 11-13.

[334] The judgement concerns two Dutch nationals insured under Dutch law. Mrs Geraets-Smits suffered from Parkinson's disease. She requested the healthcare fund to reimburse the costs of care received at the Elena-Klinik in Kassel in Germany for specific, multidisciplinary treatment of that disease. That method involves, inter alia, examinations and treatment to determine the ideal medical treatment, physiotherapy and ergotherapy and sociopsychological support. The fund rejected to cover the costs of the treatment on the ground that satisfactory and adequate treatment for Parkinson's disease was available in the Netherlands, and that the specific clinical treatment provided at the Elena-Klinik provided no additional advantage. The latter implies that there was no medical necessity justifying treatment in that clinic. C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 25-26.
Mr Peerbooms fell into a coma following a road accident. He was taken to hospital in the Netherlands and then transferred in a vegetative state to the University Clinic in Innsbruck in Austria. The Innsbruck clinic gave Mr Peerbooms special intensive therapy using neurostimulation. In the Netherlands, that technique is used only experimentally at two medical centres and patients over the age of 25 years are not allowed to undergo this therapy. It is therefore common ground that if Mr Peerbooms had remained in the Netherlands, he would not have been able to receive such treatment. Mr Peerbooms's neurologist requested the Dutch healthcare fund to pay the costs of the treatment at the University Clinic in Innsbruck. That request was rejected on the ground that adequate treatment could have been obtained in the Netherlands. C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 31-34.

[335] In the Court's opinion, *it must be accepted that a medical service provided in one Member State and paid for by the patient should not cease to fall within the scope of the freedom to provide services guaranteed by the Treaty merely because reimbursement of the costs of the treatment involved is applied for under another Member State's sickness insurance legislation which is essentially of the type which provides for benefits in kind*. C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 55. See also C-

services.[336] Whereas the Member States operating a national health service were still convinced that these judgements did not concern them,[337] after the *Watts*[338] ruling, no doubt was left that the Treaty rules on free movement of services affect the social security system of each Member State irrespective of how it is organised and financed.[339]

Whereas in the *Kohll* case the Court seemed to refuse each possible ground for justification for the restriction of free movement by the Member States maintaining a prior authorisation system,[340] it proved to be more indulgent when it was confronted with the '*planning argument*' for hospital treatments in the *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms* case. The Court acknowledged that *the number of hospitals, their geographical distribution, the mode of their organisation and the equipment with which they are provided, and even the nature of the medical services which they are able to offer, are all matters for which planning must be possible*.[341] For the purpose

385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 39, 103; C-372/04 *Watts*, 89; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 21; C-211/08 *Commission v Spain*, 47; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 36.

[336] The Court stated that *medical activities fall within the scope of the Treaty rules on free movement of services, there being no need to distinguish in that regard between care provided in a hospital environment and care provided outside such an environment*. C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 41; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 53. See also footnote 316.

[337] DE CORTAZAR argues that "*in States with a national health service, like Spain, there is no free competition among the healthcare providers within the framework of social security, and therefore the same restrictions operating internally could and should operate externally*." DE CORTAZAR (1999: 398-399.).

[338] Mrs Watts, a UK national covered by the British NHS, suffered from arthritis of the hips and made enquiries of the competent institution into the possibility of her undergoing surgery abroad. She was seen by a UK consultant and her case was classified as 'routine', which meant a wait of approximately one year for surgery in a local hospital. On the ground that the treatment in a local hospital is available 'within the government's NHS Plan targets' and therefore 'without undue delay', Mrs Watts's request was refused. She challenged the decision before the Administrative Court and in the meantime went to see a consultant in France. She was told that her need for surgery was becoming more urgent because of deterioration in her state of health. Mrs Watts was re-examined by the UK consultant, and was now categorised as a patient requiring surgery 'soon', in an intermediate category between the most urgent cases and the routine cases. That meant that she would be operated on within three or four months. Consequently, the competent institution repeatedly refused to authorise her treatment abroad. Nevertheless, Mrs Watts underwent a hip replacement operation in Abbeville, France. She paid the fees for that surgery and continued with her application for permission to apply for judicial review of the refusal decision, claiming in addition reimbursement of the medical fees incurred in France.

[339] On financing the medical costs incurred abroad, see Chapter IV. *infra*.

[340] See footnote 327.

[341] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 76, 78-80. On this issue see also C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 77-81; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 56; C-145/03 *Keller*, 62; C-372/04 *Watts*, 108-110; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 43; C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 33-42.

of planning and to prevent any wastage of financial, technical and human resources, *a requirement that the assumption of costs, under a national social security system, of hospital treatment provided in another Member State must be subject to prior authorisation appears to be a measure which is both necessary and reasonable*.[342] This way, another parallelism was introduced (and confirmed with the *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*[343] judgement) in the system: whereas receiving extramural care abroad did not impose the obligation on the patient to request a prior authorisation from the competent institution, to obtain intramural care, the Member States could legitimately require patients to apply for permission in advance.

After the inclusion of inpatient care and also national healthcare schemes basically functioning without reimbursement rates,[344] the Court's endeavour was completed in this dimension: the rules on free movement of services became applicable to both types of care and to each type of healthcare system.

[342] See footnote 341.

[343] While on holiday in Germany, Ms Müller-Fauré, a Dutch national insured in the Netherlands, underwent dental treatment involving the fitting of six crowns and a fixed prosthesis on the upper jaw. The treatment was provided without recourse to any hospital facilities. When she returned from her holiday, she applied to the competent healthcare fund for reimbursement of the costs of the treatment. The fund refused reimbursement on the basis of the opinion of its advisory dental officer and argued that insured persons are entitled only to treatment itself and not to reimbursement of any related costs, except in exceptional circumstances which did not exist in this case. C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 20-22.

Ms Van Riet, another Dutch national, had been suffering from pain in her right wrist. An authorisation was requested to enable her to have an arthroscopy performed in Deurne hospital in Belgium, where that examination could be carried out much sooner than in the Netherlands. The healthcare fund rejected the request on the ground that the test could also be performed in the Netherlands. In the meantime, Ms Van Riet had already had the arthroscopy in Deurne hospital and, following that examination, the decision was taken to carry out an ulnar reduction to relieve the patient's pain. Care before and after the treatment, and the treatment itself, were provided in Belgium, partly in hospital and partly elsewhere. The fund refused to reimburse the cost on the ground that there was no emergency nor any medical necessity such as to justify Ms Van Riet receiving treatment in Belgium, since appropriate treatment was available in the Netherlands within a reasonable period. C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 25-26.

[344] The Court is of the opinion that *there is no need, from the perspective of freedom to provide services, to draw a distinction by reference to whether the patient pays the costs incurred and subsequently applies for reimbursement thereof or whether the sickness fund or the national budget pays the provider directly*. C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 103.

Table 4: The evolution of ECJ case law on patient mobility[345]

Dimension 1: Clarification of the scope of application of the Treaty rules on free movement of goods and services to health services		**Patient mobility case law of the ECJ**	**Dimension 2**: Clarification of conditions of the application of internal market rules to health services[346]
Phase 0	Medical service: a service within the meaning of the Treaty	C-26/83 *Luisi and Carbone*	
Phase 1	Prior authorisation: a barrier to free movement of goods and services, and this restriction cannot be justified	C-120/95 *Decker*; C-158/96 *Kohll*	• Potential grounds of justification for restriction of free movement
Phase 2	Extension of internal market rules also to benefit-in-kind systems and inpatient care	C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*	• Additional reimbursement • Post-factum authorisation
		C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*	• Acceptance of the 'planning-argument' as justification in case of inpatient care • Procedural requirements • Necessity on medical grounds, availability of the same or equally effective treatment • Determination of benefits covered • Undue delay
		C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*	• Distinction between outpatient and inpatient care
Phase 3	Extension of internal market rules also to national health services	C-372/04 *Watts*	• The relation between undue delay and waiting lists
Phase 4	Full application of the rules on free movement of services to both types of care and each type of healthcare scheme		Further clarification of the issues mentioned above and also other ones such as • Distinction between scheduled care and unscheduled care • Coverage of ancillary costs etc.

Source: the author's own summary

While Coordination Regulations 1408/71 and 574/72 absorbed only a few drops of this case law, high expectations were expressed towards the new set of regulations to abolish the duality of the system by incorporating the conclusions of the Court into

[345] Advocate General (hereinafter also referred to as AG) MERGOZZI similarly highlights the evolutionary steps of the development of the healthcare case law in his opinion delivered on 25 February 2010 in C-211/08 European Commission v Kingdom of *Spain* [ECR 2010 Page I-05267]. 37-41.

[346] These issues are dealt with *infra*, in section III.2.2. and Chapter IV.

secondary law.[347] However, to the disappointment of many, the Member States missed this regulatory moment to transform the patient mobility legislation, simplify it and adapt it to the needs of the patients. Instead, the new Coordination Regulations maintained the "*coexistence of two separate 'coordination methods', [...] which were difficult to reconcile.*"[348] Despite the generally passive attitude of the Member States towards the case law,[349] following the ruling of the Court in the *Watts* case, a remarkable modification was made to the Regulations[350] concerning the second condition attached to the situation in which Member States *may not refuse* to authorise a treatment abroad. In Regulation 1408/71 "*a factual, administrative criterion*"[351] was included which was based on the *time normally necessary* for obtaining the treatment in question in the Member State of residence[352] and which provided Member States with a significant discretionary power.[353] This condition was slightly transformed, so that the current wording of Regulation 883/2004 implies that the authorisation *shall be accorded* if the treatment in question cannot be given to the patient *within a time limit which is medically justifiable*.[354] This rephrasing can be seen as a positive improvement, since it serves the interest of the patients better[355] and limits the discretionary power of the competent Member State: the condition is personalised, and requires the competent institutions to take due account of the

[347] "*The bulk of case law on the national authorisation procedures with regard to cross-border health care was so closely linked to the coordination of sickness benefits that an integration of it into the text of the regulation was to be expected.*" JORENS and VAN OVERMEIREN (2009: 59) See footnote 281.
[348] JORENS and VAN OVERMEIREN (2009: 59).
[349] MARHOLD (2009: 128).
[350] On this issue, see among others Elias FELTEN (2008): *Patientmobilität im Spiegel des primären und sekundären Gemeinschaftsrecht (Patient mobility in the mirror of the primary and secondary Community law)*. Das Recht der Arbeit, Issue 1, pp. 89-90 and JORENS and VAN OVERMEIREN (2009: 60.).
[351] CORNELISSEN (1996: 464).
[352] Article 22 (2) of Regulation 1408/71.
[353] CORNELISSEN is of the opinion that "*such a discretionary power on the part of the competent institution is too wide.*" CORNELISSEN (1996: 464).
[354] Article 20 (2) BR.
[355] It was the European Parliament that articulated the needs of the patients nicely during the legislative procedure and insisted on this amendment in its position on the first reading of the proposal. European Parliament: *European Parliament legislative resolution on the proposal for a European Parliament and Council regulation on coordination of social security systems*. P5_TA (2003) 0365, 3. 09. 2003.

medical circumstances of the person concerned instead of basing their decisions mainly on abstract administrative standards.[356]

To the question why the Member States mostly ignored the findings of the Court and failed to gradually reform the legal landscape of patient mobility, different answers can be given. MARHOLD holds that "*the Court [...] introduced harmonising elements into the coordination of sickness benefits*" [357] through its case law and since it can be very much interpreted as reaching beyond the European Union's competence in the field of social security, the Member States were reluctant to include "*further harmonisation-promoting provisions relating to medical treatment in Regulation 883/2004*."[358] Without saying that this reason might not have played a role,[359] it must be noted that refusing to codify the case law did not alter the fact that the findings of the Court concern each Member State and that they must apply the rules declared by the Court in practice. In fact, the reform of secondary law offered the Member States an ideal opportunity to reverse the activism of the European Court of Justice, if they wished, as they did as a reaction to the *Pierik* judgements.[360]

Nevertheless, instead of taking effective countermeasures, they left the legislation in question mostly intact, so there might have been something else behind their reluctance. In my opinion, at the time of drafting the new basic regulation[361] the Member States could not yet clearly see the far-reaching effects of the case law, since the Court clarified the scope of the 'second way' of patient mobility step-by-

[356] On this condition, see section III.2.2.1.C. *infra*.
[357] MARHOLD (2009: 127).
[358] MARHOLD (2009: 128).
[359] It is well-known that the Member States act highly sensitively in relation to the competence debate. Protecting their autonomy could thus have been a motivating factor. On the issues of competence, see section III.2.2.3.
[360] See footnote 314.
However, notably in the *Pierik* cases the Court interpreted secondary law, namely Article 22 (1) (c) and (2) of Regulation 1408/71, whereas in the patient mobility case law national legislation was confronted with primary law, namely the Treaty provisions on free movement of services.
[361] Strictly interpreted, it was an approximately six-year legislative work commencing with the Commission's proposal at the end of 1998 [COM (1998) 779] until the adoption of the Basic Regulation on 30 April 2004. Nevertheless, the preparatory works started way earlier, since social security coordination was one of the areas involved in the SLIM project, launched after the Edinburgh European Summit in 1992. The project on 'Simpler Legislation for the Single Market' aimed "*not only at elimination of legislation that has become superfluous or invalid, but also at the improvement and adaptation of existing legislation.*" Linda SENDEN (2004): *Soft Law in European Community Law*. Oxford: Hart Publishing, p. 19. See also SPIEGEL (2005: 14.).

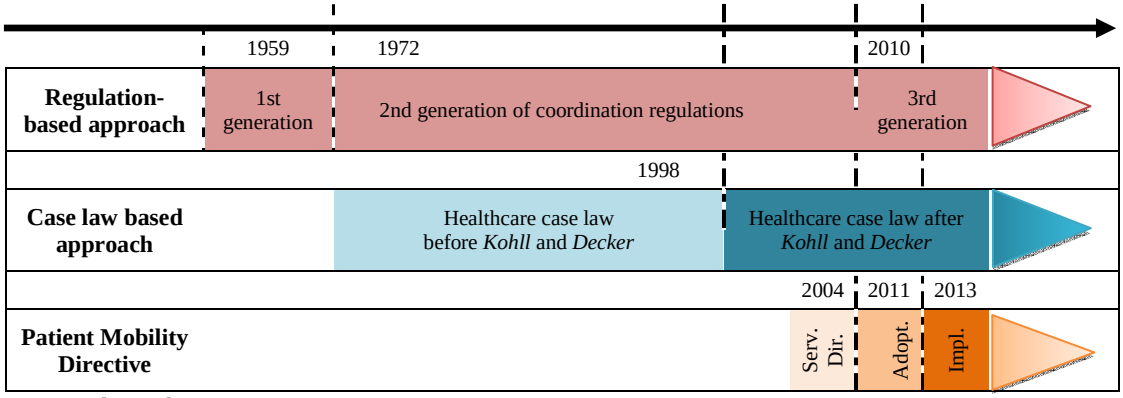
step at the end of the 1990s and at the beginning of the 2000s. Moreover – as shown above[362] – some of the Member States were firmly convinced that the healthcare case law was not applicable to them. In the Commission's proposal on the renewal of the Coordination Regulations,[363] the intention to incorporate the findings of the Court was not present[364] and although attempts were made especially during the Danish presidency in the second half of 2002 to reflect on the case law, they all failed due to the lack of unanimity in the Council.[365] This argumentation is supported by the fact that after the Court completed the extension of the case law based approach by the middle of the last decade,[366] the Member States reached a compromise and incorporated at least some elements of the case law into Implementing Regulation 987/2009, such as the rules on additional reimbursement,[367] the reimbursement of ancillary costs[368] and the referrals by the Member State of treatment.[369]
Although from the patients' point of view a one-track system would have been more desirable instead of the maintenance of the separate paths of patient mobility, "*their disunion*"[370] was codified with the adoption of the Patient Mobility Directive.

(3) The *third*, newest element of this trichotomous system of patient mobility legislation (Figure 3 *infra*) is the *Patient Mobility Directive*.[371] The Directive has a rather long history which dates back to the time of drafting the so-called Services Directive[372] in 2004. Although the proposal for the Services Directive[373] did include medical services as well,[374] after lengthy negotiations healthcare was withdrawn[375]

[362] See footnotes 332 and 337.
[363] COM (1998) 779.
[364] Comment on Article 18, COM (1998) 779, p. 8.
[365] See footnote 262.
[366] See the process of extension in Table 4.
[367] C-368/98 *Vanbraekel* incorporated into Article 26 (7) IR.
[368] C-8/02 *Leichtle* and C-466/04 *Acereda Herrera* incorporated into Article 26 (8) IR.
[369] C-145/03 *Keller* incorporated into Article 26 (5) IR.
[370] JORENS and VAN OVERMEIREN (2009: 60).
[371] See footnote 18.
[372] See footnote 19.
[373] European Commission: *Proposal for a Directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on services in the internal market*. COM (2004) 2 final, 5. 3. 2004.
[374] Article 23 of the Proposal for Directive 2006/123.

from the scope of the Services Directive due to its special characteristics.[376] It was decided to adopt a separate legal instrument on the cross-border provision of healthcare services.[377] The Proposal of the Patient Mobility Directive[378] also evolved remarkably during the legislative negotiations and it incorporated uneasy compromises.[379] As a result, the Directive – in certain respects at least – falls short of the prior expectations of many.[380]

Figure 3: The coexistence of legal instruments in the field of European cross-border patient mobility



Source: the author's own summary

The Patient Mobility Directive reaches far beyond patient mobility *per se*:[381] its ambition was not only to incorporate the findings of the Court on the provision of

[375] European Parliament: *European Parliament legislative resolution on the proposal for a directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on services in the internal market*. P6_TA (2006) 0061, 16. 2. 2006.
[376] See footnote 20.
[377] See footnote 21.
[378] European Commission: *Proposal for a Directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare*. COM (2008) 414 final, 2. 7. 2008
[379] In the course of the discussions, a tension was built up "*between the Council of Ministers, which tends to see itself as a guardian of national health systems, and the European Parliament, which tends to see itself as a voice of Europe's citizens (and potential patients*)." Helena LEGIDO-QUIGLEY, Ilaria PASSARANI, Cecile KNAI, Reinhard BUSSE, Willy PALM and Matthias WISMAR (2011): *Cross-border healthcare in Europe: clarifying patients' rights*. British Medical Journal, Vol 342, p. 367.
[380] European Patients Forum (2013): EU *Directive 2011/24/EU on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare: Legislation Guidance for Patient Organisations*. http://www.eu-patient.eu/Documents/Policy/Cross-borderHealthcare/2013%2011%2018_CBHC_guidance-final.pdf (18 January 2014), p. 5.
[381] Elisabeth JELFS and Rita BAETEN (2011): *Simulation on the EU Cross-Border Care Directive. Final Report.*

healthcare services[382] and to clarify its relationship with the existing framework of social security coordination, but also to facilitate cooperation between the Member States.[383] Consequently, the measures incorporated into the Directive target two main fields of cross-border healthcare: (a) on the one hand the questions directly related to the free movement of patients, such as the reimbursement of medical costs, the requirement of prior authorisation and administrative procedures regarding cross-border patient mobility,[384] and (b) on the other hand, measures promoting inter-country cooperation, such as mutual assistance, the recognition of prescriptions issued in another Member State, the development of European reference networks, cooperation in relation to the diagnosis and treatment of rare diseases and cooperation on eHealth and health technology assessment.[385]

As both the Council Conclusions and the Patient Mobility Directive state, a clear, coherent legal framework must be ensured for Union citizens about their rights and entitlements when they move from one Member State to another, in order to ensure legal certainty.[386] However, with the new Directive a complex, multi-functional, mixed source was created, which once again, instead of simplifying the legislation on European cross-border patient movements, added to the unanswered questions.[387]

III.1.4. Conclusion

The main finding of this subchapter is that European citizens have the right – if they fulfil some exact conditions – to obtain certain healthcare benefits abroad on behalf of their health insurance. However, this has not always been the case: the current form of the regulatory framework on patient mobility is the result of a long progress, which – in my opinion – has not ended yet.

---

http://www.uems.net/uploads/media/CrossBorderHealthcareSimulation_FinalRep_09052012.pdf (2 September 2013), p. 8 and PEETERS (2012: 29.).

[382] See footnote 22.

[383] Article 1 (1) PMD.

[384] Chapter III PMD.

[385] Chapter IV PMD.

[386] Recital 9 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive.

[387] On the conflicting rules, see section III.2.2.3.

The coexistence of three separate legal tools, which are very different in nature, has generated abundant discussions both on national and EU level, since their relation to each other is still unclear to a certain extent, despite the apparent efforts from the European legislature's side to clarify it.[388] The uncertainties, doubts, questions and conflicting rules surrounding the issue result – as will be shown *infra*[389] – in serious difficulties which patients are facing when using their European citizenship rights in practice to access healthcare in a Member State other than the Member State where they reside. On this point, the aim is clear: ceasing legal uncertainty in order to enable European patients to rely on the rights conferred on them by the European Union.

[388] In May 2012 the Commission issued a Guidance note on the relationship between Regulation (EC) Nos 883/2004 and 987/2009 on the coordination of social security systems and Directive 2011/24/EU on the application of patients' rights in cross border healthcare. See footnote 37.
[389] See section III.2.2.3.

III.2. THE REALISATION OF ACCESS TO HEALTHCARE ACROSS BORDERS

Rights provided by law are of no use to the addressees of these rights if the rights themselves cannot be effectively used and enforced by the power of law. Each patient comes across different boundaries when accessing healthcare.[390] Being in need of medical care principally implies being in an extremely vulnerable position which often involves "*extraordinary moments of fear, anxiety and doubt.*"[391] Accessing healthcare in a state other than the state of residence might significantly increase the number of potential sources of difficulties, which are consequently very likely to add to the feeling of being helpless and exposed in such situations.

This subchapter aims to enumerate the main areas of problems patients might face. The hurdles, which might constrain or even prevent patients from accessing healthcare abroad, are divided into two groups: (1) on the one hand, the *obstacles to access of a non-legal nature* and (2) on the other hand, the *obstacles to access of a legal nature* are examined. The question which needs to be answered throughout this analysis is whether European border-crossing patients are provided with efficient tools to cope with these obstacles.

[390] BUSSE and his colleagues identified six hurdles of access, namely (1) the population covered by health insurance, (2) the benefits covered, (3) cost-sharing arrangements, (4) geographical barriers, (5) organisational barriers and (6) the utilisation of accessible services. BUSSE et al. (2006: 4.) The European Commission mentioned the following barriers to access to healthcare: (1) a lack of insurance, (2) high costs of care, (3) a lack of information about services provided, (4) language and cultural barriers. European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions. Solidarity in health: Reducing health inequalities in the EU*. COM (2009) 567 final, 20. 10. 2009.

[391] Jessica D. FOWLER (2008): *Cultural and Structural Barriers that Affect the Doctor-Patient Relationship: A Bolivian perspective*. http://ir.library.oregonstate.edu/xmlui/bitstream/handle/1957/9896/Fowler.pdf?sequence=1 (13 August 2013), p. 1.

III.2.1. Obstacles to access of a non-legal nature

As was mentioned *supra*,[392] statistical data support the view that European patients do prefer to receive medical treatment as close to their homes as possible. Among the usual arguments behind this phenomenon, the proximity of the healthcare provider and familiarity with the provider itself, with the cultural and lingual circumstances and with the local healthcare system can be found. This environment – as acknowledged by the European Court of Justice – allows the patient to build up a relationship of trust with the doctor treating him/her,[393] which is a cornerstone of healthcare provision.

However, when accessing healthcare abroad, the advantages of proximity and familiarity might be replaced by geographical distance, cultural differences, linguistic barriers and unfamiliarity. Since the European Court of Justice has also explicitly referred[394] to (1) *geographic distance*, (2) *linguistic barriers* and (3) the *lack of information* as potentially discouraging factors of cross-border patient movements, these problems are addressed below.

III.2.1.1. Geographical distance

By definition,[395] European cross-border patient movements involve at least two Member States.[396] Crossing a border between two Member States[397] does not in itself constitute a real barrier in the Schengen Area[398] with regard to formalities to

[392] See footnote 6.
[393] C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 96.
[394] C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 95.
[395] On the concept of cross-border patient mobility within the EU, see section II.3.2.
[396] See section II.1.1.
[397] The two (or more) countries involved might be either neighbouring or non-neighbouring countries. See footnote 60 and 61.
[398] The Schengen Agreement concluded on 14 June 1985 and the Convention Implementing the Schengen Agreement concluded on 19 June 1990 created a solid foundation for the "*borderless Europe of today*" by articulating the basic principle of the abolition of internal border control for individuals. Anais Faure ATGER (2008): *The Abolition of Internal Border Checks in an Enlarged Schengen Area: Freedom of movement or a web of scattered security checks?* Challenge Research Paper No 8, p. 13. See also WHITE (2004: 8.).

enter another country.[399] Still, geographical distance plays a considerable role in cross-border healthcare situations. The question of distance occurs mainly in two respects: (1) when the patient movement involves a *long-distance travel* and (2) when *in the periphery of the country*, the healthcare provider on the other side of the border is situated closer to the patient then the one in his/her country of residence.

With today's transportation facilities, proximity has become relative. In an age of developed highway systems, railway networks and international bus lines all over Europe,[400] people have plenty of options to travel abroad. The boost of low-cost airlines in the European Union made it even simpler to reach remote destinations.[401] Nevertheless, depending also on the method of transportation, special travelling arrangements might be necessary for certain groups of persons, such as the elderly, the chronically ill and people living with a disability. In these cases, the journey will be preceded by an extensive pre-travel medical evaluation to identify the special needs of the individual concerned[402] and a careful planning to ensure that those needs are met in the course of the travelling.[403] Travelling can be not only lengthy and physically exhaustive, but costly as well. It must be kept in mind that the extra costs

The Schengen acquis was integrated into primary law by the Treaty of Amsterdam, which entered into force on 1 May 1999. KUIJPER describes the process as "*Amsterdamization*". Pieter Jan KUIJPER (2000): *Some legal problems associated with the communitarization of policy on visas, asylum and immigration under the Amsterdam Treaty and incorporation of the Schengen acquis*. Common Market Law Review, Vol 37 Issue 2, p. 345. See also Eckart WAGNER (1998): *The Integration of Schengen into the Framework of the European Union*. Legal Issues of Economic Integration, Vol 25 Issue 2, pp. 1-60.

[399] Article 20 of Regulation (EC) No 562/2006 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 15 March 2006 establishing a Community Code on the rules governing the movement of persons across borders (Schengen Borders Code). OJ L 105 of 13 April 2006.

[400] It must be noted that it applies also to the transportation facilities that some parts of Europe are more developed than others and that there are areas where transportation facilities are rather underdeveloped. However, addressing the problem of unequal access to transport services is beyond the scope of this dissertation. On disparities in access to transport services, see Terry WARD and Erhan OZDEMIR (2012): *Disparities in access to essential services*. Research note 2012/8, Prepared for the use of the European Commission DG EMPL, pp. 13-15.

[401] TOLNAI et al. (2009: 36). See footnote 71.

[402] On this topic, see Jan Evans PATTERSON (1992): *The Pre-Travel Medical Evaluation: The Traveller with Chronic Illness and the Geriatric Traveller*. The Yale Journal of Biology and Medicine, Vol 65, pp 317-327.

[403] PERDUE and NOBLE (2007).

that come with journeys abroad also influence the access to cross-border healthcare.[404]

As indicated also in the Patient Mobility Directive,[405] cross-border patient movements are more usual in frontier areas, where the nearest appropriate facility is on the other side of the border: for the inhabitants of border areas it is often more reasonable to visit a doctor abroad than in their own Member State because the foreign healthcare provider is closer to them. These people can thus avoid relatively long travels if they opt for 'going abroad' instead. A whole series of cross-border arrangements, national and European efforts have aimed to facilitate the easy access to the nearest healthcare provider of people living in border areas, irrespective of whether this is in the Member State of residence or in the neighbouring country. Both (1) the Coordination Regulations and (2) the Patient Mobility Directive lay down rules on this exact situation. These rules are briefly summarised below.

(1) On the one hand, the logic of the *Coordination Regulations*[406] implies that they do not specifically focus on healthcare provision in the border areas, but that they create a specific category of workers who most likely – but not necessarily – live close to the frontiers. The *frontier workers*[407] had a privileged position in this respect under the rules of the former coordination regulation, i.e. Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71. The specialty of their status was based on the frequent (at least weekly) return to the Member State of residence, while working outside of that Member State

[404] The issue of covering travel costs is addressed in Chapter IV. on financing medical treatment abroad.
[405] Recital 39 of the Preamble of the PMD.
[406] On the basic idea of the coordination of social security schemes within the EU, see section III.1.3.3. *supra*.
[407] Article 1 (f) BR defines frontier workers as follows: *any person pursuing an activity as an employed or self-employed person in a Member State and who resides in another Member State to which he/she returns as a rule daily or at least once a week.* It is legally irrelevant whether the Member State of residence and the Member State of the working activity are neighbouring countries. Therefore, CALNAN's definition, which says that "*frontier workers […] are those who live on the frontiers of two countries and live in one country but work in another,*" is lacking the condition of frequent return on the one hand and excludes those frontier workers who commute between non-neighbouring countries. CALNAN et al. (1997: 26.).

(the competent MS). It is argued that there is a strong link with the competent Member State and with the Member State of residence at the same time.[408] Therefore, these persons had the unconditional *freedom of choice* where they intended to obtain healthcare benefits in kind: they could receive them in the Member State of residence, or in the competent Member State while staying there.[409] Regulation 883/2004 expressly extended the right to *double access* to *each insured person* and his/her family members residing outside the competent Member State,[410] erasing frontier workers' privileged status in this respect. At the same time, the new Coordination Regulations replaced numerous bilateral agreements that existed between the Member States ensuring the freedom of choice for the family members of frontier workers.[411] However, some Member States restrict this right of the *frontier workers' family members* and apply the same rules to them as they do to temporary visitors.[412] Consequently, when Denmark, Ireland, Croatia, Finland,

[408] Frontier workers have enjoyed a privileged situation concerning social security coordination: specific, mostly more beneficial rules apply to them not only for sickness benefits but for example for unemployment benefits too (Article 65a BR).
However, in certain situations these special rules might prove to be less favourable as demonstrated in relation to unemployment benefits for wholly unemployed frontier workers by the judgement of the Court in C-443/11 F.P. *Jeltes*, M.A. Peeters, J.G.J. Arnold v Raad van bestuur van het Uitvoeringsinstituut werknemersverzekeringen [ECR 2013 Page 00000].
Although one of the main aims of the new generation of Coordination Regulations was to simplify the legislation (see section III.1.3.4.), it maintained and even developed the rules applicable to frontier workers and their family members. However, the question may be raised whether these rules are still justified, whether maintaining the category of frontier workers is still desirable. Does the requirement of weekly return establish a link that is stronger compared to migrant workers who do not meet this requirement? For instance, does a migrant worker who frequently spends four weeks in the competent MS and then two consecutive weeks in the MS of residence have a less strong link on the ground that he/she does not meet the requirement of weekly return compared to a frontier worker who spends one and a half days in the MS of residence each weekend? And in a borderless Europe, how can the fulfilment of the weekly-return requirement be verified? In my opinion, this categorisation is rather vague and hardly justifiable. It would thus be worth considering whether the category of frontier workers is still needed within the coordination of social security schemes as an exception to the general rules applicable to insured persons.

[409] In this case, the *benefits in kind shall be provided by the competent institution and at its own expense, in accordance with the provisions of the legislation it applies, as though the persons concerned resided in that Member State.* Article 20 of Regulation 1408/71.
Workers residing outside of the competent Member State and their family members also had this right under Article 21 of Regulation 1408/71 while staying in the competent Member State.

[410] Article 18 (1) BR.

[411] Such agreements existed e.g. between Belgium and France, Belgium and Luxembourg and Luxemburg and Germany. See JORENS et al. (2007: 30.).

[412] See *infra* under section III.2.2.1.B.

Sweden or the United Kingdom[413] is the competent Member State, the family members of frontier workers are entitled only to sickness benefits in kind necessary on medical grounds while staying on the territory of this country.[414] In my opinion, the reasoning behind these exceptional rules is questionable.[415] According to the current legislation, the category of frontier workers represents a special group of migrant workers, who – thanks to their 'unique situation' – are provided with special coordination rules.[416] However, if the Member States apply the same rules on migrant workers and their family members, I see no legally justifiable reason not to apply the same rules to frontier workers and their family members. In this regard, I share PENNINGS's opinion that it is preferable to remove these rules.[417]

Another debated issue in the course of drafting the new Coordination Regulations was whether the right to choose should be maintained when the former frontier worker retires. This was not the case under the former regulation: the freedom to choose the country of healthcare provision ended as soon as the frontier worker

[413] Listed in Annex III BR; the restriction is not limited in time, but will be reviewed no later than 31 October 2014. Article 87 (10b) BR.
Estonia, Spain, Italy, Lithuania, Hungary and the Netherlands were also listed in Annex III BR; but the restriction concerning these MSs was applicable only until 30 April 2014, the end of the transitional period. Article 87 (10a) BR.
In the trESS European Report a specific problem was noted concerning the family members of frontier workers who work in the Netherlands. Until 1 May 2014, they were only entitled to claim necessary care during a temporary stay in the Netherlands. However, this did not create problems in practice, since "*(o)n the basis of bilateral agreements with the neighbouring countries, family members of frontier workers are entitled to claim benefits in kind in the Netherlands on the condition that they have an MVG 111 form, which can be obtained from a particular insurance company. […] In practice, this may complicate the position of frontier workers since they may have to deal with four institutions.*" Yves JORENS and Jean-Philippe LHERNOULD (2013): *European Report 2013*. Report prepared in the framework of the trESS project. http://www.tress-network.org/tress2012/EUROPEAN%20RESOURCES/EUROPEANREPORT/TRESSIII_European%20Report%202013.pdf (11 March 2014), p. 28. Nevertheless, this difficulty is solved since 1 May 2014.
[414] PENNINGS states that this rule was the result of a political compromise made by the drafters of the Regulation 883/2004, since a certain number of Member States were reluctant to allow choosing for the family members in fear of extra costs. PENNINGS (2010: 158.).
[415] I find this reasoning improper to justify such a limitation of the freedom of the family members to choose where they wish to obtain medical treatment. Irrespective of whether the healthcare is provided for the family members in the MS of residence or the MS of working activity, it is the competent MS which must borne the costs. So one may wonder how much extra cost it would cause if this restriction would be abolished.
[416] See footnote 408.
[417] PENNINGS (2010: 158.).

stopped pursuing his/her former working activity.[418] Nevertheless, this rule could cause a treatment that began in the competent Member State not to be continued any longer, because the retired frontier worker became subject to the healthcare scheme of the Member State of residence. To overcome this problem, Regulation 883/2004 introduced a new rule according to which *a frontier worker who has retired because of old-age or invalidity is entitled in the event of sickness to continue to receive benefits in kind in the Member State where he/she last pursued his/her activity as an employed or self-employed person, in so far as this is a continuation of treatment*[419] *which began in that Member State*.[420] More advantageous rules were adopted with regard to pensioners who *in the five years preceding the effective date of an old-age or invalidity pension have been pursuing an activity as an employed or self-employed person for at least two years as a frontier worker*.[421] Their healthcare protection was highly strengthened by providing them the right to entitlement to sickness benefits in kind in the Member State of the former working activity, provided that one condition is met: both the Member State of the former working activity and the Member State of residence opted for this.[422]

The question is rightfully raised why *the right to continuity of treatment* is only provided to frontier workers and not extended to each migrant person. It can be argued that it might be unfavourable to anyone to have to suspend an ongoing medical treatment due to a shift between national healthcare regimes. The very existence of the social security coordination mechanism is based on the idea that migrant persons should not suffer from social disadvantages because they used their

[418] Between certain Member States agreements were conducted to prolong this right of the frontier workers even after they were retired. See the example of Belgium and Luxembourg in JORENS et al. (2007: 29.).

[419] Continuation of treatment includes *continued investigation, diagnosis and treatment of an illness for its entire duration*. Article 28 (1) BR.

[420] Article 28 (1) BR. The same rule applies to the family members of the retired frontier worker unless the competent MS is listed in Annex III of the Regulation.

[421] Article 28 (2) BR.

[422] Member States listed in Annex V of the Regulation are Belgium, Germany, Spain, France, Luxembourg, Austria and Portugal. If both MSs are one of these countries, the freedom to choose remains even after retirement.

right to free movement.[423] In my opinion, *it would very well serve the interest of European patients to grant the right to continuity of treatment to everyone*[424] *who falls under the scope of the Coordination Regulations*.

(2) On the other hand, the *Patient Mobility Directive* intends to facilitate cross-border healthcare cooperation to ensure safe, high-quality and efficient cross-border healthcare and emphasises the special importance of joint action in the border areas.[425] The cooperation may involve different actors,[426] namely healthcare providers, healthcare funds, purchasers and regulators of the participating Member States, and can take various forms,[427] such as *joint planning, mutual recognition or adaptation of procedures or standards, interoperability of respective national information and communication technology systems, practical mechanisms to ensure continuity of care or practical facilitating of cross-border provision of healthcare by health professionals on a temporary or occasional basis.*[428]

Although nice examples of cross-border healthcare cooperation can be seen in the European Union,[429] its full potential is far from being tapped. Each Member State

[423] This is the core of the so-called *Petroni principle*, worked out by the ECJ in a case related to the payment of pensions to employed persons and the successors of a migrant worker. C-24/75 Teresa et Silvana *Petroni* v Office national des pensions pour travailleurs salaries [ECR 1975 Page 01149], 13.

[424] The Patient Mobility Directive takes a small, but remarkable step in this regard, namely as part of the responsibility of the Member State of treatment it stipulates that *in order to ensure continuity of care, patients who have received treatment are entitled to a written or electronic medical record of such treatment, and access to at least a copy of this record*. Article 4 (2) (f) PMD. This provision imposes the obligation on the healthcare practitioners to provide the patients with data which might be essential for their further treatment, and is thus a relevant addition to cross-border patients' rights.

[425] Recital 50 of the Preamble of the PMD.

[426] In LEGIDO-QUIGLEY et al. (2012) five actors are identified: "*(1) health care providers, (2) third-party payers/purchasers, (3) regulators/public authorities and (EU) policy-makers, and (4) brokers (individuals and organisations that facilitate links between the involved parties) and, usually only indirectly, (5) patients (or potential patients).*" LEGIDO-QUIGLEY et al. (2012: 30.).

[427] BUSSE and his colleagues set up a classification with four categories of cross-border arrangements: "*(1) border area emergency coordination arrangements, (2) arrangements among providers (typically, hospitals located in border areas), (3) arrangements between insurers/purchasers (in one country) and providers (in another), and (4) administrative arrangements designed to facilitate access to care abroad, but not actually involving the purchase or provision of care.*" BUSSE et al. (2006: 37.).

[428] Recital 50 of the Preamble of the PMD.

[429] "*Many cross-border arrangements, especially in the Euregios between Belgium, France, the Netherlands, and Germany, are seeing improvements in access to hospital and emergency care services in particular.*" BUSSE et al. (2006: 5.) In GLINOS et al. (2006) three exemplary cross-border initiatives are described: (1) in the Dutch region Zeeuws Vlaanderen inhabitants have had the

should make efforts to cooperate with its neighbouring countries in order to ensure easy access to the nearest healthcare provider. The European institutions, especially the Commission, are to encourage any type of cooperation,[430] especially in the border regions.[431] However, the Commission seems to lack exact legal entitlements and effective tools to carry out this exercise. In my view, the Patient Mobility Directive does not contain any provisions that predict a quick development in this field.

Cross-border contracting is one of the possibilities which might offer a solution for people living in the border areas, although it is "*not necessarily rooted in EU legislation but in explicit contractual agreements between purchasers and providers*."[432] Whereas the national healthcare systems in Europe have been constructed on geographical and membership boundaries and are traditionally based on the principle of territoriality,[433] cross-border contracting opens up this rigid structure and builds on the possibility to involve foreign providers. A research report suggests that "*(p)olicy makers should seriously consider whether the general limitation of contracted care to providers within the country can be upheld or whether the right to access health care should not "automatically" be extended to foreign providers if they are geographically closer or are delivering the service at a higher quality*."[434] Although the idea of automatically extending contracted care is highly patient-friendly and in line with the concept of limitless European patient

possibility of receiving some, mainly highly specialised treatments in specified Belgian hospitals since 1978 (see also footnote 70); (2) in the Euregio Meuse-Rhine (covering parts of the Netherlands, Belgium and Germany) patients from the three countries can receive predefined treatments across borders since 2000; (3) seven Belgian hospitals concluded contracts with the NHS in 2003 in order to "*improve waiting times and satisfaction for patients in London, and develop the necessary capacity and a working system to promote patient choice*." GLINOS et al. (2006: 102) See also Helmut BRAND, Alfons HOLLEDERER, Ulrike WOLF and Angela BRAND (2008): *Cross-border health activities in the Euregios: Good practice for better health. Health Policy*, Vol 86, pp. 245-254.

[430] Recital 51 of the Preamble of the PMD specifies certain exact tasks of the European Commission in this respect, such as (1) identifying major obstacles to collaboration between healthcare providers in border regions, (2) making recommendations and (3) disseminating information and best practices on how to overcome the obstacles.

[431] Article 10 (3) PMD.

[432] Irene A. GLINOS, Rita BAETEN and Hans MAARSE (2010): *Purchasing health services abroad: Practices of cross-border contracting and patient mobility in six European countries*. Health Policy, Vol 95, p. 103.

[433] On the principle of territoriality, see section III.1.3.

[434] BUSSE et al. (2006: 5.).

mobility, in the current legal[435] and political[436] circumstances, it seems unrealistic to achieve in the near future. However, cross-border contracting is not unknown in Europe[437] and well-managed cross-border healthcare arrangements between the Member States can pave the path to an enhanced EU-wide cooperation and may result in legislation more flexible and more favourable for European patients.[438]

Cross-border health cooperation is crucial not only because it can ease geographical access but also because it facilitates the timely provision of healthcare services.[439] The same applies to eHealth applications,[440] especially telemedicine,[441] in which case travelling might be replaced by the usage of information and communication technologies, geographic distance thus becoming irrelevant.[442]

In the long run, opening up the closed national healthcare systems through contracting outside the national territory and efficient cross-border cooperation, as well as the development of eHealth applications can lead to strengthened social security and easier access to healthcare. Therefore, *it would be desirable to define the exact competences the European institutions are provided with in order to enhance cross-border cooperation between the Member States*.[443]

[435] One can rightfully argue that such an initiative would go beyond the EU's competence in the field of healthcare and would detract from the power of the Member States concerning the organisation of their own healthcare systems.

[436] The legislative procedure of adopting the Patient Mobility Directive proved that despite the currently relatively low number of border-crossing patients, these issues are politically very sensitive and have been subject to "*heavy political wrangling*." JELFS and BAETEN (2011: 6.) See also footnote 379.

[437] So far, cross-border contracting is "*limited to few medical treatments in certain EU countries*" and is often provisional. GLINOS et al. (2010b: 111.) For instance, the NHS has sent patients to Belgium for knee or hip replacement surgeries. GLINOS et al. (2006: 102).

[438] As BRAND and his colleagues found, "*(t)ransparency and evaluation of cross-border activities in health are needed as a basis for decisions in health policy regarding the adaption of existing activities and to build up new activities especially in the new EU Member States. It would promote the development of further steps towards European integration.*" BRAND et al. (2008: 253-254.).

[439] The methods of facilitating the timely provision of healthcare are further dealt with in Chapter V.

[440] See footnote 47.

[441] See footnote 142.

[442] eHealth applications are also dealt with in Chapter V.

[443] Union initiatives could take various forms to enhance cross-border cooperation, such as establishing a common platform for exchanging best practices, creating a recommendation on cross-border cooperation, funding cross-border collaboration programmes etc.

III.2.1.2. Linguistic barriers

Communication is a key element of healthcare provision,[444] in the course of which it is of essential importance that each party involved expresses him/herself clearly and exactly.[445] If the mutual communication works properly, it "*ultimately leads to an enhanced doctor-patient relationship resulting in satisfaction with the encounter by both parties and thus improved health care outcomes*",[446] whereas the lack of or inappropriate information exchange might result in incomplete medical assessment, distrust between the parties and inadequate medical treatment.[447] Interestingly enough, this problem has not been addressed on EU level so far.[448]

In the currently 28 Member States of the European Union 24 official languages[449] are spoken beside the relatively high number of regional and minority languages.[450] Although the Union committedly safeguards multilinguism[451] as a proof and a

[444] Both patients and health practitioners claim that there is a need for improved communication between the parties involved. European Commission – Eurobarometer Qualitative Study (2012): *Patient involvement. Aggregate Report.* http://ec.europa.eu/public_opinion/archives/quali/ql_5937_patient_en.pdf (30 August 2013), p. 13.

[445] Mark TWAIN's famous quote is very appropriate for these situations: "*The difference between the right word and the almost right word is the difference between lightning and the lightning bug*." Quoted by Victoria SORLIE and Rebeca A. LOPEZ (2011): *When Language, Health Literacy, and Miscommunication Collide: Tremors Versus Seizures.* Family Medicine, Vol 43 Issue 1, p. 48.

[446] FOWLER (2008: 5.) See also Michael SIMPSON, Robert BUCKMAN, Moira STEWART, Peter MAGUIRE, Mack LIPKIN, Dennis NOVACK, James TILL (1991): *Doctor-patient communication: the Toronto consensus statement*. British Medical Journal, Vol 303, p. 1385.

[447] FOWLER (2008: 5-6.) See also Olivia CARTER-POKRAS, Marla J.F. O'NEILL, Vasana CHEANVECHAI, Mikhail MENIS, Tao FAN and Angelo SOLERA (2004): *Providing Linguistically Appropriate Services to Persons With Limited English Proficiency: A Needs and Resources Investigation*. The American Journal of Managed Care, Vol 10, Special Issue, p. 30.

[448] However, the problem was undoubtedly recognised. See COM (2009) 567, p. 3 (footnote 390).

[449] Regulation No 1 determining the languages to be used by the European Economic Community. OJ 17 of 6 October 1958, Article 1.

[450] European Commission – Eurobarometer (2012): *Europeans and their languages.* http://ec.europa.eu/public_opinion/archives/ebs/ebs_386_en.pdf (15 August 2013), p. 2.

[451] Although multilingualism can be considered an asset of the Union, language policy is often attacked for its costliness. See among others Philip OLTERMANN (2013): *Something in common: should English be the official language of the EU?* The Guardian, 24 April 2013, http://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/apr/24/europa-english-official-language-eu (16 January 2014).

guarantee of European diversity,[452] it constitutes a serious obstacle in cross-border healthcare situations: if the patient and the healthcare professional do not speak the same language, the risk of misunderstanding and – as a consequence – of misdiagnosis increases significantly, and "*extensive physical examinations and diagnostic tests [are] sometimes required to compensate for the inability to communicate verbally*."[453]

Ideally, this problem could be solved through the improvement of language knowledge on both the patients' and health professionals' sides, so that they would have a common language to communicate. However, in the mirror of the statistical data[454] and the long history of attempts to establish a *lingua franca*,[455] it is not very

[452] *It is this diversity that makes the European Union what it is: not a 'melting pot' in which differences are rendered down, but a common home in which diversity is celebrated, and where our many mother tongues are a source of wealth and a bridge to greater solidarity and mutual understanding*. European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the Council, the European Parliament, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions. A New Framework Strategy for Multilingualism*. COM (2005) 596 final, 22. 11. 2005, p. 2. See also Article 22 CFREU.
The issue is similarly problematic in the – theoretically monolingual – USA, where a considerable share of the society speaks English as a foreign language and encounters problems when accessing healthcare. The extensive US literature on this topic uses a specific expression for them: LEP aka persons with limited English proficiency. See among others CARTER-POKRAS et al. (2004: 29.); Glenn FLORES (2005): *The Impact of Medical Interpreter Services on the Quality of Health Care: A Systematic Review*. Medical Care Research and Review, Vol 62 No 3, p. 255 and Glenn FLORES (2006): *Language Barriers to Health Care in the United States*. The New England Journal of Medicine, Vol 355 No 3, p. 229.

[453] Stefan PRIEBE, Sima SANDHU, Sónia DIAS, Andrea GADDINI, Tim GREACEN, Elisabeth IOANNIDIS, Ulrike KLUGE, Allan KRASNIK, Majda LAMKADDEM, Vincent LORANT, Rosa PUIGPINÓSI RIERA, Attila SARVARY, Joaquim J. F. SOARES, Mindaugas STANKUNAS, Christa STRAßMAYR, Kristian WAHLBECK, Marta WELBEL, Marija BOGIC (2011): *Good practice in health care for migrants: views and experiences of care professionals in 16 European countries.* BMC Public Health, Vol 11 Issue 187, http://www.biomedcentral.com/content/pdf/1471-2458-11-187.pdf (15 August 2013), p. 4.
See also Louis C. HAMPERS and Jennifer E. MCNULTY (2002): *Professional Interpreters and Bilingual Physicians in a Pediatric Emergency Department. Effect on Resource Utilization*. Archives of Pediatrics and Adolescent Medicine, Vol 156 No 11, pp. 1108-1113, describing the phenomenon of "*language-barrier premium*", which refers to the increase of resource utilisation in case of language discordance between patient and healthcare professional. HAMPERS and MCNULTY (2002: 1110.).

[454] *Just over half of Europeans (54%) are able to hold a conversation in at least one additional language, a quarter (25%) are able to speak at least two additional languages and one in ten (10%) are conversant in at least three. Just over two fifths (44%) of Europeans say that they are able to understand at least one foreign language well enough to be able to follow the news on radio or television*. Eurobarometer (2012: 5-6.).

[455] European Commission, Directorate General for Translation (2011): *Lingua Franca: Chimera or Reality?* http://cordis.europa.eu/fp7/ict/language-technologies/docs/lingua-franca-en.pdf (15 August 2013).

realistic to expect this scenario to happen in the near future in the European Union.[456] A much more realistic alternative to fill the language gap for now is the involvement of an interpreter.

Medical interpretation can be provided basically in two different ways:[457] (1) a friend or a family member of the patient or a random person with the required language skills can act as an *ad hoc interpreter* or (2) a *professional interpreter* can be asked for. In either case, the involvement of a third party raises ethical and legal concerns[458] related to the sensitive nature of the information communicated such as doctor-patient confidentiality,[459] data protection[460] and medical liability.[461] Indirect communication and the presence of a third party make it more difficult to discuss personal intimate issues, which might be highly relevant for the diagnosis. In addition to these disadvantages, ad hoc interpreters tend to translate selectively, to summarise or even to censor, which also leads to loss of information.[462] Moreover, interpretation in general increases process time and – especially when professional interpreters are involved – induces extra costs. However, without the help of a professional interpreter, it might prove difficult or even impossible to take a proper

[456] As an article in the Economist aptly highlights the reason behind this, establishing a *lingua franca* would impose on the Member States which did not use that language as their official language before "*to accept second-class linguistic citizenship*". http://www.economist.com/blogs/prospero/2013/09/language-diversity (16 January 2014). Switching to monolingualism in the EU – although it might seem desirable from certain aspects – is thus a political impossibility in today's Europe.
Nevertheless, promoting to learn foreign languages has been set high on the EU's agenda; it is one of the main objectives of *life-long learning*. See among others European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the Council, the European Parliament, the Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions: Promoting Language Learning and Linguistic Diversity: An Action Plan 2004 – 2006*. COM (2003) 449 final, 24. 07. 2003; Recommendation of the European Parliament and of the Council of 18 December 2006 on key competences for lifelong learning. OJL 394 of 30 December 2006 and European Commission: *Commission Staff Working Document. Language competences for employability, mobility and growth*. SWD (2012) 372 final, 20. 11. 2012.

[457] CARTER-POKRAS and her colleagues provide a wide variety of interpretation service options pointing out both their positive and negative sides. CARTER-POKRAS et al. (2004: 31-33.).

[458] PRIEBE et al. (2011: 5.).
Notably, a lack of interpretation might also invoke ethical and legal questions, for instance in relation to informed consent. CARTER-POKRAS et al. (2004: 31.).

[459] This issue goes beyond the scope of this dissertation, and is therefore not dealt with in detail.

[460] On the issues of medical data protection, see section V.1.1. *infra*.

[461] For instance, the possibility of mistranslation or misinterpretation might shed light on a whole new aspect of medical liability.

[462] PRIEBE et al. (2011: 5.) and CARTER-POKRAS et al. (2004: 31.).

medical history, to discuss the symptoms, to establish a right diagnosis or to explain the treatment and the medical instructions.[463] Therefore, keeping in mind the downsides of the involvement of interpretation, it must be acknowledged that involving a professional medical interpreter seems to be the best solution to overcome language barriers[464] in the course of cross-border healthcare provision.

From a legal point of view, it can be brought into question whether European patients hold *a right to medical interpretation*. While no direct reference to medical interpretation can be found in the human rights treaties of the UN or the COE, PHELAN argues that the requirement of non-discrimination on language grounds and of equality of treatment implies the provision of interpreters.[465] In the European Union, non-discrimination is a high-rated requirement, but the Treaty provisions on non-discrimination[466] do not enumerate the grounds of language. However, the Treaty stipulates that any discrimination on grounds of nationality is strictly forbidden.[467] At the same time, the Charter of Fundamental Rights of the European Union does specify language as a possible ground of discrimination[468] and within the framework of the right to the integrity of the person it pays special attention to *free and informed consent*[469] as a value which must be particularly respected in the field of healthcare.[470] Interestingly, the Proposal for the Patient Mobility Directive[471] –

[463] Mary PHELAN (2012): *Medical Interpreting and the Law in the European Union*. European Journal of Health Law, Vol 19, pp. 336-337.
[464] See among others the findings of Warren J. FERGUSON and Lucy M. CANDIB (2002): *Culture, Language, and the Doctor-Patient Relationship*. Modern Culture and Physician-Patient Communication, Vol 34 No 5, p. 359.
[465] PHELAN (2012: 337.).
[466] Article 10 TFEU: *In defining and implementing its policies and activities, the Union shall aim to combat discrimination based on sex, racial or ethnic origin, religion or belief, disability, age or sexual orientation.* See also Article 19 (1) TFEU.
[467] Article 18 TFEU. See also Article 21 (2) CFREU.
[468] Article 21 (1) CFREU.
[469] As JELFS and BAETEN underline, a distinction must be made between *informed consent*, where the patient agrees to a certain treatment while being aware of the risks and possible consequences, and *informed decision*, where the patient has all the relevant information on the different treatment options, procedures and alternatives. JELFS and BAETEN (2011: 21.) In cross-border healthcare situations both informed consent and informed decision-making is essential, and linguistic barriers can easily jeopardise them both.
[470] Article 3 (2) CFREU.
[471] COM (2008) 414.

referring directly to the Charter – included rules on equity and non-discrimination, where language was mentioned.[472] One may wonder, though, why these parts were not adopted in the final version of the Directive. By adding the above provisions to the right to access to healthcare,[473] PHELAN deduces that "*the high level of human health protection could include the provision of translations and of interpreters to people who need such help to access healthcare.*"[474]

Despite the fact that the patient's informed consent is likely to be jeopardised by poor communication between the patient and the healthcare professional,[475] I strongly doubt that these legal provisions establish an enforceable obligation for the Member States to provide foreign patients with professional medical interpreters for free. Obviously, the question here does not only imply whether patients have access to linguistic services, but also who bears the costs of these services. Currently, in most Member States the costs of interpretation and translation burden the patients,[476] and these extra costs might constitute another argument against using cross-border healthcare rights. However, since the regulation of language policies belongs to the sole responsibility of the Member States[477] within the Union,[478] in my opinion, momentarily the European Union has no solid legal ground to require the Member States to guarantee free access to medical interpretation for border-crossing patients. The situation would be slightly different if a specific reference to the *right to interpretation or to equal treatment on language grounds* had been incorporated into the Patient Mobility Directive.[479] In that case, the Member States would still have

[472] COM (2008) 414, p. 12 and Recital 13 of the Preamble of the Proposal for the PMD.
[473] Article 35 CFREU.
[474] PHELAN (2012: 337.).
[475] CARTER-POKRAS et al. (2004: 31.).
[476] JELFS and BAETEN (2011: 15-16.).
[477] "*In principle, EU Member States retain the full capacity to initiate and develop language policies that are suited to their own particular political and cultural context.*" Julie BERNIER (2005): *EU Economic Integration and National Language Policies: An Overlooked Tension*. http://www.sciencessociales.uottawa.ca/crfpp/pdf/debat/Bernier.pdf (20 August 2013), p. 1.
[478] BERNIER notes that "*this capacity is significantly circumscribed by internal market rules requiring the unhampered circulation of persons, goods and services*." BERNIER (2005: 1-2.).
[479] Interestingly enough, in the Preamble of the Directive it is expressly indicated that Member States are required to provide information to patients through their national contact points (Article 6 PMD) *in any of the official languages of the Member State in which the contact points are situated*. Additionally, *information may be provided in any other language* (Recital 48, Article 4 (5) PMD).

had the liberty to choose through what kind of measures they wished to provide access to medical interpretation, but they would have been obliged to ensure access to these services.[480] In fact, the Directive's provision which establishes the obligation of the Member State of treatment to *provide relevant information to help patients to make an informed choice*[481] might be of interest in this respect.

It is not very likely that the obligation *to provide relevant information* is fulfilled without the interpretation or translation of this information: the expressed aim of this rule is to enable patients to make an informed choice. Consequently, the unilateral provision of the information on the healthcare provider's side without an ambition to induce understanding on the patient's side – in my opinion – fails to fulfil the obligation imposed by the Directive.[482] Nevertheless, it would be interesting to see how the Court would interpret this provision. The question is how the Union can relax the tension between its expressed commitment to linguistic diversity[483] and its

Consequently, Member States can voluntarily choose to deliver information in the language which the patient is most familiar with. A study suggests that *"(i)n order to make the information on cross-border healthcare accessible for both own citizens and visitors from other Member States we recommend to use other relevant (frequently used by groups of citizens or visitors) languages next to the native one."* Pricewaterhouse Coopers International Limited (2012): *Recommendation Report – A best practice based approach to National Contact Point websites*: feasibility study. http://ec.europa.eu/health/cross_border_care/docs/pwc_national_contact_points_website_en.pdf (30 August 2013), p. 27.

It would have been only one step further to integrate in the Directive that Member States are required to give patients information through their national contact points in any of the official languages of the EU according to the patient's request. However, this would not have offered a full solution, since the preamble of the Directive is not legally binding and does not need to be transposed by the Member States.

[480] The right to interpretation and translation is not unknown in Union law, Directive 2010/64/EU introduced this right in criminal proceedings for persons who do not speak or understand the language of the criminal proceedings concerned. Directive 2010/64/EU of the European Parliament and of the Council of 20 October 2010 on the right to interpretation and translation in criminal proceedings. OJ L 280 of 26 October 2010.

[481] Article 4 (2) (b) PMD. See also Recitals 19-20 of the Preamble of the PMD.

[482] In relation to the requirement set out by Article 6 (3) of the Directive, according to which the information shall be easily accessible, Nys rightfully raises the question "*whether information in a language that one cannot understand is not by definition difficult or even impossible to access.*" He suggests to solve the problem by obliging the Member States to provide information (also) in English. Herman NYS (2014): *The Transposition of the Directive on Patients' Rights in Cross-Border Healthcare in National Law by the Member States: Still a Lot of Effort to Be Made and Questions to Be Answered*. European Journal of Health Law, Vol 21, Special Issue, p. 10.

[483] See footnote 452.

commitment to secure internal market freedoms,[484] more specifically, the free movement of patients.

In my view, two possible solutions could support border-crossing patients to cope with linguistic difficulties in the long run: either (1) establishing an obligation for the Member States to ensure access to medical translation and interpretation services for patients who need them or (2) establishing a specific organisation within the institutional structure of the European Union, which itself provides professional medical translation and interpretation services for patients lacking sufficient language knowledge.

(1) Imposing such a *duty on the Member States* requires a legitimate legal basis the Union can act upon if the Member States fail to fulfil their obligations. As said above, it would have been more than appropriate to have inserted rules on the right to interpretation for patients into the Directive, which is entitled *Directive on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare*. However, adopting a separate legal tool as happened regarding the right to interpretation and translation in criminal proceedings,[485] would also be a satisfactory way of solving the problem.[486] The medical interpretation could be carried out by trained staff[487] at the newly founded national contact points (hereinafter also referred to as NCP),[488] where the knowledge base on national and cross-border healthcare is given, and which are dedicated to facilitate the exchange of healthcare information in cross-border situations.[489]

[484] BERNIER (2005: 7.).
[485] Directive 2010/64/EU. See footnote 475.
[486] PHELAN (2012: 353.).
[487] FLORES and his colleagues emphasise the importance of specialised training for medical interpreters: "*medical interpreter training should include a detailed review of medical terms, with attention to linguistic issues such as variation among cultural subsets of a single linguistic group*." Glenn FLORES, M. Barton LAWS, Sandra J. MAYO, Barry ZUCKERMAN, Milagros ABREU, Leonardo MEDINA and Eric J. HARDT (2003): *Errors in Medical Interpretation and Their Potential Clinical Consequences in Pediatric Encounters*. Pediatrics, Vol 111 No 1, p. 11.
[488] Article 6 PMD.
[489] Article 6 (2) PMD.

If such an initiative came up, the Member States – without any doubt – would complain about the costliness of providing interpretation. It cannot be denied that professional interpretation services are far from cost neutral,[490] but "*in any budget discussion, it should be recognized that there are costs associated with not providing language interpretation,*"[491] which are mainly related to increased resource utilisation,[492] a higher risk of medical malpractice,[493] and decreased patient compliance.

(2) Another alternative to fill the language gap would be to set up a special organisation within the institutional framework of the Union: a European medical interpretation agency, which could function as a call centre and provide EU-wide professional medical interpretation services for patients who need them. It could have decentralised national administrators (for example at the national contact points) and a central unit, which would be able to offer prompt services by means of ICT devices. The method of interpretation is apparently also crucial: research results confirmed that the highest patient satisfaction can be reached by *remote simultaneous medical interpretation*.[494] Although distance provision of services and the involvement of ICT devices raise concerns[495] as well, the possibility to overcome the

[490] PHELAN (2012: 353.).
[491] CARTER-POKRAS et al. (2004: 35.).
[492] HAMPERS and MCNULTY (2002). See footnote 453.
Another US research proved that the length of hospital stays may also be affected by language barriers. It found that "*the length of a hospital stay for LEP patients was significantly longer when professional interpreters were not used at admission or both admission/discharge.*" Mary LINDHOLM, J. Lee HARGRAVES, Warren J. FERGUSON and George REED (2012): *Professional language interpretation and inpatient length of stay and readmission rates.* Journal of General Internal Medicine, Vol 27 Issue 10, pp. 1297-1298.
[493] On this issue see Kelvin QUAN and Jessica LYNCH (2010): *The High Costs of Language Barriers in Medical Malpractice*. http://www.healthlaw.org/images/stories/High_Costs_of_Language_Barriers_in_Malpractice.pdf (20 August 2013).
[494] See among others FLORES et al. (2003: 10.) and Francesca GANY, Jennifer LENG, Ephraim SHAPIRO, David ABRAMSON, Ivette MOTOLA, David C. SHIELD and Jyotsna CHANGRANI (2007): *Patient Satisfaction with Different Interpreting Methods: A Randomized Controlled Trial.* Journal of General Internal Medicine, Vol 22 Suppl 2, p. 317.
[495] Beside the concerns originating from the involvement of a third party (see footnote 458), both the non-presence of the interpreter and the usage of information and communication technology carry certain risks. Remote (online or telephone) interpretation deprives the interpreter of the non-verbal cues of the communication. Therefore, when training professional interpreters, special attention

linguistic barriers and provide cross-border patients with greater certainty in this respect is worth the investment. Either way, it is highly desirable that the European Union takes efforts to improve the access to professional medical interpretation and translation services.[496]

III.2.1.3. Lack of reliable information on cross-border patient mobility

How could European citizens be expected to use their cross-border healthcare rights if they are not even aware of the existence of these rights and of the functioning of these mechanisms? The Patient Mobility Directive clearly articulates the patients' need for information on cross-border healthcare.[497] It acknowledges that *appropriate information on all essential aspects of cross-border healthcare is necessary in order to enable patients to exercise their rights on cross-border healthcare in practice.*[498] Statistics show, however, that the European citizens' awareness of their cross-border healthcare rights is rather low: an EU-wide survey demonstrated in 2007,[499] and a recent cross-border healthcare simulation confirmed,[500] that a large share[501] of the European population has no or very little

should to be paid to the development of their ability to decode non-verbal cues from the parties' tone of voice. CARTER-POKRAS et al. (2004: 32.) On the usage of ICT devices in healthcare, see chapter V.

[496] The access to professional medical interpretation and translation services is of high importance not only in the course of the communication between the healthcare provider and the patient, but also between two (or more) healthcare professionals in different Member States, involved in the cross-border healthcare situation. Linguistic problems can easily manifest themselves for instance if a consultation is needed between the patient's former and current doctor and they do not share a common language. These difficulties also affect the provision of cross-border healthcare and the patient him/herself.

[497] See Recital 19 of the Preamble of the PMD, which stipulates that *when a patient receives cross-border healthcare, it is essential for the patient to know in advance which rules will be applicable.* A recent study found that "*cross-border patients want to be informed on multiple health-related aspects of care*," such as the risk of treatment and infection rates, and financial issues. Michela TINELLI, Zlatko NIKOLOSKI and Dimitra PANTELI (2013): *What information do patients want when choosing a hospital at home or abroad? A case study from Germany*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4.

[498] Recital 48 of the Preamble of the PMD.

[499] See footnote 10.

[500] JELFS and BAETEN (2011: 20.).

[501] In 2007, about 30 per cent of European citizens were not aware of their cross-border healthcare entitlements. See footnote 10.
A German survey found similar trends in 2009: 27 per cent of patients were not aware of their entitlement to have the costs of outpatient treatment in another EU country reimbursed, 47 per cent of

information about the possibility to receive medical treatment in another EU country and to be reimbursed for that treatment by their national health authority or healthcare insurer. So who should spread the knowledge and supply patients with reliable information[502] on cross-border healthcare?

In the framework of the recently introduced principle of *good administration*, the current set of Coordination Regulations provides rules on the Member States' information duties. According to these rules, the healthcare authorities[503] are required *to respond to all queries within a reasonable period of time and to provide the persons concerned with any information required for exercising the rights conferred on them* by the Coordination Regulations.[504] Although the declaration of this obligation is very welcome, there are some blurred points in its phrasing: both the method and the content of the information provision raise doubts.

---

patients were not familiar with the European Health Insurance Card and 74 per cent of patients never heard about the Patient Mobility Directive. Techniker Krankenkasse (2009): *Europe Survey 2009: German patients en route to Europe*. http://www.tk.de/centaurus/servlet/contentblob/220638/Datei/2028/Europe-Survey-2009.pdf (6 September 2013), pp. 26-28.
These data might have changed somewhat in the last years, but the level of awareness still calls for action.

[502] Patients receive information about health from various sources, but the question is whether this information can be trusted. This is especially important for information from the media and the internet, which "*is rapidly establishing itself as a central source of health information*." Per Egil KUMMERVOLD and Rolf WYNN (2012): *Health Information Accessed on the Internet: The Development in 5 European Countries*. International Journal of Telemedicine and Applications, Vol 2012, http://www.hindawi.com/journals/ijta/2012/297416/#B4 (16 September 2013), p. 1. See also Miriam MCMULLAN (2006): *Patients using the Internet to obtain health information: How this affects the patient–health professional relationship*. Patient Education and Counseling, Vol 63 Issue 1-2, p. 27.

[503] According to Article 1 (p) BR, *institution* means, in respect of each Member State, the body or authority responsible for applying all or part of the legislation. In the field of healthcare, these authorities are the healthcare funds, insurers and national healthcare services. Article 1 (2) (b) IR uses the expression '*liaison body*' for those bodies designated by the competent authority of a Member State for one or more of the branches of social security to respond to requests for information and assistance for the purposes of the application of the Basic Regulation and the Implementing Regulation.

[504] Article 76 (4) BR. Article 3 (1) IR adds that *Member States shall ensure that the necessary information is made available to the persons concerned in order to inform them of the changes introduced by the basic Regulation and by the implementing Regulation to enable them to assert their rights. They shall also provide for user friendly services*. However, the question what the drafters of the Implementing Regulation mean by '*user friendly services*' remains unanswered.

First of all, it is highly questionable what can be considered '*a reasonable period of time*'. As a tool of coordination,[505] the Regulations do not intend and take no effort to harmonise the processing times in the Member States, but the lack of definition gives this obligation a sense of uncertainty since the patient has no indication how long it takes to receive the required information.[506] For the sake of certainty, *a maximum time span could be inserted in the legislation on EU level.*

An additional question, to which there is no reference in the Regulation, is in which language the requested information should be provided by the Member State. In this respect, one may presume that the national policies on language regime must be applied, and national authorities can be expected to communicate in the official languages of their Member State. However, if the patient who is asking for information in the Member State concerned is familiar with none of these languages, which might easily occur if a foreign patient tries to collect information about treatment options in a Member State other than the Member State of residence, this directly leads to a linguistic obstacle,[507] which – for lack of a satisfying alternative solution so far – potentially results in extra costs for the patient.

The last point of concern relates to the material scope of the provision: according to the Regulation, national healthcare authorities are only obliged to inform the patients about matters related to rights included in the Coordination Regulations. Strictly interpreted, in a cross-border healthcare situation, the Member States can fulfil this requirement without even mentioning the additional entitlements of patients worked out by the Court of Justice or introduced by the Patient Mobility Directive. To sum up, although the codification of information duties is an applaudable improvement of the coordination mechanism, it suffers from several weaknesses. It should therefore

[505] See section III.1.3.1. and Table 3.

[506] However, in certain Member States, national legislation exists that concerns delays for dealing with requests (e.g. in Belgium and in Germany). Presentations by Chris SEGAERT and Marc SCHNEIDER at *AIM Cross-border Heathcare Workshop – Implementation of the Directive 2011/24/EU: Are we ready?* on 17 September 2013 in Brussels, http://www.aim-mutual.org/fileadmin/events/2013/Cross-Border_Healthcare_Workshop/2013_09_17_-_AIM_CBH_Workshop_Chris_Segaert.pdf and http://www.aim-mutual.org/fileadmin/events/2013/Cross-Border_Healthcare_Workshop/Praes_AIM_170913_Marc_Schreiner.pdf (20 September 2013).

[507] On the issues related to linguistic obstacles, see section III.2.1.2. *supra*.

be made more exact and patient-friendly in order to ensure quick, reliable and understandable cross-border healthcare information for free.

In contrast to the rather general provisions of the Regulations, the Patient Mobility Directive specifies the Member States' obligations and clearly splits the responsibility of delivering reliable information to the patients between the Member State of treatment and the Member State of affiliation. (Table 5 *infra*).

Table 5: The Member States' responsibilities in relation to information provision under the PMD

Responsible MS	**The scope of the information provision**	**The content of the information provision**
MS of affiliation	patients' rights and entitlements in that MS relating to receiving cross-border healthcare	information on their rights and entitlements in that MS relating to receiving cross-border healthcare, in particular as regards (1) the terms and conditions for reimbursement of costs and (2) procedures (2a) for accessing and determining those entitlements and (2b) for appeal and redress[508]
MS of treatment	standards and guidelines on quality and safety laid down by that MS	*from the national contact point*:[509] relevant information on the standards and guidelines, including (1) provisions on supervision and assessment of healthcare providers, (2) information on which healthcare providers are subject to these standards and guidelines and (3) information on the accessibility of hospitals for persons with disabilities
		from healthcare providers:[510] relevant information to help individual patients to make an informed choice, including (1) on treatment options, (2) on the availability, quality and safety of the healthcare they provide in that state, (3) on prices, as well as (4) on their authorisation or registration status, their insurance cover or other means of personal or collective protection with regard to professional liability

Source: the author's own summary

Primarily, the Member State of affiliation must provide information on the patients' rights and entitlements in that state in relation to receiving cross-border healthcare[511] and the Member State of treatment must inform the patient about the standards and guidelines on quality and safety laid down in that state.[512]

[508] Article 5 (b) PMD.
[509] Article 4 (2) (a) PMD.
[510] Article 4 (2) (b) PMD.
[511] Article 5 (b) PMD.
[512] Article 4 (1) PMD.

Compared to the rules of the Regulation, the rules of the Directive are more specific and detailed and guarantee access to a broader scale of information. However, they do not offer a solution to the problem that if a patient wants to collect all relevant information concerning a certain treatment abroad, this involves at least three sources he/she needs to contact in (at least) two different Member States. So even if a patient possesses the necessary language skills to acquire the essential information, the multi-source investigation puts a considerable burden on him/her. The question is how this burden can be reduced so that it would not discourage patients to receive healthcare abroad. In order to answer this, the current sources of information have to be examined: (1) the national healthcare authorities, (2) the national contact points, and (3) the healthcare providers. Are these actors aware of and capable to fulfil their obligations concerning information provision?

(1) *National healthcare authorities* – irrespective of how the healthcare system is organised in the Member State concerned – are the most traditional sources of information when it comes to healthcare rights, entitlements and conditions attached to them. They have the required knowledge both of the legislative background and of daily practice. They are often even involved in one way or another in the legislative procedures. Thus, they are very well-positioned to offer expert advice to patients in cross-border healthcare situations. However, these authorities, healthcare funds, health insurers – besides taking into account the patients' interests – have financial concerns too: while the patient wants to benefit from the most favourable situation possible, the national healthcare authorities have to balance between the interest of the patient and of the national healthcare system itself. No wonder that in the healthcare cases of the Court, representatives of the national governments often came up with the argument that patient mobility might endanger the financial sustainability of the national healthcare budget.[513] Therefore, with a good faith assumption, it can be presumed that national healthcare authorities will fully inform the patients about all possible options, but it must be kept in mind

[513] See footnote 327.

that at the same time they do guard the financial equilibrium of their healthcare system and might tend to encourage patients to opt for the alternative which is more economical for the state. Besides, the personnel of these institutions is usually only familiar with the national system of the Member State they work for, which is a disadvantage in cross-border situations where at least one other Member State – and its national healthcare system – is involved.

(2) As mentioned above,[514] the *national contact points* are newborns of the European social security systems, introduced by the Patient Mobility Directive[515] to serve the purpose of promoting cross-border healthcare. In the Directive's regime they are the bodies responsible for providing patients with information. It is to be seen after the implementation of the Patient Mobility Directive how the Member States will organise their national contact points and how they will function.[516] However, their very existence is a great achievement and an added value of the Directive: they are to be a neutral source of reliable, transparent and easily accessible[517] information on cross-border healthcare issues. Since they are created to carry out this specific task,[518] it can be rightfully expected that the persons working at the NCPs can answer most of the patients' relevant questions related to cross-border treatments, and if they cannot, that they have the competence to find the answer quickly through their professional network of NCPs in other Member States, healthcare providers, healthcare authorities and other organisations.[519] Therefore, it is highly important that the NCPs work closely together both with the European and national institutions involved and with each other.[520] However, the form of this

[514] See footnote 488 and 489.
[515] Article 6 PMD.
[516] *The Member States should decide on the form and number of their national contact points*. Recital 49 of the Preamble of the PMD. Some scholars criticise that "*the Directive is vague about the way these contact points should actually work.*" NYS (2014: 9.).
[517] Article 6 (5) PMD. It is worth mentioning that special reference is made to the accessibility by persons with a disability.
[518] Article 6 (3) and (4) PMD.
[519] *National contact points should be established in an efficient and transparent way and they should be able to consult with patient organisations, healthcare insurers and healthcare providers*. Recital 49 of the Preamble of the PMD and Article 6 (1) PMD.
[520] Article 6 (2) PMD.

cooperation is far from clear yet.[521] Additionally, it would be desirable if they could provide patients with information in a language the patient is most familiar with.[522] The expectations towards the national contact points are undoubtedly high and it is in the coming years that they will have to show whether they are up to their tasks.

(3) In my opinion, *healthcare providers* are the weakest point of the information providing triumvirate. Although patients might trust them the most and expect the information primarily from them,[523] they are often neither trained nor willing to function as a source of non-medical information.[524] Training opportunities should be offered for the healthcare professionals and for other staff members of healthcare providers to enable them to provide patients with the information required. At the same time, national healthcare authorities – in cooperation with the European Commission – should develop a monitoring system to ensure that all the obliged parties fulfil their information obligations.

In addition to these bodies' obligations laid down in the European legislation, the European Union should take serious efforts to spread proper information on cross-border patient rights. Since the developments of patient mobility were elaborated by the EU institutions through various EU instruments,[525] it can be seen as much as an obligation of the European Union itself as an obligation of the Member States to

[521] For instance, (1) organising joint trainings, frequent multilateral consultations or seminars, (2) sharing experience and good practices and (3) building out a common online platform to enable the administrators to promptly contact each other at different NCPs would be efficient ways to cooperate.
[522] On this issue, see section III.2.1.2. *supra*. According to recent information, most of the NCPs provide information to patients in English next to the official language of their MS (e.g. Belgium, Germany, Hungary, Croatia). However, there are exemplary attempts by certain Member States which aim to be able to provide information in more than twenty different languages (e.g. the Czech Republic). Presentation by Sarga POLAKOVA at *AIM Cross-border Heathcare Workshop – Implementation of the Directive 2011/24/EU: Are we ready?* on 17 September 2013 in Brussels, http://www.aim-mutual.org/fileadmin/events/2013/Cross-Border_Healthcare_Workshop/AIM-Brussels-Directive_CMU_Mgr._Sarka_Polakova.pdf (18 September 2013).
[523] European Commission – Eurobarometer (2003): *European Union citizens and sources of information about health.* http://ec.europa.eu/public_opinion/archives/ebs/ebs_179_en.pdf (16 September 2013), p. 5.
[524] JELFS and BAETEN note that the preparedness of healthcare providers to fulfil their obligation concerning information provision under the Direction is questionable. JELFS and BAETEN (2011: 21.)
[525] On this topic, see section III.1.3.4. *supra*.

make information available and easily accessible in order to raise the awareness among European patients.[526]

In my opinion, patient organisations should also take a bigger part in raising patients' awareness, since its basic role is "*to empower patients by providing support, information and education.*"[527] Although initiatives can be seen on European level,[528] it is questionable whether these efforts reach the unique patients themselves.

Even if a clear and consistent legal framework was given, without tackling the practical obstacles to patient mobility efficiently, patients will not be able to exercise their cross-border healthcare rights. These obstacles were examined in the above sections. In Table 6 *infra*, the core problems are summarised along with the risks they carry and some possible ways of reducing these risks are indicated. However, throughout the following sections, it is shown that the legal framework is far from flawless either.

[526] The EU has a wide variety of tools to provide information to citizens: the websites of the EU institutions, specialised websites to increase the general understanding of European issues (e.g. the Your Europe portal), leaflets, online campaigns, videos on video sharing sites etc.

[527] THORN and DILL (2010: 24.).

[528] For instance, the European Patients Forum (hereinafter also referred to as EPF) did not only participate in the negotiations of the PMD by issuing statements and recommendations, but also disseminates information on the Directive through its website (http://www.eu-patient.eu/whatwedo/Policy/Patients-Mobility/) and other activities.

Table 6: Obstacles to access of a non-legal nature

Obstacle to access	**Geographical distance**		**Linguistic barriers**	**Lack of information**
Core of the problem	Long distance travel	The closest healthcare provider situated on the other side of the border	Poor communication between patients and healthcare professionals	Low awareness of cross-border patients' rights
Risks	• special needs might occur in the course of the travel	• delayed access to healthcare	• higher risk of misdiagnoses and malpractice • extra physical examinations and diagnostic tests required • prolonged and more complicated administrative procedures	• difficulties or inability to make an informed decision concerning cross-border healthcare
Possible solutions	(1) Pre-travel medical evaluation and planning	(2) Facilitating cross-border cooperation and cross-border contracting	Interpreter's involvement: (1) national responsibility to ensure access to medical interpretation or (2) EU-wide medical interpretation and translation service	(1) Providing more transparent, impartial, reliable, easily collectable and accessible information to patients within a reasonable time (2) Training people responsible for information provision (3) Monitoring whether the obligations on information provision are fulfilled
	(3) eHealth applications, telemedicine			

Source: the author's own summary

III.2.2. Obstacles to access of a legal nature

After analysing the practical obstacles to the realisation of the right to access to cross-border healthcare, the current European legislation on cross-border patient mobility must be scrutinised in order to explore the potential sources of legal uncertainty which can constitute a legal obstacle to receiving treatment abroad. Three obstacles of a legal nature are highlighted: (1) *legal complexity*, (2) *administrative burden* and (3) *financial burden.* However, the difficulties related to financing cross-border healthcare are discussed in detail in the next chapter, which is dedicated entirely to the financial aspect of European patient mobility. Therefore, in this section the issues of legal complexity and administrative burden are discussed.

The European legislation governing intra-EU patient movements across the Member States is in itself very complex. In this dissertation, two dimensions of the legal complexity are identified: (1) the complexity of legal rules applicable to the various scenarios of cross-border patient mobility and (2) the complexity of the simultaneous application of legal tools.

(1) On the one hand, access to healthcare outside the Member State of residence includes three different situations to which different rules apply: (a) access to healthcare *in the competent Member State* when residing outside the competent Member State*;* (b) access to *necessary healthcare* during a temporary stay outside the Member State of residence; and (c) access to *planned healthcare* outside the Member State of residence.

(2) On the other hand, these situations are currently regulated by two (if counting the case law as well, three) separate sets of rules:[529] (a) the *social security coordination mechanism* and (b) the case law based *Patient Mobility Directive*, which partly overlap and partly conflict with each other, creating doubts and legal uncertainty.

[529] On the multipillar legislative system, see section III.1.3.4. *supra*.

These two dimensions of legal complexity are examined in the next sections to show which difficulties border-crossing patients face and how these difficulties could be tackled. Firstly, the rules applicable to various scenarios of cross-border patient mobility are analysed, synthetising the provisions of the different legal tools. Secondly, the administrative requirements and procedures, which must be followed in the different scenarios, are scrutinised. Finally, the conflicts and defects of the recent legal and administrative framework are pointed out.

III.2.2.1. Various legal scenarios of cross-border patient mobility

The broad concept of patient mobility[530] includes all situations in which the person concerned receives healthcare in a Member State other than the Member State of affiliation. In these situations at least two Member States are involved: the Member State of the healthcare provision and the competent Member State. The latter State is the one where the person is covered by the compulsory health insurance scheme.[531] If the person concerned resides outside of the competent Member State, there is potentially a third Member State involved.

Under this section, the legal rules on the three above mentioned possible scenarios, namely (1) access to healthcare *in the competent Member State* when residing outside the competent Member State; (2) access to *necessary healthcare* during a temporary stay outside the Member State of residence; and (3) access to *planned healthcare* outside the Member State of residence, are the focus point. For each scenario, the starting point is the body of the Regulation. The picture is completed with what the Court concluded in its case law and the Patient Mobility Directive added to the legal framework.

III.2.2.1.A. Access to healthcare in the competent Member State when residing outside that Member State

If someone resides in the competent state, it is self-evident that if he/she is insured, this implies that he/she is entitled to sickness benefits in kind in that country according to its national legislation. In this case, we cannot speak of cross-border healthcare, since no borders are crossed and there is no need to look up the European

[530] On the definitions, see section II.3.2.

[531] See Article 1 (q) and (s) BR. According to the *lex loci laboris* principle, this MS is usually the MS of pursuing working activity. Article 11 (3) (a) BR. In the case of inactive persons, this MS is usually the MS of residence according to the *lex loci domicilii* principle. Article 11 (3) (e) BR.

legislation either.[532] This is an entirely national matter and all related questions are answered by the national legislation of this state. However, if the person resides in a Member State other than the competent Member State, supranational legislation comes into play.

Under the coordination rules, a distinction is made between certain groups of people in relation to their entitlements: in addition to (1) the general rules, special rules (2) on frontier workers[533] and (3) pensioners are in place. In principle, a person residing in a Member State other than the competent Member State is entitled – if he/she fulfils the entitlement conditions under the national legislation of the competent Member State[534] – to sickness benefits in kind in the Member State of residence,[535] meaning that the healthcare benefits are provided in the latter state.

One may wonder, though, how it can be decided which one of the countries involved is considered the Member State of residence, since in certain cross-border cases it is not quite obvious. The following definition of residence is given in Article 1 (j) BR: *the place where a person habitually resides.* However, no other criterion was originally added,[536] so it was the European Court of Justice that described the

[532] Nevertheless, if the competent Member State requires a certain length of qualifying period in order to ensure the right to sickness benefits in kind, the competent institution must take into account the qualifying periods completed in other Member States as well. JORENS et al. (2007: 22.) See also VAN DER MEI (2003: 236.).
However, this exact provision is no longer incorporated in the sickness chapter of the Regulation, as it was under Article 18 of Regulation 1408/71; *"it is now applicable through the general principles of aggregation of periods and assimilation of facts (Articles 6 and 7 of Regulation 883/2004), which fully apply to sickness benefits."* Yves JORENS, Jean-Philippe LHERNOULD and Simon ROBERTS (2011): *Handbook on European Social Security Law*. p. 267. http://www.sgk-kap.org/en/database/db/B2_C8_717.pdf (5 December 2011).

[533] On the rules of healthcare entitlements for frontier workers and their family members, see section III.2.1.1. *supra*.

[534] *"The question as to whether the claimant has the right to benefits in kind is […] always assessed on the basis of the legislation of the competent country, where he/she is insured."* JORENS et al. (2007: 24.).

[535] Article 17 BR.

[536] On the concept of residence see Michael COUCHEIR (ed.), Maija SAKSLIN (ed.), Stefano GIUBBONI, Dorte MARTINSEN and Herwig VERSCHUEREN (2008): *trESS Think Tank Report 2008 – The relationship and interaction between the coordination Regulations and Directive 2004/38/EC.* http://www.tress-network.org/tress2012/EUROPEAN%20RESOURCES/EUROPEANREPORT/ThinkTank_Residence.pdf (15 November 2013) and European Commission (2014): *Practical guide on the applicable legislation in the European Union (EU), the European Economic Area (EEA) and Switzerland.*

circumstances which should be taken into account when determining the Member State of residence, in particular the employed person's family situation; the reasons which have led him/her to move; the length[537] and continuity of the residence; the

http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?langId=en&catId=89&newsId=2021&furtherNews=yes (18 January 2014), pp. 41-49.

[537] Union law does not make a distinction between temporary stay and residence according to their lengths. As the ECJ has said, all the circumstances have to be evaluated carefully on a case-by-case basis. So according to my understanding, a two years' stay may be considered a temporary stay if it is clear from the circumstances that the person intends to return to his/her Member State (for example a temporary labour contract, temporary accommodation abroad, family remaining in the MS of origin), whereas a four-week long stay may already be considered residence if the person intends to habitually reside in that MS. In fact, the Court stated in its judgement in *Swaddling* that *the length of residence in the Member State cannot be regarded as an intrinsic element of the concept of residence*. C-90/97 Robin *Swaddling* v Adjudication Officer [ECR 1999 Page I-01075] 30.
The Court's recent judgement (C-255/13 I v Health Service Executive [ECR 2014 Page 00000]) reaffirmed this interpretation. Mr I, an Irish resident who performed a professional activity in Ireland and the United Kingdom, was holidaying in Germany when he was admitted as an emergency patient to the university hospital in Düsseldorf. He was soon diagnosed with a rare, bilateral infarct to his brain stem, which resulted in severe quadriplegia and loss of motor function. Later he was found to have a genetic mutation affecting the composition of his blood and was diagnosed with cancer. Ever since he had been admitted to hospital in the summer of 2002, he remained gravely ill, wheelchair-bound and his health status required constant monitoring and treatment. (21-24.) As the Irish High Court pointed out, he was compelled to live in Germany due to his medical condition and the necessity of continuous treatment. During the legal proceedings, Mr I assured that he was willing to return to Ireland and was not attempting to integrate into German society. As a matter of illustration he stressed that he kept contact with his family living in Ireland, that he had not opened a bank account or did not own any properties in Germany and that he did not speak German. In its decision, the Court declared that the simple fact that such a person has remained in a Member State, even continuously over a long period, does not necessarily mean that he resides in that State within the meaning of Regulation 883/2004 (48.) and for the purpose of determining a person's habitual centre of interests, all relevant factors must be taken into account (54.), among which no hierarchy exists. Consequently, although Mr I had lived in Germany for a long time (more than 11 years), this situation did not reflect a personal choice on his part (56.). Hence, he must be regarded as staying in Germany. See on this case Mel COUSINS (2014): *Habitual residence: fact or (legal fiction)? Case C-255/13, I v. Health Service Executive*. http://works.bepress.com/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1146&context=mel_cousins (22 November 2014).
However, it is worth noting that different rules apply to residence situations of up to three months and to those of more than three months. The rules are included in Directive 2004/38/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 29 April 2004 on the right of citizens of the Union and their family members to move and reside freely within the territory of the Member States (hereinafter also referred to as the Residence Directive). OJ L 158 of 30 April 2004. The different concepts of residence in Regulation 883/2004 and Directive 2004/38 create numerous implementation problems. The main difference between the views is that the Regulation refers to an EU-wide notion which was further clarified by the ECJ based on a factual situation, whereas in the Residence Directive no residence definition was included, which means that it can be interpreted as extremely widely covering the short-term residence periods as well. See COUCHEIR et al. (2008: 26.) and European Commission, DG Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion (2011): *Explanatory notes on modernised social security coordination – Relationship between Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 and Directive No 2004/38/EC*. p. 4. http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=866&langId=en (25 November 2011).

fact that he/she is in stable employment; and his/her intention as it appears from all the circumstances.[538] These criteria were incorporated into the Implementing Regulation afterwards. It stipulates that if the Member States involved cannot agree on the determination of the Member State of residence, they must establish the *centre of interests* of the person concerned, based on an overall assessment of all available information relating to relevant facts, especially the duration and continuity of presence on the territory of the Member States concerned[539] and the person's situation.[540] If this assessment does not result in an agreement, *the person's intention, as it appears from such facts and circumstances, especially the reasons that led the person to move, shall be considered to be decisive for establishing that person's actual place of residence.*[541] This is not the only situation in which the Regulations order the national institutions to make a legal decision on the basis of the intention of the person concerned.[542] Although it is true that in most situations the factual circumstances reveal more or less clearly what the person's intention might be, this is not always so, and when doubts arise it is highly complicated to investigate and prove a mental condition such as intention behind a certain action. Therefore, it is worth considering whether there is a possibility to select another decisive factor which is more exact and more easily controllable.

It is also remarkable that whereas Regulation 883/2004 distinguishes between *stay* [Article 1 (k)] and *residence* [Article 1 (j)], the Patient Mobility Directive lacks this distinction.

[538] C-76/76 Silvana *di Paolo* v Office national de l'emploi [ECR 1977 Page 00315] 17-21; C-102/91 Doris *Knoch* v Bundesanstalt für Arbeit [ECR 1992 Page I-04341] 19-24; C-90/97 *Swaddling*, 29 and C-255/13 *I* v HSE, 44-45.See also LHERNOULD et al. (2010: 11.).

[539] Article 11 (1) (a) IR.

[540] Here a broad scale of various circumstances must be taken into account: (1) *the nature and the specific characteristics of any activity pursued, in particular the place where such activity is habitually pursued, the stability of the activity, and the duration of any work contract;* (2) *his family status and family ties;* (3) *the exercise of any non-remunerated activity;* (4) *in the case of students, the source of their income;* (5) *his housing situation, in particular how permanent it is;* (6) *the Member State in which the person is deemed to reside for taxation purposes.* Article 11 (1) (b) IR.

[541] Article 11 (2) IR.

[542] It will be seen *infra* that when making a distinction between planned and unplanned care the same logic is used and the intention of the person concerned is the decisive factor.

It is important to note that the benefit is provided in the Member State of residence in accordance with the legal regulations of this country.[543] This rule might seem illogical considering that the costs of the treatment must be borne by the competent Member State.[544] However, from the practical point of view this is the only acceptable solution, since it is unrealistic to expect the healthcare provider to be familiar with the legislation of another Member State.[545] Nevertheless, as a result of the application of this rule, it is of no relevance whether the required sickness benefits in kind are included into the insurance package of the competent Member State, because the legislation of the Member State of residence determines the available benefits and the rules of provision.[546] This way, it may happen that the competent Member State is obliged to reimburse the cost of a treatment provided in another Member State; a medical cost which it would not cover if the treatment was provided on its own territory. Or, to the contrary, an insured person might not be entitled to a certain benefit in the Member State of residence, irrespective of the fact that he/she pays health contributions for that in the competent Member State.[547] However, this latter case should not cause a problem, since the insured persons have the right to benefits in kind in the competent Member State as well when staying there.[548]

[543] Article 17 BR.

[544] It is obvious that the medical treatment is provided at the expense of the competent Member State, since the health contributions must be paid in that country. VAN DER MEI (2003: 236.). However, this provision also implies that the patient "*is entitled to a package of sickness benefits in kind in accordance with the legislation of a Member State to whose social security he or she does not contribute financially*." Herwig VERSCHUEREN (2001): *Financing Social Security and Regulation (EEC) 1408/71*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 3 Issue 1, p. 14.

[545] *It might therefore have been thought logical to require the institution of the place of residence to provide benefits in accordance with the legislation administered by the competent institution, which will after all have to meet the cost. Such a solution would not, however, be practical, since it would require an institution to apply the legislation of another Member State. That doubtless explains why the authors of the regulation decided instead that benefits in kind should be provided by the institution of the place of residence in accordance with the provisions of the legislation administered by that institution as though the person concerned were insured with it. The obvious practical advantage of that solution is that the institution which provides benefits in kind does so in accordance with the only legislation that it can be expected to be familiar with, namely its own legislation.* Opinion of AG Jacobs in C-451/93 Claudine *Delavant* v Allgemeine Ortskrankenkasse für das Saarland [ECR 1995 Page I-01545] 16.

[546] JORENS et al. (2007: 25.) See also COUCHEIR and JORENS (2005:19.) and PENNINGS (2010: 157.).

[547] VERSCHUEREN (2001:14.) and VAN DER MEI (2003: 238.).

[548] Article 18 (1) BR.

The Regulation provides that the healthcare benefits must be given to the insured persons in the Member State of residence *as though they were insured under the said legislation*.[549] The *full integration*[550] of these persons into the healthcare system of the Member State of residence has several consequences. One concerning the applicable healthcare basket could be seen above. Looking at this from the obligations' side, however, it has to be noted that these persons are required to make the same forms of payment as the nationals of that state do.[551]

The same rules apply for the insured person's family members[552] residing outside the competent Member State.

In addition to the special rules applicable to the family members of frontier workers,[553] which were discussed *supra*,[554] special rules also apply to pensioners and their family members residing outside the competent Member State.[555] If the

[549] Article 17 BR.

[550] This comes from the rule on equal treatment as well, since *the persons to whom [the] Regulation applies shall enjoy the same benefits and be subject to the same obligations under the legislation of any Member State as the nationals thereof*. Article 4 BR.

[551] See an example on drug provision PENNINGS (2010: 157.) Chapter IV. gives a deeper insight into financing medical treatments abroad.

[552] The definition of family members under the coordination rules can be found in Article 1 (i) BR, which is detailed further with regard to sickness benefits in kind in Article 1 (i) (1) (ii) as *any person defined or recognized as a member of the family or designated as a member of the household by the legislation of the Member State in which he/she resides*. So here again the MS of residence's legislation applies. However, if under the national legislation of the MS of residence the concerned person's family members are not entitled to sickness benefits in kind, the legislation of the competent MS applies. C-451/93 Claudine *Delavant* v Allgemeine Ortskrankenkasse für das Saarland [ECR 1995 Page I-01545] 19. *[…] when a worker resides with the members of his family in the territory of a Member State other than the Member State in which he works, under whose legislation he is insured by virtue of the regulation, the conditions for entitlement to sickness benefits in kind for members of that person' s family are also governed by the legislation of the State in which that person works in so far as the members of his family are not entitled to those benefits under the legislation of their State of residence.* See also JORENS (2002: 88.). The different family concepts of the Member States are especially relevant for example when determining the social security status of non-married partners, same sex couples and children during the adoption procedure.

[553] Article 18 (2) BR.

[554] On the special rules for frontier workers and their family members, see section III.2.1.1. *supra*.

[555] An interesting aspect of healthcare entitlements for pensioners residing in a MS other than the competent MS was highlighted by the ECJ's ruling in the *van Delft* case. C-345/09 J. A. *van Delft* and Others v College voor zorgverzekeringen [ECR 2010 Page I-09879].

The appellants in the main proceedings were Dutch nationals, receiving statutory pensions from the Netherlands while residing in other Member States. Due to a change to national legislation, the Dutch competent institution started to deduct from the pensions paid to the appellants the contributions for benefiting from the compulsory statutory sickness insurance scheme. The appellants contested the

pensioner receives his/her pension from only one Member State and he/she resides in this state, he/she is obviously entitled to sickness benefits in kind in this country – if he/she fulfils the conditions of entitlement under the national legislation.

However, if the old-age, invalidity or survivors' benefits come from more than one Member State, the situation is slightly more complicated. If one of the pension paying Member States is the Member State of residence, the pensioner and his/her family members are entitled to sickness benefits in kind in this country as though the *pension was payable solely under the legislation of that Member State*.[556] Consequently, the entire medical cost is borne by the Member State of residence. If the pensioner receives his/her pension from more than one Member State, but the Member State of residence is not one of them, the pensioner and his/her family members have the right to obtain healthcare benefits in the Member State of residence *in so far as he/she would be entitled thereto under the legislation of the Member State*[557] *or of at least one of the Member States*[558] *competent in respect of his/her pensions*.

It must be added, though, that if the Member State of residence and the competent Member State which allocates the pension differ from each other, the competent Member State is free to opt for ensuring the pensioner the benefits in kind while staying on its territory.[559] The different entitlements of the different groups under the Regulation are summarised in Table 7 *infra*.

decision of the competent institution and argued that in accordance with the Coordination Regulation they must be provided with the opportunity to choose whether they wish to receive benefits in kind in the MS of residence or to conclude an insurance contract privately (as they did before the change to the Dutch legislation). In the latter case the Netherlands does not have the right to deduct the contributions since it does not bear the costs of healthcare. In this case, the ECJ interpreted the Coordination Regulations as not precluding such a national legislation.

[556] Article 23 BR.

[557] The medical cost has to be borne by this MS. Article 24 (2) (a) BR.

[558] The medical cost has to be borne by the MS to whose legislation the person concerned has been subject for the longest period of time. Article 24 (2) (b) BR.

[559] Article 27 (2) BR. The Member States ensuring this additional right are listed in Annex IV BR: Belgium, Bulgaria, the Czech Republic, Germany, Greece, Spain, France, Cyprus, Luxembourg, Hungary, the Netherlands, Austria, Poland, Slovenia and Sweden.

Table 7: Entitlement to sickness benefits in kind for people residing outside the competent MS

Persons residing outside the competent MS	**in the MS of residence**	**in the competent MS**	
1) Insured persons	entitled to healthcare benefits in kind	entitled to healthcare benefits in kind	*Double access: unconditional freedom of choice*
2) Family members of insured persons	entitled to healthcare benefits in kind	entitled to healthcare benefits in kind	
3) Frontier workers	entitled to healthcare benefits in kind	entitled to healthcare benefits in kind	
4) Family members of frontier workers	entitled to healthcare benefits in kind	in certain Member States entitlement is limited to *necessary care*	MSs listed in Annex III BR
5) Retired frontier workers	entitled to healthcare benefits in kind	entitled to *continuation of treatment*	
6) Family members of retired frontier workers	entitled to healthcare benefits in kind	entitled to *continuation of treatment*, unless MS listed in Annex III BR	
7) Pensioners	entitled to healthcare benefits in kind	entitled to healthcare benefits in kind if MS listed in Annex IV BR. If MS is not listed in Annex IV, entitlement is limited to necessary care.	determination of competent MS is based on which MS is responsible for paying the pension or pensions
8) Family members of pensioners	entitled to healthcare benefits in kind	entitlement is limited to necessary care if it differs from the MS of residence	

Source: the author's own summary

The Patient Mobility Directive does, however, not apply to situations in which a patient residing outside of the competent state receives healthcare in the Member State of residence. The Patient Mobility Directive is applicable to cross-border healthcare, which – by definition – involves healthcare provision in a Member State other than the Member State of affiliation.[560] According to the wording of the Directive, the Member State of affiliation is *the Member State competent to grant to the insured person a prior authorisation to receive appropriate treatment outside the Member State of residence.*[561] Since in this case, no treatment is obtained outside the Member State of residence, the Commission argues that under the Directive's rules,

[560] Article 3 (e) PMD.
[561] Article 3 (c) (i) PMD.

"*such a scenario is considered as lacking a cross-border element*" and therefore falls outside of the scope of the Patient Mobility Directive.[562]

However, if the healthcare is obtained *in the competent Member State* instead of the Member State of residence, the Directive might be applicable. In order to apply the Directive's rules, two conditions must concurrently be met in addition to the fact that the healthcare is provided in the competent Member State, namely (1) the treatment is not subject to prior authorisation under the Directive's regime and (2) the treatment is provided in accordance with the Directive instead of in accordance with the sickness benefit chapter of the Coordination Regulation.[563] Among these circumstances, the Directive stipulates that the medical costs have to be assumed by the competent Member State.[564]

As to the *first condition*, whether or not the treatment in question is subject to prior authorisation, the Member States have the freedom to determine within the limits of the Directive[565] which elements of their national benefit baskets require a prior authorisation for the cross-border healthcare costs to be reimbursed. The fulfilment of the *second condition*, however, is related to the patient, who cannot or does not want to use the coordination route and opts for the Directive's route instead. The persons who do not have full entitlement to healthcare in the competent Member State can benefit from the Directive to gain access to the healthcare which they are not entitled to under the Regulations.[566] These persons are (1) the family members of frontier workers if the competent Member State is listed in Annex III of the Basic Regulation[567] and (2) pensioners and their family members if the competent Member

[562] AC 246/12, p. 19.
In 2013, an appendix was added summarising the answers to the most significant questions that arose in relation to the Guidance note. Administrative Commission for the Coordination of Social Security Services (2013): Appendix to the interpretative note of the Commission on the relationship between Regulations (EC) Nos 883/2004 and 987/2009 on the coordination of social security systems and Directive 2011/24/EU on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare. AC 270/13, 28 May 2013.
[563] Chapter 1 (Sickness, maternity and equivalent paternity benefits) of Title III (Special provisions concerning the various categories of benefits) BR.
[564] Article 7 (2) (b) PMD.
[565] Article 8 PMD.
[566] AC 246/12, p. 23.
[567] Article 18 (2) BR and Article 7 (2) (b) PMD. See footnote 413.

State is not listed in Annex IV of the Basic Regulation.[568] However, also other persons who have full entitlement in the competent Member State can voluntarily decide to get reimbursed in accordance with the Directive, if they wish to receive healthcare under circumstances which would exclude the healthcare provision from the scope of the Regulation, for instance at a non-contracted healthcare provider.
The scenarios examined in this section are summarised in Table 8 *infra*.

Table 8: Access to healthcare when residing outside the competent MS

MS of treatm. / **MS of res.**	MS of residence	competent MS
competent MS	When a person **resides** in the competent MS and **is treated** in that MS: *the national legislation of the competent MS* applies	
MS other than the competent MS	When a person **resides** in a MS other than the competent MS and **is treated** in the MS of residence: *Coordination Regulations* apply (Art. 17 BR): the person concerned is – as a principle – entitled to healthcare in the MS of residence as though he/she were *insured* in that state. *Patient Mobility Directive* does not apply (cross-border element is lacking).	When a person **resides** in a MS other than the competent MS and **is treated** in the competent MS: *Coordination Regulations* apply (Art. 18 (1) BR): the person concerned is – as a principle – entitled to healthcare in the competent MS as though he/she *resided* in that state. *Patient Mobility Directive* might apply (Art. 7 (2) (b) PMD): the costs must be assumed by the competent MS.

Source: the author's own summary

So far, the situation was observed in which the Member State of residence and the competent Member State differ from each other and in which the required healthcare benefit was provided in one of these states. In the next sections, those cases are dealt with in which the healthcare is provided in a third state other than the Member State of residence or the competent Member State. In this sense, *necessary or unplanned* and *planned or scheduled* care should be distinguished from each other.

[568] Article 27 (2) BR and Article 7 (2) (a) PMD. See footnote 559.

III.2.2.1.B. Access to necessary healthcare during a temporary stay outside of the Member State of residence

People can have plenty of reasons to take a temporary visit abroad: for instance, going on holiday, visiting friends or family members, going on a business trip, studying abroad, participating in a training or a conference or taking up short-term employment. The obvious interest of the person who becomes in need of healthcare during a temporary stay is to obtain the necessary treatment as quickly as possible; therefore the European Union's continuing intention is to guarantee the entitlement to benefits in kind for temporary visitors in the Member State where they are staying at the very moment.

Under the social security coordination rules *two categories of temporary stay* must be strictly distinguished.[569] (1) The first category is the temporary stay which is based on any other reason than obtaining healthcare in another Member State, meaning that the reason of the stay is legally irrelevant. The only requirement is that *the temporary visitor becomes in need of healthcare while abroad*. (2) The second category is the temporary stay which is based on the patient's (expressed) intention *to obtain healthcare after crossing the border(s)*. So once again, the decisive criterion is the intention of the person concerned, although it was already noted[570] that – in certain cases – it is far from simple to determine it.[571]

Since different rules apply to these cases, they are observed separately. Firstly, the temporary visitors' necessary healthcare is scrutinised further in this section, while

[569] See footnote 30.
[570] See footnote 542.
[571] See *infra* C-326/00 Idryma Koinonikon Asfaliseon (IKA) v Vasileios *Ioannidis* [ECR 2003 Page I-01703].
The distinction between occasional and planned care is continuously reported as problematic. Austrian authorities reported on a case recently, which concerned an Austrian national who wanted to undergo a sex-changing operation in Germany. The planned treatment was not authorised, but the patient obtained the desired healthcare anyway. However, after the operation, due to post-operative complications, another surgery was needed and he had to stay in the German hospital for another week. The patient argued that the latter operation was not planned and occurred as a necessary treatment, so he claimed for reimbursement of the related costs. The request for reimbursement was turned down and the Austrian authorities confirmed that "*(w)hat is essential for the distinction between 'planned' and 'occasional' health care is the purpose of the stay abroad which led to health care.*" JORENS and LHERNOULD (2013: 29-30.).

the rules on planned healthcare, which is considered as the narrow concept of patient mobility,[572] will be detailed in the next one.

In principle, the insured persons and their family members who stay in a Member State other than the competent Member State are entitled to sickness benefits in kind which become necessary on medical grounds during their temporary stay in the Member State of stay.[573]

The same logic can be seen here as for persons residing outside the competent Member State,[574] namely (1) the healthcare is provided by the Member State where the patient can be found at the moment of the need for healthcare, in this case the Member State of temporary stay; (2) the healthcare is provided on behalf of the competent state, meaning that this state determines the conditions of entitlement and bears the medical costs; and (3) the patient is *fully integrated* into the healthcare scheme of the Member State providing the treatment, meaning that the healthcare is provided in accordance with the legislation of this country and that the patient must be treated equally with the patients insured in this country as though he/she was insured there as well.[575]

Currently, the access to necessary healthcare benefits abroad is open to all who is entitled to these benefits in the competent Member State, although this was not always so. Before Regulation (EC) No 631/2004[576] entered into force on 1 July 2004 different levels of benefit coverage had been guaranteed to certain groups of people falling under the personal scope of Regulation 1408/71. The former legislation provided a highly limited circle of benefits for the employed and self-employed by

[572] On the definitions, see section II.3.2.
[573] Article 19 (1) BR. This article must apply *mutatis mutandis* to the pensioners and the members of their family as well. Article 27 (1) BR.
[574] See section III.2.2.1.A.
[575] Article 19 (1) BR. See also JORENS et al. (2007: 34.).
[576] Regulation (EC) No 631/2004 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 31 March 2004 amending Council Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 on the application of social security schemes to employed persons, to self-employed persons and to members of their families moving within the Community, and Council Regulation (EEC) No 574/72 laying down the procedure for implementing Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71, in respect of the alignment of rights and the simplification of procedures. OJ L 100 of 6 April 2004.

saying that the benefits abroad are available only for those *whose condition necessitates immediate benefits during a stay in the territory of another Member State.*[577] The necessity of immediate care referred to a situation in which the provision of the appropriate treatment *cannot be postponed without endangering the life or health of the person concerned.*[578] Healthcare in conjunction with pregnancy and childbirth provided before the beginning of the 38th week of pregnancy was regarded as immediately necessary care as well.[579]

At the same time, a more favourable scheme applied for instance to pensioners and their family members, jobseekers and students who *had a right to any benefits in kind which appeared necessary*[580] irrespective of the fulfilment of the urgency condition. When the European Council opted for the introduction of the European Health Insurance Card in 2002,[581] the stakeholders were unified in the opinion that certain changes were necessary to the rules on the coordination of healthcare benefits in kind. They agreed that *for greater protection for insured persons, provision should be made to bring into line the rights of all insured persons in respect of access to benefits in kind during a temporary stay in a Member State other than the State in which the person concerned is insured or resident.*[582]

The amending regulation ended the above mentioned difference by equalising the claim to healthcare and guaranteeing equal access to necessary care during a temporary stay.[583] Nevertheless, defining the category of necessary care is still considered somewhat problematic in practice: (1) the person holding the authority of

[577] Article 22 (1) (a) of Regulation 1408/71 before 1 July 2004.
[578] Decision No 135 of the Administrative Commission of 1 July 1987 concerning the granting of benefits in kind provided for in Article 17 (7) and Article 60 (6) of Regulation (EEC) No 574/72 and the concepts of urgency within the meaning of Article 20 of Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 and of extreme urgency within the meaning of Articles 17 (7) and 60 (6) of Regulation (EEC) No 574/72, 4. OJ C 281 of 4 November 1988.
[579] Paragraph 1 of the Preamble of Decision No 195 of the Administrative Commission of 23 March 2004 on the uniform application of Article 22(1)(a)(i) of Council Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 as regards healthcare in conjunction with pregnancy and childbirth. OJ L 160 of 30 April 2004.
[580] JORENS et al. (2007: 34.).
[581] European Council: Presidency Conclusions. Barcelona, 15-16 March 2002, 34. http://www.consilium.europa.eu/ueDocs/cms_Data/docs/pressData/en/ec/71025.pdf (24 November 2011).
[582] Paragraph 3 of the Preamble of Regulation 631/2004.
[583] Article 1 (1) (a) of Regulation 631/2004.

deciding about the necessity of the healthcare on the one hand and (2) the material scope of necessary care on the other have been subject to discussions.

(1) A first question that arises is whose task it is to decide which benefits fall under the scope of necessary care. It should be pointed out that the necessity of the healthcare provision is evaluated on a case-by-case basis by the healthcare provider and that is must be determined in the light of *the nature of the benefits and the expected length of the stay.*[584] The healthcare practitioner, who is in the physical proximity[585] of the patient, is in the optimal position to examine the person concerned, to estimate his/her health status and needs, and to decide whether the treatment is necessary. Therefore, the physician is in charge of taking the decision to provide the treatment as *necessary on medical grounds* or not. In accordance with the Regulation, this patient-specific assessment must be based on two concrete criteria: (a) the medical status of the patient and (b) the planned duration of his/her stay in the territory of the Member State concerned.[586] It is indeed a good solution to leave this decision to the healthcare professional who is able to provide the necessary treatment on the spot, but at the same time, it requires that each healthcare professional all over the European Union is to be aware of these rules. Whether this is the case, is questionable.[587]

[584] Article 19 (1) BR.

[585] The traditional doctor-patient relationship requires personal, face-to-face contact, although the application of ICT technologies may change – or at least influence – this in the future by a broad introduction of remote care delivery through telemedicine. *"Telemedicine involves the use of telecommunications and computer technology in the delivery of health services to enable provider-patient and provider-provider consultation across geographic boundaries."* Edward Alan MILLER (2010): *Telemedicine and the Provider-Patient Relationship: What We Know So Far*. Report Prepared for the Nuffield Council's Working Party on Medical Profiling and Online Medicine: The Ethics of 'Personalised' Medicine in a Consumer Age, http://www.nuffieldbioethics.org/sites/default/files/files/Miller%20E%20(2010)%20[Evidence%20review]%20Telemedicine%20and%20the%20ProviderPatient%20Relationship%20%20what%20we%20know%20so%20far.pdf (24 November 2011), p. 4. See this issue in detail *infra* under Chapter V.

[586] European Commission, DG Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion (2011): *Explanatory notes on modernised social security coordination - Necessary care.* http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=866&langId=en (25 November 2011), p. 3.

[587] In my opinion, each Member State has the obligation – as a way of carrying out the Regulations – to train its healthcare professionals in this sense and to ensure that healthcare professionals practicing in its territory are able and willing to provide foreign patients with healthcare in accordance with the EU legislation.

(2) The second question is related to the content of the healthcare, namely which benefits are covered by the concept of *care necessary on medical grounds*. Necessary care is – however often mixed up – a broader concept than *immediate or emergency care*, because it does not necessarily require the condition of immediate urgency of healthcare provision.[588] At the same time, certain treatments principally cannot be considered necessary within the meaning of the Regulation, because they do not serve the basic goal of necessary care.[589] While defining this category, its aim has to be kept in mind: *to enable the insured person to continue his/her stay under safe medical conditions, taking account of the planned length of the stay*[590]and *to prevent an insured person from being forced to return, before the end of the planned duration of stay, to the competent Member State to obtain necessary care.*[591] Thus, the idea is to make available all benefits in kind which serve the purpose of avoiding the undesired interruption of the patient's stay abroad, but not exceeding this level of healthcare by providing benefits which can be obtained also at the patient's Member State of residence upon his/her arrival back home.[592]

It has to be noted, though, that there are a few groups of specific benefits in kind to which these rules apply, the qualification of which has however been highly problematic[593] and needed to be clarified partly by the Court of Justice and partly by

---

The same goes, for instance, for the dissemination of information related to the proper application of the EHIC, in the course of which the providers also play a key role. On information for the healthcare providers see COUCHEIR (2013: 13.) and PACOLET and DE WISPELAERE (2014a: 15.).
The Implementing Regulation confirms this opinion by stipulating that *the competent authorities shall ensure that their institutions are aware of and apply all the Community provisions, legislative or otherwise, including the decisions of the Administrative Commission, in the areas covered by and within the terms of the basic Regulation and the implementing Regulation*. Article 89 (3) IR.

[588] Therefore, the Austrian practice, namely that Austrian providers have refused to accept EHICs on the ground that the care was not deemed urgent, is incorrect and not in line with the Union legislation. COUCHEIR (2013: 19.).

[589] An example can be aesthetic surgery.

[590] Decision No 194 of the Administrative Commission of 17 December 2003 concerning the uniform application of Article 22(1)(a)(i) of Council Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 in the Member State of stay, 1. OJ L 104 of 8 April 2004.

[591] Article 25 (A) (3) IR.

[592] For instance, the majority of dental treatments fall under this category, so dental care is rarely provided as necessary care. COUCHEIR and JORENS (2005: 29.).

[593] Despite the efforts for clarification, problems repeatedly occur regarding these controversial groups of healthcare services. See examples in COUCHEIR (2013: 21.).

the Administrative Commission: these are (1) the healthcare benefits in kind in conjunction with *pregnancy and childbirth*; (2) the healthcare benefits in kind in conjunction with *pre-existing and chronic diseases* and (3) illnesses which require *continuous treatment and specialised medical infrastructure or environment.*

(1) The first group, the *healthcare benefits in kind in conjunction with pregnancy and childbirth,* was already mentioned *supra,*[594] since under the former coordination regime this was considered immediate necessary care, although the legislation contained a time limit element, namely the beginning of the 38th week of pregnancy. This restriction is not in force any longer, so *necessary care shall include all the benefits in kind in conjunction with pregnancy and childbirth.*[595] One may wonder why the former limitation was left out from the revised AC decision. However, as far as I believe, the truth is that it was not: just the formalisation of the rule was changed. The obvious logic behind the 38th week rule was to avoid the misuse of the legislation on the benefits in kind available during a temporary stay abroad and to prevent this procedure from being used at the end of the pregnancy for deliberate travelling to give birth in another Member State. Thus, this logic has remained within the legislation, which indicates that *the benefits in kind in conjunction with childbirth are not covered by these provisions when the objective of the stay in another Member State is to receive these treatments.*[596] Consequently, in accordance with the current wording of the AC decision, it is still an exception to the necessary care provisions if someone travels abroad for the purpose of giving birth in that Member State, irrespective of whether she does so before or after the beginning of the 38th week of her pregnancy. However, once again the question pops up: how can the mother's intention be investigated? How can any competent institution prove that the objective behind the travel abroad was to give birth in that other Member State?

[594] See footnote 579.
[595] Article 1 of Decision No S3 of the Administrative Commission of 12 June 2009 defining the benefits covered by Articles 19(1) and 27(1) of Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 of the European Parliament and of the Council and Article 25(A)(3) of Regulation (EC) No 987/2009 of the European Parliament and of the Council.
[596] Article 2 of AC Decision S3.

Nonetheless, in its explanatory notes on necessary care the European Commission takes it a step further by saying that *this restriction must be applied carefully and assessed on a case by case basis.*[597] It also gives two concrete examples of situations in which the benefits provided must be considered as necessary care. These situations are (a) *the migrant woman wishes to go back to her home country in order to take advantage of the help offered by her family,* or (b) *a woman wants to give birth in the State of residence of her husband or partner*. Some problems concerning this interpretation should be pointed out. First of all, one cannot ignore the contradiction between on the one hand the original intentions of the Union legislature when creating the rules of necessary care and on the other hand the reasoning in the recent interpretation by the Commission. While the former is clearly declared as to ensure medical treatments which become necessary during a temporary stay abroad, where the purpose of this stay may be anything else than obtaining healthcare, the latter considers the purpose of the stay as twofold: giving birth and receiving support from the relatives before and after the birth of the child. Also, the Commission reveals that one of the purposes is to deliberately travel to give birth in another Member State. So why are these cases not considered planned care? If it is accepted that among these demographic prognoses[598] pregnant women must enjoy a higher level of protection and be considered as an exceptional group receiving healthcare in accordance with this procedure even if they travel for medical purposes, how can these cases be distinguished from the ones where the family support element lacks and where a woman travels to another Member State to receive a better treatment, thereby 'misusing' this procedure? How can the Member State where the family support element exists be identified? Which Member State is meant by the 'home country' of the pregnant women? And which Member State is to be considered as 'the State of the residence of her husband or partner'? Which residence concept applies? To sum up, the Commission's intention as indicated in the explanatory notes is appreciated, but this interpretation raises more questions than it gives answers. If the Commission

[597] EUComm – DG EMPL (2011a: 3.).
[598] Rainer MÜNZ (2007): *Europe: Population Change and its Consequences – An Overview.* http://www.berlin-institut.org/online-handbookdemography/europe.html#_ftn8 (28 November 2011).

insists on these exceptions, they will have to be clarified carefully and placed within the framework of planned care in order to sustain the consistency of legislation and implementation, because they completely contradict the elementary aim of necessary care.

(2) To the second group, the *healthcare benefits in kind in conjunction with pre-existing and chronic diseases*, the same rules apply as a consequence of one of the Court's healthcare rulings, namely the *Ioannidis*[599] judgement.[600] In this case, the Court faced the problem of determining the decisive criterion to decide between necessary care and planned care when there is a disease that was diagnosed before leaving the Member State of residence. The European Court of Justice held that the Regulation provisions on necessary care cannot be interpreted *as meaning that those benefits are limited solely to cases where the treatment provided has become necessary because of a sudden illness. In particular, the circumstance that the treatment necessitated by developments in the insured person's state of health during his temporary stay in another Member State may be linked to a pre-existent pathology of which he is aware, such as a chronic illness, cannot suffice to prevent him from enjoying the benefit* of the Regulation provisions on necessary care.[601] An interpretation which considers any treatment obtained by a patient with a chronic disease abroad as planned care irrespective of the original aim of the patient's temporary stay outside the Member State of residence highly restricts the free movement of these persons. Therefore, AC Decision S3 clearly stipulates that sickness benefits in kind necessary on medical grounds *include the benefits provided in conjunction with chronic or existing illnesses*[602] unless *the objective of the stay in another Member State is to receive these treatments.*[603]

[599] See footnote 571.
[600] Mr Ioannidis, a Greek pensioner residing in Greece (Greece was the competent MS from which Mr Ioannidis received his pension), travelled to Germany to visit his son. During his temporary stay in Germany, he was admitted to a clinic in Munich for cardiovascular diseases. As it appeared in his medical record, his illness was chronic. For this reason, his health insurance refused to reimburse his medical costs on the ground that his hospital treatment in Germany had been planned.
[601] C-326/00 *Ioannidis*, 41.
[602] Article 1 of AC Decision S3.
[603] Article 2 of AC Decision S3.

(3) The third group contains certain concrete illnesses which require continuous treatment and a specialised medical infrastructure or environment. In these cases, in order to ensure that the treatment is available during a temporary stay abroad, for practical reasons a prior agreement has to be concluded with the specialised medical unit.[604] It is incumbent on the Administrative Commission to set up and frequently update the list of diseases that are subject to prior agreement between the person concerned and the institution providing the care.[605] Needless to say that despite the requirement to conclude a prior agreement these treatments are also considered necessary care.

To conclude, the medical practitioner assesses all the relevant circumstances as indicated *supra* and decides in the first instance whether the treatment may be considered necessary care. In this respect, I share the opinion that *"[t]he relevant factor is the place where the illness occurs, i.e. the Member State where a person resides temporarily or the Member State where he or she is insured."*[606] It is therefore essential whether the healthcare component or the cross-border mobility component of patient mobility occurs first,[607] or in other words, when and where the need for healthcare manifests itself. However, as shown above, this question is often not easy to answer.

Nevertheless, the scope of necessary care and its distinction from planned care remains a neuralgic question and calls for further clarification from the European institutions.[608]

The healthcare decisions of the Court of Justice[609] mostly concern planned care.[610] However, an infringement procedure against the Kingdom of Spain offered the

[604] Article 19 (2) BR and Article 3 of AC Decision S3.
[605] This non-exhaustive list is attached to the AC Decision S3 and currently includes the following treatments: kidney dialysis, oxygen therapy, special asthma treatment, echocardiography in case of chronic autoimmune diseases and chemotherapy.
[606] JORENS (2002: 89.).
[607] See *supra* in Chapter II.
[608] The Member States complain that "*the concept is not defined in a sufficiently accurate way, […] precise guidelines are lacking. […] As a result, the interpretation varies between countries and between providers within the same country*." COUCHEIR (2013: 22.).
[609] See footnote 14.

opportunity for the Court to clarify its views on unplanned care as well.[611] Although the Court mainly dealt with financial matters in this judgement,[612] there is an issue which should be underlined here, namely that necessary healthcare as well as planned healthcare are classified as *a service within the meaning of the Treaty*[613] and therefore the application of the Regulations does not exclude the *simultaneous application* of the Treaty provisions. On the contrary, the Court reiterated what was already stated on several occasions:[614] the fact that a national legislation is in conformity with the Coordination Regulations does not result in that legislation being removed from the scope of the Treaty provisions.[615]

That being said, it will not come as a surprise that the material scope of the Patient Mobility Directive also covers both unplanned and planned care.[616] However, it was indeed rather unexpected when this came to the surface, because from the proposal of the Directive exactly the opposite could be deduced. In the proposal, the Commission indicated that the new directive "*would allow patients to seek any healthcare in another Member State*".[617] The expression *seek* unequivocally implies that the original intention was to "*put in place an alternative mechanism based on the principles of free movement and building on the principles underlying decisions*

[610] See in section III.2.2.1.C.
[611] C-211/08 European Commission v Kingdom of Spain [2010 Page I-05267].
The infringement procedure was based on a complaint from a French citizen resident at the material time in Spain and insured under the Spanish national health system. On returning to Spain after being admitted to hospital during a stay in France, under cover of form E 111 (predecessor of the European Health Insurance Card), that person met with refusal on the part of the Spanish institution to reimburse the portion of the hospitalisation costs which, in accordance with the French legislation, the French institution had left him to pay.
[612] The questions related to financing are dealt with in Chapter IV.
[613] See footnote 316. C-211/08 *Commission v Spain*, 47.
[614] C-120/95 *Decker*, 27;C-158/96 *Kohll*, 25; C-372/04 *Watts*, 46-47. See also C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 38.
[615] C-211/08 *Commission v Spain*, 45.
[616] This point is still disputed. Both BIEBACK and STRBAN argue that the Directive exclusively applies to planned medical treatment. I on the other hand support the argument – as shown *infra* – that the standpoint of the Court and the current wording of the Directive (especially Article 1 (2) PMD) allows the conclusion that the Directive has to be applied to unplanned care too. Nevertheless, the issue is far from clear, so it leaves room for a converse interpretation. What is even more problematic is that it is a potential source of diverse implementation and thus legal uncertainty. Karl-Jürgen BIEBACK (2013): *Rechtlinie 2011/24/EU – Patientenrechtlinie*. In Maximilian FUCHS (ed.): *Europäisches Sozialrecht.* Baden-Baden: Nomos, p. 656 and STRBAN (2013: 398.). See footnote 150.
[617] COM (2008) 414, p. 4.

of the Court of Justice,"[618] which at that time exclusively concerned planned care abroad. Moreover, the preamble of the proposed Directive expressly stated that "*(t)his Directive does not address the assumption of costs of healthcare which become necessary on medical grounds during a temporary stay of insured persons in another Member State*"[619] and similarly, in Chapter III the proposal referred to "*insured persons travelling to another Member State with the purpose of receiving healthcare there or seeking to receive healthcare provided in another Member State.*"[620] One may wonder how – after all – the material scope of the Directive was extended to cover the provision of necessary care as well.

In my opinion, the above mentioned argumentation of the Court might be – at least partly – responsible for this change of view. Since healthcare services were as a principle acknowledged as falling under the scope of the Treaty provisions on free movement of services, no legitimate reason can be found to argue that necessary care has to be exempted from this rule. At the same time, the exclusion of unplanned care from the scope of the Directive could have been based on the argument that the provision of necessary healthcare during a temporary stay abroad has been efficiently coordinated by the coordination mechanism and no major failures of the system made it reasonable to apply a new legal instrument to these situations.

Nevertheless, the adopted version of the Directive is less clear-cut on this point, and leaves the door open for a more extensive interpretation. Whereas in the Preamble it still provides that the *Directive should apply to individual patients who decide to seek healthcare in a Member State other than the Member State of affiliation,*[621] where the word *decide* and *seek* suggest that the Directive was basically constructed to cover only planned care, both the definition of cross-border healthcare[622] and of patient[623] are abstract enough to be interpreted as covering planned as well as

[618] COM (2008) 414, p. 4.
[619] Recital 20 of the Preamble, COM (2008) 414, p. 25.
[620] Article 6 (1), COM (2008) 414, p. 25.
[621] Recital 11 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive.
[622] Article 3 (e) PMD. See footnote 135.
[623] Article 3 (h) PMD. See footnote 114.

unplanned care. The Commission's interpretive note finally erased the doubts by pointing out that *both the Regulations and the Directive apply to planned and unplanned healthcare*.[624] Although the note itself is legally not binding, the Member States are supposed to implement the Directive accordingly. This, however, does not only lead to administrative pitfalls, but also raises the question when it can be more beneficial for the patient to opt for the Directive instead of the Regulations when obtaining necessary care.

The Coordination Regulations cover the Member States' compulsory healthcare schemes and the healthcare providers which concluded an agreement with the competent institution of the country they are established in. On the coordination route of patient mobility, medical costs are only reimbursed if the healthcare is obtained at a contracted healthcare provider.[625] On the route of the Directive, however, this restriction does not exist; Member States are obliged to reimburse the costs for treatments obtained either at contracted or at non-contracted providers.[626] Therefore, if necessary care is provided by a non-contracted provider, the Directive ensures a higher level of protection for patients. In any other case, the Regulations seem to offer a more sufficient solution.

As a last possible scenario, in the next section the rules applicable to planned care are examined in detail.

III.2.2.1.C. Access to planned healthcare outside of the Member State of residence

Healthcare is of high priority for most people. Thus, if they suffer from a serious illness, every possible solution is carefully assessed in order to receive proper medical care, which includes the possibility to travel to obtain treatment outside the country where they reside.

[624] AC 246/12, p. 4.
[625] Member States have the freedom, of course, to reimburse costs of treatments provided by non-contracted or private providers, but they are not obliged to do so.
[626] AC 246/12, p. 4.

The European Union has guaranteed the – rather limited – right to planned treatment abroad for decades in the framework of social security coordination.[627] However, the legal rules related to scheduled healthcare were completely redefined by the European Court of Justice, when it applied the fundamental principles of the free movement of services and goods for the sector of healthcare in two milestone cases[628] in the late 1990s. The Court made it clear that despite the limited EU competence in the field of social security,[629] healthcare provision is not "*an island beyond the reach of Community law*."[630]

In this section, the different approaches towards the narrow concept of patient mobility[631] will be observed in order to investigate whether they are able to ensure a clear and consistent legal framework for mobile patients.

As described *supra*,[632] the Coordination Regulations distinguish two different cases of obtaining treatment while temporarily staying abroad. The rules on *necessary healthcare* were already scrutinised,[633] so hereinafter solely the diverse legal rules applicable to *planned healthcare* are dealt with.

What is typical of planned healthcare is that the expressed aim of leaving the Member State of residence and entering another Member State is to receive a certain medical treatment, preferably at the expense of the health insurance of the person concerned. So here the need for healthcare precedes the intention of travelling abroad as opposed to necessary care, which requires that the need for healthcare occurs after crossing the border(s). While in the latter case the possible occurrence of healthcare provision is adventitious, in the former case the healthcare provision is the reason and the goal of the journey, so it is very likely to happen. Accordingly, this right of patients[634] is highly limited under the coordination regime: patients *travelling to*

[627] See section III.1.3.4.
[628] See footnote 303 and 304.
[629] See section III.1.3.2.
[630] JORENS et al. (2005: 2.).
[631] See section II.3.2.
[632] See section III.2.2.1.B.
[633] See section III.2.2.1.B.
[634] These rules apply to the insured persons and the members of their family. Article 20 (3) BR.

another Member State with the purpose of receiving benefits in kind during the stay shall seek authorisation from the competent institution.[635] The authorisation is therefore the sole competence of the competent Member State, which is completely understandable taking into account that this state must bear the costs of the treatment. However, its discretion is fairly restricted: if two criteria are simultaneously met, the competent institution must accord the authorisation without evaluation.[636] This two-limb test consists of the following conditions: (1) the requested treatment is *included into the benefit package* of the Member State of residence and (2) this benefit in kind cannot be provided to the patient *within a medically justifiable time limit, taking into account his/her current state of health and probable course of his/her illness.*[637] These criteria, if satisfied, render it mandatory to grant the patient prior authorisation. Notwithstanding, similar rules apply to the provision of the medical treatment itself as in the event of necessary care described *supra*:[638] the healthcare is provided in the Member State of stay in accordance with the provisions of the legislation it applies, as though the patient were insured under the said legislation.[639] It cannot be doubted that the European legislature supports the idea of full integration in order to ensure the highest possible protection for the migrant persons in these sensitive situations. Additionally, the pensioners and their family members are entitled to planned care under the same conditions outside the Member State of residence.[640]

Although the *full integration model* seems to be patient-friendly and clear, the conditions included in the Coordination Regulations connected to (1) the *benefit coverage* and (2) the *medically justifiable time limit* are far from obvious. They already offered the Court several opportunities for clarification and interpretation. It is thus worth analysing them here. Nevertheless, it must be noted that it is the Court itself which can be held responsible for the very existence of these conditions in the

[635] Article 20 (1) BR.
[636] Article 20 (2) BR.
[637] Article 20 (2) BR.
[638] See section III.2.2.1.B.
[639] Article 20 (2) BR.
[640] Article 27 (3) BR.

first place, since their introduction was merely a response from the Member States to the two *Pierik* judgements.[641] As mentioned *supra*, in these decisions the Court "*had virtually recognized a free movement of patients*", but at the same time it "*had almost fully ignored the Member States' health care interests*."[642] Consequently, however welcomed the rulings were from the patients' perspective, the Court went a step too far when granting the right to obtain treatment that is not included in the benefit package of the home state. By doing so, the Court seemingly lost sight of the sensitive balance between the interests of the Member States and the patients in a field which is very delicate from both sides.[643] As a consequence, the Member States used the most effective way to neutralise the Court's initiative: they modified the secondary EU legislation.[644] They inserted rules into Regulation 1408/71 that expressly allowed Member States to deny authorisation if the treatment required was not *among the benefits provided for by the legislation of the Member State on whose territory the person concerned resided*.[645]

(1) As to this first condition, the benefit baskets[646] provided by the statutory healthcare schemes as well as the methods used to determine the available healthcare benefits differ from each other in the various Member States.[647] As COUCHEIR and JORENS point out, "*it has to be well understood that the definition of the benefits*

[641] See footnote 314.
[642] VAN DER MEI (1998: 286).
[643] Although the intention of the ECJ was applaudable and served the best interest of patients, it is false not to take into account the economic reality that the Member States might not be able to finance treatments abroad which their healthcare system do not cover. This was the case in the 1970s and this statement is even more right in the enlarged Union. Whatever solution might occur to enhance patient mobility, the competences and capabilities of the Member States shall be respected.
[644] See VAN DER MEI (1998: 284-287.) and Alessandra BOSCO (2000): *Are national social protection systems under threat? Observations on the recent case law of the Court of Justice*. European Issues No 7, July 2000, http://www.notre-europe.eu/media/probl7-en.pdf?pdf=ok (9 February 2014), p. 19.
[645] Article 22 (2) of Regulation 1408/71.
[646] *„The term "benefits basket" refers to the totality of services, activities and goods reimbursed or directly provided by a publicly funded SHI [Social Health Insurance] or NHS [National Health Service] system."* Reinhard BUSSE, Ewout VAN GINNEKEN, Jonas SCHREYÖGG and Marcial VELASCO GARRIDO (2011): *Benefit baskets and tariffs.* In WISMAR et al. (2011c: 92.).
[647] BUSSE et al. (2006:14.).

package forms an integral part of Member States' autonomy."[648] In most cases, the Member States set up a list, a benefit catalogue, enumerating the healthcare benefits which can be received in the framework of the public health insurance in the Member State concerned.[649] The Court summarised the possible solutions as follows: (a) to list precisely the treatments or treatment methods or (b) to state more generally the categories or types of treatments or treatment methods.[650] The first solution is less flexible, but it provides more certainty, while the second one "*insert[s] some flexibility by using 'open' criteria in order to adapt to the constantly and rapidly changing developments in medical circles*."[651]

In the case of scheduled treatment this issue is highly relevant, since the patients have the right to receive a prior authorisation only if the benefit in question is included into the benefit package of the Member State of residence.[652] Although the Court has confirmed numerous times that the Member States have the liberty to organise their healthcare systems[653] including the determination of the healthcare benefit baskets, this national autonomy was undermined on several occasions by the European Court of Justice itself.

Firstly, the European Court of Justice touched upon the benefit package question in its *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms* judgement,[654] in which it evaluated the conditions required by the Dutch healthcare system. Under the national legislation, which does not provide a pre-established list of types of healthcare benefits in kind covered by the social insurance system, two conditions must be satisfied in order to receive medical treatment funded by the social insurance:[655] (a) the treatment in question

[648] COUCHEIR and JORENS (2005: 93.) The ECJ also confirms in its *Elchinov* judgement that *it is for each Member State to decide which medical benefits are reimbursed by its own social security system.* C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 59.
[649] BUSSE et al. (2011: 92.).
[650] C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 59.
[651] Anne Pieter VAN DER MEI (2011): *Case C-512/08, Commission v. France, Judgement of the European Court of Justice (Grand Chamber) of 5 October 2010 and Case C-173/09, Georgi Ivanov Elchinov v. Natsionalna zdravnoosiguritelna kasa, Judgement of the Court of Justice (Grand Chamber) of 5 October 2010*. Common Market Law Review, Vol 48 Issue 4, p. 1304.
[652] Article 20 (2) BR; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 42; C-372/04 *Watts*, 56; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 54.
[653] See the settled case law of the ECJ on this matter under footnote 246.
[654] See footnote 334.
[655] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 22.

must be capable of being regarded as a qualifying benefit, meaning that it is considered *normal in the professional circles concerned*, not experimental;[656] and (b) the treatment in question must be *necessary,*[657] meaning that no similar treatment is available without undue delay in the Netherlands.[658] The first condition is related to determining the benefit package, whereas the second one can be linked to the question of availability, which will be discussed later in this section.

Concerning *the normality of the treatment,*[659] the Court pointed out that – keeping in mind that each Member State has the competence to organise its own national social security system and in particular to determine the conditions governing the entitlement to benefits[660] – *it is not in principle incompatible with Community law for a Member State to establish, with a view to achieving its aim of limiting costs, limitative lists excluding certain products from reimbursement under its social security scheme.*[661] Thus, the national competence for healthcare organisation includes the liberty to exclude certain benefits from the benefit package. Moreover, the Court added that *Community law cannot in principle have the effect of requiring a Member State to extend the list of medical services paid for by its social insurance system.*[662]

However, not the extension, but the way of exclusion is at stake here, namely whether the Member State must set up limitative lists *expressly* enumerating the benefits excluded from the reimbursed benefit coverage, or whether it may apply

[656] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms,* 23. The experimental nature of treatments was also dealt with in Joined Cases E-11/07 and E-1/08 Olga *Rindal* (Case E-11/07); Therese Slinning, represented by legal guardian Olav Slinning (Case E-1/08) and The Norwegian State, represented by the Board of Exemptions and Appeals for Treatment Abroad.

[657] In this case, the phrase 'necessary' may not be confused with the treatment necessary on medical grounds in the event of occasional treatment abroad.

[658] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms,* 24.

[659] Mrs Geraets-Smits was insured under the Dutch health insurance scheme and received treatment in Germany. In this case, the main proceeding was about a multidisciplinary treatment of Parkinson's disease. (C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 25) Mr Peerbooms, also insured in the Netherlands, was subject to a special intensive therapy using neurostimulation in Austria, which was considered experimental in the Netherlands. (C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 32).

[660] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms,* 85.

[661] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms,* 86. See also C-238/82 *Duphar*, 17.

[662] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms,* 87. See also C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet,* 98; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 58. In relation to this matter, one could also raise the question whether the possible exclusion of certain medical treatments might breach Union law.

special conditions which *indirectly* limit the circle of benefits reimbursed. The Court did not explicitly answer this in its judgement, although it made it clear that whatever method is used to determine the content of the benefit basket, it must be based on objective, non-discriminatory criteria, without reference to the origin of the treatment in question.[663] According to the Court's arguments, in the exact case *to allow only treatment habitually carried out on national territory and scientific views prevailing in national medical circles to determine what is or is not normal will make it likely that Netherlands providers of treatment will always be preferred in practice.*[664] The Court also offered a possible solution to make the Dutch condition more objective and in compliance with EU rules by extending it *in such a way that, where treatment is sufficiently tried and tested by international medical science,*[665] *the authorisation cannot be refused on that ground.*[666] So no distinction is made between the treatment being provided in the competent Member State or outside of its territory.[667]

Although this condition lacks any discriminatory implications, it also induces certain questions, which were left open by the Court. For example, what can be considered as '*sufficiently tried and tested*'; whose responsibility is it to decide about it; and what kind of assessment has to be used in the course of this decision-making.[668] On top of that, the global view of '*normality*' conveyed by the Court seems to set aside the disparities in the medical treatment patterns in the different Member States,[669] and theoretically implies that a Member State might be obliged to reimburse the costs

[663] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 89. See also C-238/82 *Duphar*, 21.
[664] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 96.
[665] In this regard, *all the relevant available information, including, in particular, existing scientific literature and studies, the authorised opinions of specialists and the fact that the proposed treatment is covered or not covered by the sickness insurance system of the Member State in which the treatment is provided* must be taken into consideration when deciding on whether the criterion of 'normality' is met. C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 98.
[666] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 97.
[667] See Frans PENNINGS (2001): *Overview of Recent Cases Before the European Court of Human Rights and the European Court of Justice.* European Journal of Social Security, Vol 3 Issue 3, p. 280; PENNINGS (2010: 171.) and COUCHEIR and JORENS (2005: 92-101.).
[668] Standing Committee of European Doctors (2003): *Free movement of patients: When is a treatment sufficiently tried and tested – How to decide?* http://cpme.dyndns.org:591/adopted/CPME_AD_Brd_290303_9_EN_fr.pdf (25 October 2012).
[669] For certain treatments, the approaches of the different states vary significantly. STEYGER mentions delivering babies at home, hormone replacement treatment and dispensing medicines as examples. Elies STEYGER (2002): *National Health Care Systems Under Fire (but not too heavily).* Legal Issues of Economic Integration, Vol 29 Issue 1, p. 106.

of a treatment which is not only not available in that country but also not accepted or even opposed by the healthcare professionals of the Member State concerned.[670]

COUCHEIR and JORENS point out that putting the national policies of determining the scope of healthcare coverage into an international perspective might not only be seen as a threat to the autonomy of the Member States, but as "*an occasion to share best practices, which, in the long run, could result in a converging of national health care baskets.*"[671] Although this approach is very innovative, it seems to be a bit overoptimistic: on the one hand, Member States react very sensitively to any actions which have the potential to affect their healthcare competence, and on the other hand, extending benefit coverage in the Member States might require serious financial investments. This converging is thus very much dependent on the financial potential of the individual Member States. Nevertheless, setting up a standardised package of healthcare offered across the European Union,[672] which will however realistically not happen very soon, would be a ground-breaking achievement of the Union's healthcare policy.

Secondly, the European Court of Justice was confronted with this issue of benefit packages in the recent *Elchinov* case,[673] in which the question of the method to determine the circle of benefits covered was raised with regard to one of the new Member States, namely Bulgaria.[674] Although – as MURPHY noted correctly[675] by

[670] STEYGER (2002: 106.) and COUCHEIR and JORENS (2005: 99.).
[671] COUCHEIR and JORENS (2005: 98.).
[672] Panos KANAVOS, Martin MCKEE and Tessa RICHARDS (1999): *Cross border health care in Europe. European court rulings have made governments worried*. British Medical Journal, Vol 319 Issue 7192, p. 1158.
[673] C-173/09 Georgi Ivanov *Elchinov* v Natsionalna zdravnoosiguritelna kasa [ECR 2010 Page I-08889].
[674] For a detailed analysis of the case, see BERKI Gabriella (2012): *Az Európai Bíróság újabb ítélete az egészségügyi szolgáltatás tervezett külföldi igénybevételének tárgyában. A tagállami ellátási csomag tartalmának kérdése (Another ECJ ruling on scheduled treatment abroad: the question of the content of benefit baskets*). Jogesetek Magyarázata (Case Law Review), Vol 3 Issue 2, pp. 39-47; Tomislav SOKOL (2010): *Rindal and Elchinov: A(n) (Impending) Revolution in EU Law on Patient Mobility*. Croatian Yearbook of European Law and Policy, Vol 6 No 6, pp. 167-208; Mariolina ELIANTONIO and Chris BACKES (2010): *Taking constitutionalization one step too far? The need for revision of the Rheinmühlen case law in the light of the AG opinion and the ECJ's ruling in Elchinov*. Maastricht Faculty of Law Working Paper 2010/9, http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1722631## (23 October 2012); Ciara MURPHY (2011): *An Effective Right to Cross-Border Healthcare? On Patients, Primacy and Procedural*

referring to the opinion of Advocate General Cruz Villalón[676] – each question[677] referred to the Court could have been answered according to the existing case law, *the accession to the European Union of new States with different healthcare systems, both in terms of their organisation and their financial resources, raises uncertainties about the applicability of case-law which was conceived and correspondingly developed in an era preceding that expansion.*[678]

In the case concerned, the competent national institution refused to give the patient[679] the prior authorisation on the ground that the treatment in question was not included in the domestic healthcare benefit basket.[680] Unlike under the Dutch legislation, the benefits covered by the Bulgarian compulsory health insurance scheme were listed *comprehensively and definitively* in the Law on health insurance.

Accordingly, the legal uncertainty at stake was not based on the discretionary power of the competent institution. Instead – despite the clear attempt of the legislature to set out an objective, transparent and non-discriminatory system – the lower court and the Supreme Administrative Court disagreed on the scope of the benefit coverage, namely whether one of the categories[681] listed in the law included the treatment concerned.[682] It has to be kept in mind that the outcome of this assessment is decisive from the Regulation's point of view: if the treatment is theoretically covered by the

Autonomy: Comment on Elchinov. European Law Review, No 4, pp. 542-557; and VAN DER MEI (2011).

[675] MURPHY (2011: 543.).

[676] Opinion of AG Cruz Villalón in C-173/09 Georgi Ivanov *Elchinov* v Natsionalna zdravnoosiguritelna kasa [ECR 2010 Page I-08889], 2.

[677] The national court's questions concerned two topics. Apart from the patient mobility issues, it challenged the settled *Rheinmühlen* case law of the ECJ (C-166/73 *Rheinmühlen*-Düsseldorf v Einfuhr- und Vorratsstelle für Getreide und Futtermittel [ECR 1974 Page 00033]) on the relationship between the Court of Justice and national courts. The latter issue is not dealt with in this paper, but analysis can be found in the articles referred to in footnote 674.

[678] Opinion of AG Villalón in *Elchinov*, 2.

[679] Mr Elchinov, a Bulgarian citizen covered by the compulsory healthcare insurance system in Bulgaria, suffered from a malignant oncological disease of the right eye. He was recommended to undergo a specialised treatment, which was not available in his Member State of residence. Therefore, he requested prior authorisation to travel to Germany and receive the required medical care in a special clinic for eye diseases in Berlin. C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 10-11.

[680] C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 12.

[681] There were two categories on the list which potentially absorb the treatment concerned: under number 136 '*other operations on the eyeball*' and, under number 258 '*high-technology radiotherapy for oncological and non-oncological conditions*'. C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 11.

[682] Opinion of AG Villalón in *Elchinov*, 58.

health insurance scheme but cannot be provided in the territory of the Member State, the competent institution is obliged to issue the S2 form enabling the patient to receive the treatment abroad. If it is not covered, the Member State has no obligation to finance the medical costs.

The Bulgarian Supreme Administrative Court was of the opinion *that the fact that it is impossible to provide the treatment in issue in Bulgaria, even though it is referred to in the national legislation, establishes a presumption that it is not included among the benefits that are lawfully payable*.[683] The Court of Justice held that if the list of reimbursed medical benefits does not expressly and precisely specify the treatment method applied but defines types of treatment, an application for prior authorisation cannot be rejected on the ground that the required treatment is not provided within the territory of the Member State of residence, since such a ground, if it were accepted, would imply an unjustified restriction on the scope of the coordination rules on planned medical care.[684]

In my opinion, the Court – once again – went a bit too far on this point. It acknowledged that the national legislature took obvious efforts to create an objective, transparent and non-discriminatory framework, but it did not seem to respect the presumptive legislative intention not to cover benefits which are not provided in the Member State concerned and dismissed the restrictive interpretation of the national higher court. This extensive interpretation, however, may warn each Member State – especially the ones with a relatively limited healthcare budget – to formalise their benefit catalogues even more carefully in order to avoid the possibility that they might be required to pay for advanced treatments which go beyond the financial limits of these Member States. However, taking into account the current state of medicine and the rapid improvement of medical research, it is highly doubtful whether it is possible to define a taxative list. As NEWDICK notes, "*(a) 'positive' or 'white' list of approved treatments would need to be very responsive to advances in*

[683] C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 14.
[684] C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 62 and 73. See also PENNINGS (2011: 429.).

clinical and pharmaceutical developments. If the system is too slow or bureaucratic, it could deprive patients of beneficial new treatments available elsewhere."[685]

Moreover, the Court's standpoint in the *Elchinov* judgement may motivate the Member States to set up negative lists and clearly indicate those benefits which are excluded from the benefit coverage.[686] This may increase the level of legal certainty but decrease the level of protection, resulting in exactly the reverse effect than the one the Court intended to reach.[687]

To sum up, the first condition of Article 20 (2) is satisfied if the treatment required is explicitly or implicitly included in the benefit package of the Member State of residence. If the result of the assessment is affirmative, the second criterion will be observed, namely whether the treatment required, which is proven to be covered by the compulsory healthcare scheme of the Member State of residence, can be provided *within a medically justifiable time limit*.

(2) While the first condition attached to prior authorisation remained intact and Article 20 (2) of Regulation 883/2004 echoes exactly the same phrase as Article 22 (2) of Regulation 1408/71, a remarkable change was implemented with regard to the second condition. As mentioned already,[688] the old Regulation imposed the obligation of granting authorisation when the treatment required could not be given *within the time normally necessary for obtaining the treatment in question in the Member State of residence taking account of the patient's current state of health and the probable course of the disease*.[689] This rather administrative criterion, which was based on the impersonal, generalised, *normally necessary time limit*, was slightly rephrased in the new Regulation into a more personal medical condition based on *a*

[685] Christopher NEWDICK (2009): *The European Court of Justice, transnational health care and social citizenship – Accidental death of a concept?* Wisconsin International Law Journal, Vol 26 Issue 3, pp. 861-862.
[686] MURPHY (2011: 554.).
[687] VAN DER MEI (2011: 1306.) and BERKI (2012: 46.).
[688] See section III.1.3.4.
[689] Article 22 (2) of Regulation 1408/71. See also C-56/01 *Inizan*, 44; C-372/04 *Watts*, 57; C-211/08 *Commission v Spain*, 59; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 54.

time limit which is medically justifiable.[690] The discrepancy – although it might seem small – is significant, as can be deducted from CORNELISSEN's example illustrating the practical side: "*under the […] wording of Article 22 (2) Regulation 1408/71, authorisation may be refused to a person requiring surgery which, if carried out within three months might prevent the risk of irreversible aggravation of health or even death, if the 'time normally necessary for obtaining the treatment' in question in the competent State is six months*."[691] Under the wording of the new Regulation, however, the time limit is individualised taking due account of the medical circumstances of the person concerned. This development is also rooted in the case law of the European Court of Justice.

The Court dealt with the interpretation of the second condition in numerous rulings. Its findings in this regard can be summarised as follows: (1) the requirement of medical necessity is in practice satisfied only when the *same or equally effective* treatment cannot be obtained *without undue delay* in the territory of the Member State of residence; (2) while assessing the necessity of the treatment, the national authorities are required to have regard to *all the relevant circumstances of each specific case*; (3) the mere existence of *waiting lists* in the territory of the Member State concerned cannot constitute a justified ground to refuse to grant prior authorisation.

Firstly, the European Court of Justice was asked to give its opinion about the second condition for mandatory authorisation in the above cited *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms* judgement,[692] when it needed to interpret the Dutch requirement of medical necessity in the light of the Regulation. Under the legislation of the Netherlands, to grant authorisation allowing the assumption of the costs of a medical treatment provided outside of the country is subject to the condition that it is proven

[690] Article 20 (2) of Regulation 883/2004.
[691] CORNELISSEN (1996: 464.).
[692] See footnote 334.

that the insured person's state of health requires the treatment.[693] In the course of the proceedings, it turned out that *in practice this condition often appears to be interpreted as meaning that the provision of such treatment is not to be authorised unless it appears that appropriate treatment cannot be provided without undue delay in the Netherlands*.[694] However, this interpretation immediately leads to two further questions, namely (1) what can be considered *'appropriate treatment'* and (2) what does *'undue delay'* mean. The answers are decisive on this point, but the Court was reluctant to give a full interpretation of either of them. Still, it added that the condition concerning the necessity of the treatment is satisfied if the *same or equally effective treatment* can be obtained without undue delay.[695] *Furthermore, in order to determine whether equally effective treatment can be obtained without undue delay, the national authorities are required to have regard to all the circumstances of each specific case and to take due account not only of the patient's medical condition at the time when authorisation is sought but also of his past record*.[696]

Consequently, it can be concluded that the same or equally effective treatment is considered appropriate. However, this does not seem to solve the problem: neither guidelines were given on the interpretation of the expression 'equally effective treatment', nor was the meaning of 'undue delay' established. For lack of an EU-wide interpretation, the competent Member State has to decide whether the treatment requested to undergo abroad is equally effective as the ones provided in its own territory, and has the authority to evaluate whether the patient has to wait too long for the treatment.[697] Therefore, it is still unclear under which circumstances the competent institution may not refuse to grant prior authorisation: its discretionary power is very extensive and the right of the patient is rather uncertain. A whole series of Court cases have sought to clarify these matters.

---

[693] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 64 and 99. See also C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 42.
[694] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 101.
[695] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 103. See also C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 89; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 45, 59; C-372/04 *Watts*, 61; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 65, 67; C-268/13 *Petru*, 31.
[696] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 104. See also C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 90; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 46; C-372/04 *Watts*, 62, 68; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 66; C-268/13 *Petru*, 32.
[697] KESTELOOT et al. (1995: 47.).

Secondly, the Court proceeded its observation of the Dutch legislation in the *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet* case,[698] in which the referring court asked the Court to explain specifically what is meant by *without undue delay* and, in particular, whether that condition must be assessed on a strictly medical basis, regardless of the waiting time normally necessary for the treatment in question.[699] Despite the obvious and expressed need for clarification, the Court once again avoided describing the notion of undue delay by simply repeating its own statement in the *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*.[700]

What it did, however, is extend the list of factors that must be taken into account by the competent institution when determining whether the treatment which is equally effective for the patient can be obtained without undue delay in the territory of the Member State of affiliation. Besides the patient's medical condition at the time authorisation is sought and his/her medical history, *where appropriate, also the degree of pain or the nature of the patient's disability which might, for example, make it impossible or extremely difficult for him to carry out a professional activity* must be taken into consideration.[701] By saying this, the Court peremptorily switched to *medically justifiable time limit*, which is again a considerable improvement in favour of the patients. Moreover, as FLEAR noted correctly, "*(t)his clearly goes beyond an assessment of the patient's medical need alone.*"[702] The fact that the potential effect on the patient's employment status may be taken into consideration shows that the Court opts for an extensive evaluation process. Although the usage of the expression "*for example*" indicates that the list given by the Court is not

[698] C-385/99 V.G. *Müller-Fauré* v Onderlinge Waarborgmaatschappij OZ Zorgverzekeringen UA and E.E.M. *van Riet* v Onderlinge Waarborgmaatschappij ZAO Zorgverzekeringen [ECR 2003 Page I-04509] Ms. Müller-Fauré underwent dental treatment in Germany, while Ms. Van Riet requested authorisation to obtain arthroscopy and ulnar reduction treatment in Belgium. In both cases, the sickness funds rejected to bear the costs of the medical care on the ground that the medical necessity of the treatments was not proved. See footnote 343.
[699] C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 35.
[700] C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 89.
[701] C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 90.
[702] FLEAR (2004: 227.).

exhaustive, it leaves open the question what kind of other circumstances may play a role.

Recently, the *Petru* case[703] added an interesting new aspect to the interpretation of the second condition. The ECJ pointed out that one of the circumstances that the competent institution must take into account may, in a specific case, be the lack of medication and basic medical supplies and infrastructure.[704] Although this circumstance clearly has the potential to make it impossible to provide healthcare without undue delay, the ECJ underlined that it is for the national court to determine whether the treatment could have been carried out in another domestic hospital in due time.[705] In line with this logic, the ECJ gave a cautious answer to a politically sensitive question[706] and declared that inadequate medical infrastructure can indeed

[703] C-268/13 Elena *Petru* v Casa Județeană de Asigurări de Sănătate Sibiu and Casa Na□ională de Asigurări de Sănătate [ECR 2014 Page 00000]. Elena Petru, a Romanian national who resides in Transylvania, suffered from a serious cardiovascular disease. In 2007, she had suffered a myocardial infarction and needed surgery. When her condition deteriorated in 2009, she had to be admitted to a clinic specialised in cardiovascular diseases in Timisoara. Ms Petru's condition required an operation involving open heart surgery to replace the mitral valve and insert two stents. (C-268/13, 9.) Upon her stay at the Romanian hospital, she noticed that the local hospital infrastructure was far from adequate: according to her claim, medication and basic medical commodities were lacking, such as painkillers, antiseptic/disinfectant, absorbent cotton wool or sterile dressings, and the number of beds was insufficient resulting in a situation with – on average – three times more patients than beds. (C-268/13, AG Opinion, 6.)
She proceeded to request a prior authorisation (E-112 form) from the competent institution to undergo the complex surgical procedure in Germany. Her application was refused on the ground that – taking into account the nature of the treatment requested, the patient's state of health and the probable course of the disease – the healthcare service sought could be provided in a medical establishment in Romania within a reasonable length of time. Thus, there was no indication to give authorisation to receive the treatment abroad. (C-268/13, 11.). Nevertheless, Ms Petru did approach a German clinic, where the operation was successfully performed and it cost – including the post-operational hospital stay – almost 18,000 euros in total. (C-268/13, 10.).
Following her surgery, Ms Petru brought a civil action against the competent institution and demanded the reimbursement of the medical expenses incurred in Germany. Her action was dismissed at first instance, but she appealed. The court of second instance acknowledged that the parties disagreed as to the interpretation of the provisions of national and EU law applicable to the dispute before it, and that the outcome of the case depended upon the interpretation given to Article 22 of Regulation No 1408/71. (C-268/13, 16-17.).

[704] C-268/13, *Petru* 32-33.

[705] C-268/13, *Petru* 34-35.

[706] The story behind the legal proceedings is an unfortunately familiar one in numerous Eastern European Member States. Interestingly enough, the ECJ did not follow the line of argumentation of the AG who differentiated between *occasional, localised and incidental shortages of resources* and *structural, generalised and prolonged deficiency*, and came to the conclusion that a Member State struggling with the latter problem would be – by definition – unable to meet the costs that resulted from the mass health-related exodus of insured patients. (C-268/13, AG Opinion, 31.).

result in a situation in which a Member State cannot refuse to authorise planned care abroad, but did not go as far as to decide whether this was the case in Romania.[707]

Thirdly, the issues adumbrated above again popped up in the *Inizan*[708] ruling, but it did not facilitate the understanding of the aforementioned phrases either. The question what '*undue delay*' means still remained.

Fourthly however, an important step was taken in *Watts*,[709] where the Court elucidated the relationship between the concept of undue delay and the setting up of waiting lists[710] in the Member States. The question of waiting lists had already been touched upon in the *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet* case, where the government of the United Kingdom drew attention to the fact that *in practice authorisation for treatment in another Member State is generally given in the United Kingdom when*

In his opinion, Member States with structural and prolonged deficiencies can deny to authorise planned care abroad, even if this may effectively mean that certain healthcare services cannot be provided. (C-268/13, AG Opinion, 38.). This approach might have been politically more feasible than the ECJ's final conclusion, but it would have raised serious concerns in relation to European citizens' (equal) right to adequate healthcare services based on Article 35 of the Charter of Fundamental Rights of the European Union. (See section III.1.2.).

On the one side, it is applaudable that the ECJ's clarification provided European patients with the entitlement to receive healthcare abroad when facing insufficient medical circumstances in their home state; on the other side though, this entitlement might cause serious headache to certain Member States if they do not develop their hospital facilities in the near future. Whether they can be required and/or are able to do so, opens up a whole other debate.

[707] C-268/13, *Petru* 36.

[708] C-56/01 Patricia *Inizan* v Caisse primaire d'assurance maladie des Hauts-de-Seine [ECR 2003 Page I-12403] The main proceedings took place between Ms Inizan, a French national who intended to undergo a multidisciplinary pain treatment in Germany, and the French health insurance fund, which rejected her request for reimbursement on the ground that the requirements for planned care under the Regulation rules had not been satisfied. Paragraphs 43-50 and 59 of the judgement deal with the interpretation of the second condition.

[709] C-372/04 The Queen, on the application of Yvonne *Watts* v Bedford Primary Care Trust and Secretary of State for Health [ECR 2006 Page I-04325] Mrs Watts's request for prior authorisation for a hip replacement operation was refused two times on the ground that she was placed on the waiting list and that there was no undue delay. See footnote 338.

[710] "*The waiting list is a formal record of patients identified as needing non-emergency appointment to a hospital for assessment or treatment. It is used to progress the appropriate procedures of review, selection and admission to ensure that none of those patients become lost or inadvertently overlooked. Waiting lists are a statement of known demand that quantifies, at any point in time, the number of patients waiting for assessment or treatment.*" Carmen MARTÍNEZ DE PANCORBO and Leticia MORAL (2001): *Improving Waiting List Information Systems*. In HOPE: *Waiting lists and waiting times in health care – Managing demand and supply*. http://www.hope.be/05eventsandpublications/docpublications/60_waiting/60_waitinglists_2001.pdf (9 November 2012), p. 4.

there is a delay for treatment beyond the maximum waiting times. Additionally, it emphasised that *national waiting lists take account of the different needs of different categories of patients and permit the best possible allocation of hospital resources. The lists are flexible so that if a patient's condition suddenly deteriorates, he can be moved up the waiting list and treated more quickly*.[711] Consequently, one may wonder whether undue delay means *a delay beyond the maximum waiting times*. Can the Member States be obliged to determine maximum waiting times for certain types of treatments? If a Member State defines a maximum waiting time, does that mean that the non-provision of the required treatment within this period ensures the right for the patient to obtain the treatment abroad at the expense of his/her health insurance automatically? Moreover, could not the European Union itself determine a general maximum waiting time?

The Court indicated in its *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet* judgement – and confirmed in *Watts* – that setting up waiting lists is not *per se* incompatible with Union law. It is part of the Member States' autonomy concerning the organisation of their healthcare schemes,[712] but *a refusal to grant prior authorisation which is based not on fear of wastage resulting from hospital overcapacity but solely on the ground that there are waiting lists on national territory for the hospital treatment concerned, without account being taken of the specific circumstances attaching to the patient's medical condition* cannot be accepted and a *waiting time which is too long or abnormal* would be more likely to serve as a ground for compulsory authorisation.[713] However, this interpretation is still rather vague, and does not provide legal certainty, neither for the competent institutions nor for the patients.

[711] C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 58.
[712] *Where the demand for hospital treatment is constantly rising, primarily as a consequence of medical progress and increased life expectancy, and the supply is necessarily limited by budgetary constraints, it cannot be denied that the national authorities responsible for managing the supply of such treatment are entitled, if they consider it necessary, to institute a system of waiting lists in order to manage the supply of that treatment and to set priorities on the basis of the available resources and capacities.* C-372/04 *Watts*, 67.
[713] C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 92; C-372/04 *Watts*, 63.

As a consequence, in the *Watts* case, the Court was asked directly to shed light on whether the criteria for the interpretation of the phrase '*within the time normally necessary for obtaining the treatment in question*' are the same as those used to define the term '*without undue delay*'.[714] Answering the question, the Court pointed out again that the refusal to grant prior authorisation can be based only on an objective medical assessment which takes due account of all the relevant factors identified in the case law of the Court. Therefore, the competent institution is entitled to refuse the authorisation on the ground of non-satisfaction of the criterion in regard to waiting time only if it *does not exceed the period which is acceptable in the light of an objective medical assessment of the clinical needs of the person concerned* in the light of (1) his/her medical condition and (2) the history and (3) probable course of his/her illness, (4) the degree of pain he/she is in and/or (5) the nature of his/her disability at the time the authorisation is sought.[715] Still, it is remarkable that – unlike in the *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet* ruling – in *Watts* the Court failed to make reference to the potential impact of the patient's medical status to her employment status, which evokes the question whether factors other than the ones of a purely medical nature must be taken into consideration. Interestingly enough, in the *Elchinov* judgement, the reference to the impact on professional activity showed up again.[716]

It is also clearly shown that the setting of waiting times is expected to be done *flexibly and dynamically*, so that the period initially notified to the person concerned may be reconsidered in the light of any deterioration in his/her state of health occurring after the first request for authorisation,[717] as in Mrs Watt's case. Furthermore, the Court firmly dismissed the UK's arguments according to which such an interpretation would be *liable to undermine the national competent authorities' power to manage the available hospital capacity in their territory by the use of waiting lists, provided that the existence of such lists does not prevent the*

[714] C-372/04 *Watts*, 51.
[715] C-372/04 *Watts*, 68, 70.
[716] C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 66.
[717] C-372/04 *Watts*, 69.

taking account in each individual case of the medical circumstances and the clinical needs of the person concerned when he requests authorisation to receive hospital treatment in another Member State at the expense of the system with which he is registered.[718]

To sum up, according to the rules of the Regulation as interpreted by the European Court of Justice a three-step assessment process can be drawn up in regard to the prior authorisation requirement. It is illustrated below in Table 9 *infra*.
If the two criteria of Article 20 (2) BR are cumulatively satisfied, the competent institution has no liberty to decide whether to accord the prior authorisation, since it cannot fulfil its obligation to provide the requested treatment, which is included into the benefit package of the Member State concerned, within a medically justifiable time limit.

Table 9: Assessment under Article 20 (2) BR

<table>
<tr><td rowspan="2">Benefit coverage</td><td colspan="3">Question No1: Is the treatment in question among the benefits provided for by the legislation in the Member State where the person concerned resides? (Article 20 (2) BR)</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="2">YES</td><td>NO</td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="3">Availability</td><td colspan="3">Question No2: Can the person concerned be given such treatment within a time limit which is medically justifiable? (Article 20 (2) BR)</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="3">Question No2 Part1: Is the same or equally effective treatment available in the Member State of residence? (ECJ)</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="2">YES</td><td>NO</td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="4">Waiting time</td><td colspan="2">Question No2 Part2: Is the same or equally effective treatment available in the Member State of residence without undue delay? (ECJ)</td><td rowspan="4">The conditions of Article 20 (2) BR are met, thus the competent MS is <u>obliged</u> to accord the authorisation.</td><td rowspan="4">The first condition of Article 20 (2) BR is not met, thus the competent MS is <u>not obliged</u> to accord the authorisation.</td></tr>
<tr><td>YES</td><td>NO</td></tr>
<tr><td>The second condition of Article 20 (2) BR is not met, thus the competent MS is <u>not obliged</u> to accord the authorisation.</td><td>The conditions of Article 20 (2) BR are met, thus the competent MS is <u>obliged</u> to accord the authorisation.</td></tr>
</table>

Source: the author's own summary

[718] C-372/04 *Watts*, 75.

In my opinion, it could be argued that *introducing a general maximum waiting time* (hereinafter also referred to as MWT) in Union law would ensure a higher level of protection for the patients. That is to say, if a Member State cannot provide the patient, who is covered by the statutory healthcare system of that Member State, with the requested healthcare, which is included in the benefit package of the Member State in question, it *fails to fulfil its obligation* that is based on the legal entitlement of the person. Thus, the Member State *is obliged to grant a permission* to the said person to obtain the requested healthcare in another Member State, if the patient opts for it.

Setting a maximum waiting time would not solve all the problems related to undue delay, but could possibly motivate the Member States to keep waiting times low, ensure timely healthcare provision[719] and manage waiting lists more efficiently. In theory, this would require just a slight modification of the text of the Basic Regulation.[720] However, in practice, one might suspect that Member States would heavily oppose the introduction of such a rule in the fear that it would considerably reduce their autonomy and discretionary power[721] on the one hand, and on the other, it would require significant investments in the healthcare sector in certain Member States in order to achieve short waiting times. Therefore, in today's circumstances it is not very likely that such an amendment would be supported by a required majority

[719] This issue is further dealt with in Chapter V. on the timely provision of healthcare.

[720] The sentence *the authorisation shall be accorded where the treatment in question is among the benefits provided for by the legislation in the Member State where the person concerned resides and where he/she cannot be given such treatment within a time limit which is medically justifiable, taking into account his/her current state of health and the probable course of his/her illness* should be completed by adding the maximum time limit, for instance "he/she cannot be given such treatment within a time limit which is medically justifiable, *and which is not longer than 90 days from the submission of the request for authorisation*."
Of course, mainly it is not a legal issue to elaborate how long this MWT should be, but it is for the healthcare experts to decide what is on the one hand realistic and feasible within the European healthcare systems and on the other hand serves the purpose of providing patients with timely healthcare within the EU at the same time. In my opinion, 90 days as a maximum would meet these criteria.

[721] Such a measure would clearly go beyond coordination of social security systems, which is why Member States might argue that the Union overreaches its competence.

in the Council.[722] Since this initiative is of a harmonising nature and goes beyond the current competences of the Union in this respect,[723] the introduction of a maximum waiting time cannot be imagined without the common support of the Member States themselves.

Nevertheless, in the long run this is a desirable direction for the legislation to go into, since it would not only improve the social protection of migrants but would serve the interest of every single patient EU-wide by inducing the decrease of waiting times in healthcare in general.

The coordination mechanism on planned care had been long in place when "*a handful of dissatisfied patients, some seeking redress at the European Court of Justice by invoking the principles of free movement of goods and services*"[724] offered the Court the opportunity to change the landscape of Union legislation on planned care.[725] As said above, in the proceedings before the Court national legislations have been challenged, which more or less followed the Coordination Regulations' path, and the Court consistently held that the national authorisation systems constitute an obstacle to the free movement.

Since the steps taken by the Court from the limited patient mobility of the coordination mechanism towards the '*liberalisation of patient mobility*' within Europe were already outlined,[726] just a few things will be underlined here again. The Court's main consideration was that healthcare services are not different from any other services which move freely within the Union.[727] Therefore, any national measures and legislative arrangements which hinder patients, as the recipients of these services,[728] to obtain medical treatments abroad must be seen as a barrier to

[722] On the legislative procedure related to social security coordination measures, see footnote 262.
[723] See footnote 721.
[724] Martin MCKEE, Reinhard BUSSE, Rita BAETEN and Irene GLINOS (2013): *Cross-border healthcare collaboration in the European Union: Placing the patient at the centre*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4, p. 4
[725] On the ECJ's approach see section III.1.3.4 on the evolution of the legislation on European cross-border patient mobility.
[726] See section III.1.3.4.
[727] See footnote 316 and 317.
[728] See footnote 318.

free movement[729] and as breaching Union law unless properly justified.[730] The main breakthrough of this concept was the following: whereas the basic principle of planned care under the coordination system was that prior authorisation from the competent institution was required,[731] under the case law the main rule was that no prior authorisation could be prescribed. The cases in which the requirement of prior authorisation was accepted were exceptional cases where Member States could justify the existence of the authorisation system.[732] Besides the numerous grounds of justification which were refused by the Court,[733] there were two reasons which actually turned out capable of serving as a legitimate ground for restricting patient mobility by setting up or maintaining a prior authorisation system.[734] Both of them were based on the necessity of planning within healthcare systems: (1) hospital planning[735] and (2) planning concerning the use of major medical equipment.[736]

Concerning planning requirements, the Court first acknowledged that *the number of hospitals, their geographical distribution, the mode of their organisation and the equipment with which they are provided, and even the nature of the medical services*

[729] See footnote 326.
[730] On the possible grounds of justification see footnote 327.
[731] Article 20 (1) BR: *Unless otherwise provided for by this Regulation, an insured person travelling to another Member State with the purpose of receiving benefits in kind during the stay shall seek authorization from the competent institution.*
[732] *Although Community law does not in principle preclude a system of prior authorisation, the conditions attached to the grant of such authorisation must nonetheless be justified with regard to the overriding considerations examined and must satisfy the requirement of proportionality*. C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 82; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 83; C-372/04 *Watts*, 113-114; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 41.
The settled case law of the ECJ was confirmed by a recent order of the Court, which says *that Article 49 EC and Article 22 of Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 [...] do not, in principle, preclude legislation of a Member State which makes the entitlement to full reimbursement of expenses incurred in respect of hospital treatment provided in another Member State subject to obtaining prior authorisation. On the other hand, those provisions preclude such legislation which is interpreted as excluding, in all cases, full reimbursement by the competent institution for hospital treatment given without prior authorisation*. C-430/12 Elena *Luca* v Casa de Asigurări de Sănătate Bacău [ECR 2013 Page 00000]
[733] See footnote 327.
[734] The grounds of justification are summarised in Annex II.
[735] This argument first occurred in the *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms* judgement, and was then confirmed at several occasions. C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 76, 78-80; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 77-81; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 56; C-145/03 *Keller*, 62; C-372/04 *Watts*, 108-110; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 43; C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 33-42.
[736] The question of the prior authorisation requirement when the treatment is provided outside of a hospital environment and involves the use of major medical equipment was raised in the course of an infringement procedure against France. C-512/08 *Commission v France.*

which they are able to offer, are all matters for which planning must be possible. The possibility of planning serves two basic aims: (1) on the one hand, it seeks to achieve *that there is sufficient and permanent access to a balanced range of high-quality hospital treatment in the State concerned* and (2) on the other hand, *it assists in meeting a desire to control costs and to prevent, as far as possible, any wastage of financial, technical and human resources.*[737] It is indeed a valid argument that in certain cases planning is not only desirable, but even inevitable in order to ensure the sustainability of European healthcare schemes.[738] However, in which cases planning is truly necessary and therefore maintaining a prior authorisation system is a justified national measure is a highly arguable question. Not surprisingly, a discussion emerged from this question.[739] In this respect, the Court added important points of clarification in its *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet* [740] and *Commission v France*[741] judgements. In the former, it concluded that *the distinction between hospital services and non-hospital services may sometimes prove difficult to draw. In particular, certain services provided in a hospital environment but also capable of being provided by a practitioner in his surgery or in a health centre could for that reason be placed on the same footing as non-hospital services*.[742] This argumentation clearly shows the Court's intention to interpret the notion of hospital treatment restrictively. However, it does not provide a specific ground on which a distinction can be made

[737] See footnote 735.
[738] The ECJ emphasises that a borderless, uncontrolled patient flow carries the potential to jeopardise *all the planning which goes into the system of agreements in an effort to guarantee a rationalised, stable, balanced and accessible supply of hospital services.* C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 81; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 82; C-372/04 *Watts*, 111.
[739] It is not difficult to see that on this point, the Member States wish to stay in control and interpret this ground of justification widely, whereas the European Union attempts to protect or even extend patient's rights by limiting the discretionary power of the national institutions.
[740] C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet.* See footnote 343.
[741] The baseline of the infringement procedure against France was that the Commission argued that the requirement of prior authorisation for the purpose of responsibility for payment by the competent institution for treatment available at a general practitioner's surgery in another Member State and requiring the use of major medical equipment constituted a restriction of the freedom to provide services, whereas the French government held that the Court's case law must be interpreted as allowing – for the sake of overall planning objectives – to require prior authorisation in regard to medical treatments calling for the use of major medical equipment outside hospital infrastructures, having regard to the very high costs of that equipment and to its impact on the budget of social security systems. C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 20 and 25.
[742] C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 75; C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 35.

between inpatient care, where the requirement of prior authorisation is tolerated, and outpatient care, where the requirement of prior authorisation cannot be justified. In the latter judgement, the Court accepted the arguments of France and declared that planning objectives might not only relate to hospital environment, but also to major medical equipment, *regardless of the setting, hospital or otherwise, in which it is intended to be installed and used*.[743] However, once again, no further specification of the definition of major medical equipment was offered by the Court. Thus, although the legal status of border-crossing patients was strengthened by the possibility to obtain healthcare without prior authorisation, the lack of well-defined boundaries of the Member States' discretion left patients uncertain and hesitant about which treatments could and could not be reimbursed when the patient was not granted authorisation beforehand.

The Directive follows this logic of the case law by stipulating that *the Member State of affiliation shall not make the reimbursement of costs of cross-border healthcare subject to prior authorisation* except in cases set out in the Directive itself.[744] The Union permits the Member States to restrict free mobility of patients by applying authorisation schemes within a limited scope. This limitation must be based *on overriding reasons of general interest, such as planning requirements*[745] *relating to the aim of ensuring sufficient and permanent access to a balanced range of high-quality treatment in the Member State concerned or to the wish to control costs and avoid, as far as possible, any waste of financial, technical and human resources*.
It can therefore be concluded that the main principle of the Directive is that no prior authorisation is required. However, a few exceptions exist when the restriction of free movement by applying the prior authorisation requirement is lawfully justified. These exceptions, which grant the competent institutions the right to make the

[743] C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 37.
[744] Article 7 (8) PMD.
[745] Article 7 (9) PMD. On healthcare capacity planning see Rita BAETEN and Willy PALM (2011): *The Compatibility of Health Care Capacity Planning Policies with EU Internal Market Rules*. In Johan Willem VAN DE GRONDEN, Erika SZYSZCZAK, Ulla NEERGAARD and Markus KRAJEWSKI (eds.): *Health Care and EU Law*. The Hague: T. M. C. Asser Press, pp. 389-411.

reimbursement of medical costs abroad subject to prior authorisation, can be divided into two groups: they partly concern (1) the *planning requirement*[746] and partly (2) *medical quality and safety issues*.[747]

(1) The grounds for planning which already appeared in the case law of the Court are repeated in the Directive:[748] healthcare may be subject to prior authorisation if (a) it *involves overnight hospital accommodation of the patient in question for at least one night*[749] or (b) it *requires use of highly specialised and cost-intensive medical infrastructure or medical equipment*.[750] Although the grounds are the same, they already appear slightly more specified as when observed in the judgements of the Court: the Directive attempted to fine-tune these provisions.

(a) *Hospital treatments* only fall within the category of justified restriction of free movement as far as they require the patient to stay at least one night in hospital. In this respect, medical protocols might be decisive, since they define those types of treatments which normally necessitate in-hospital stay and also suggest the approximate length of the stay.[751] The downside of this approach is that it leaves no room for individually influencing factors and personal assessment, whereas it can easily happen that a medical intervention has diverse effects on diverse persons: one person might need in-hospital stay afterwards (or beforehand), whereas the other does not. Introducing this condition seems to answer the question whether ambulatory care or one-day surgery, which can be performed only in a hospital setting, might be subject to an authorisation requirement: they cannot unless they fall

[746] Article 8 (2) (a) PMD.
[747] Article 8 (2) (b) and (c) PMD.
[748] PENNINGS points out a tiny wording difference with less tiny consequences: whereas the case law referred to the two objectives of planning as cumulative aims (see footnote 735), the Directive – by using the word "*or*" in Article 7 (9) – treats them as alternatives. Thus, even one of them (e.g. the desire to control costs) can be enough to lawfully justify the existence of an authorisation scheme. PENNINGS says that "*(t)he requirements of the Directive may, thus, be less strict than those of the case law*" and "*(a)s a result, the formula of the Directive can lead to legal uncertainty and incoherence between case law and the Directive.*" PENNINGS (2011: 440.).
[749] Article 8 (2) (a) (i) PMD.
[750] Article 8 (2) (a) (ii) PMD.
[751] Aileen CLARKE and Rebecca ROSEN (2001): *Length of stay – How short should hospital care be?* European Journal of Public Health, Vol 11 Issue 2, pp. 166-170.

under the second category, requiring the usage of highly specified or cost-intensive medical infrastructure or medical equipment. However, one may wonder whether overnight hospital stay requires considerably more planning than daytime hospital stay. For example, if a person is duratively treated in a hospital setting but is allowed to spend the nights at his/her home, the above condition is not met, although it can be rightfully argued that this treatment requires a comparable scale of planning.

(b) A similar flaw can be discovered in the event of the *use of highly specialised and cost-intensive medical infrastructure or medical equipment*. This category is more sophisticated than its predecessor in the case law, but neither the notion of *highly specialised* infrastructure or equipment, nor the notion of *cost-intensive* infrastructure or equipment are circumscribed. The question might be raised whether specification and cost-intensiveness can be defined according to Member States' national standards taking into account that the local differences or international medical science must indicate which cases fall under this category as seen in *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*.[752] It is, however, a development that – unlike in the case law – it is acknowledged that not only medical equipment but also necessary medical infrastructure, such as specialised services and facilities can constitute grounds of planning.

To sum up, the aim of the legislature to make the above categories more concrete is more than appreciated. However, it is crucial to clearly indicate the limits of the Member States' discretionary power. In my opinion, this goal has not been achieved by the current wording of the Directive, which is rather vague, lacks precise definitions, and leaves too much room for arbitrary interpretation. Uncertainty on this essential point of the legislation is not in favour of the border-crossing patients, and thus these issues demand further clarification. Notwithstanding that it does not tackle the above mentioned problems, it does reduce the uncertainty by obliging the Member States to specify the categories of healthcare the planning objectives of which justify the existence of the prior authorisation scheme.[753]

[752] See footnotes 664 and 665.
[753] Article 8 (2) PMD.

(2) The *protection of public health* by means of prior authorisation is a new element in the Patient Mobility Directive. The protection of public health did appear earlier in the case law of the Court several times as a possible ground for restricting patient mobility, but the Court consistently held that *since the conditions for taking up and pursuing regulated professions have been harmonised on Community level,*[754] *the provision of a treatment by a healthcare provider established in another Member State provides guarantees equivalent to those provided by a healthcare practitioner established in the national territory.*[755] The drafters of the Directive did not seem to fully agree with this argument and included quality and safety reasons which can justify prior authorisation under the Directive's regime. Concerns might appear both in relation to (a) treatments which might *present a particular risk for the patient or the population*;[756] and (b) healthcare providers that might *give rise to serious and specific concerns relating to the quality or safety of the care*.[757]

(a) It is true that the variety of national healthcare systems manifests itself also in the different approaches to certain *treatments*. Especially the medical interventions which are heatedly debated from a bioethical point of view[758] are treated differently in the Member States of the European Union. Home birth services are a good example in this respect. Whereas it is rather liberally ruled in certain Member States, in others very strict rules apply to such situations.[759] Hungary, for example, belongs to the latter group: intense political and legal debate has been taking place about whether and under which conditions a woman is legally entitled to give birth outside a hospital environment. The severity of the current legislation[760] might drive women

[754] See footnote 141 on the mutual recognition of qualifications.
[755] See footnote 327 on the grounds of justification which appeared in the case law.
[756] Article 8 (2) (b) PMD.
[757] Article 8 (2) (c) PMD.
[758] See footnote 77.
[759] On the different legislations in some of the Member States, see Eugene DECLERCQ, Raymond DEVRIES, Kirsi VIISAINEN, Helga B. SALVESEN and Sirpa WREDE (2002): *Where to give birth? Politics and the Place of Birth*. In Raymond DEVRIES, Sirpa WREDE, Edwin VAN TEIJLINGEN and Cecilia BENOIT (eds): *Birth by Design: Pregnancy, Maternity Care, and Midwifery in North America and Europe*. New York, London: Routledge, pp. 7-27.
[760] Governmental Decree No 35/2011 (III. 21.) on the Rules, Conditions and Excluding Reasons of Childbirth Outside of Hospital Environment.

to another Member State with a more permissible law.[761] Therefore, a Member State with a stricter legislation could argue that the treatment concerned presents a particular risk for the patient or the population[762] and make that treatment subject to prior authorisation under the scope of the Patient Mobility Directive. The Member States are required to officially declare which treatments are considered risky in this relation and *make publicly available which healthcare is subject to prior authorisation for the purposes of this Directive*.[763] However, in the effort to reduce uncertainty, it is highly advisable to extend the obligation of prior notification towards the Commission to this category as well.[764]

Moreover, the Member States are not only permitted to make these treatments subject to prior authorisation, but may also refuse to grant prior authorisation on the ground that *the patient will be exposed with a reasonable certainty to an unacceptable patient-safety risk*[765] or *the general public will be exposed with reasonable certainty to a substantial safety hazard as a result of the cross-border healthcare in question*.[766] It would have been helpful, though, if the legislature had given a hint about whom is in charge of deciding whether a safety risk is still acceptable[767] or what is to be understood under *reasonable certainty*.[768]

[761] The same goes, for example, to palliative care and end-of-life treatments.

[762] In the case of home birth, studies show that there is a considerably higher health risk both for the mother and for the newborn compared to hospital birth, so this might be a valid argument. See among others Ank DE JONGE, Birgit Y. VAN DER GOES, Anita C. J. RAVELLI, Marianne P. AMELINK-VERBURG, Ben W. J. MOL, Jan G. NIJHUIS, Jacob BENNEBROEK GRAVENHORST, Simone E. BUITENDIJK (2009): *Perinatal mortality and morbidity in a nationwide cohort of 529 688 low-risk planned home and hospital births*. An International Journal of Obstetrics & Gynaecology, Vol 116 Issue 9, pp. 1177–1184 and N. Meltem DAYSAL, Mircea TRANDAFIR and Reyn VAN EWIJK (2012): *Saving lives at birth: The impact of home births on infant outcomes.* Discussion Paper Series, Forschungsinstitut zur Zukunft der Arbeit, No. 6879.

[763] Article 8 (7) PMD.

[764] See footnote 753.

[765] Article 8 (6) (a) PMD.

[766] Article 8 (6) (b) PMD.

[767] According to Article 8 (6) (a) PMD, a clinical evaluation must take place. However, it is not indicated whose opinion is decisive concerning the acceptability of the safety risk. Is it the patient, who might be willing to take higher risks since he/she requested prior authorisation for the healthcare (e.g. in the case of home birth)? Is it the competent institution, which might not be willing to authorise any healthcare considered risky? Or is it the health practitioner, who might form an impartial professional opinion; however, who might not be willing to approve any treatment which possibly induces medical liability issues.

(b) The quality and safety concerns in relation to certain *healthcare providers* are more difficult to be dealt with. According to Article 3 (g) of the Patient Mobility Directive, a healthcare provider must be understood as *any natural or legal person or any other entity legally providing healthcare on the territory of a Member State*. Consequently, the following question arises: how can a healthcare provider that gives rise to serious and specific quality or safety concerns legally provide healthcare services within the European Union. To answer this question, first it must be noted that healthcare professions[769] are regulated professions[770] in the European Union and – as the Court has underlined[771] – the rules according to which healthcare professions can be accessed and pursued in the territory of the European Union are harmonised. Thus, in my opinion, two scenarios are possible here: safety concerns that arise about (ba) a healthcare provider that performs his/her activity legally in the territory of a Member State but falls outside of the scope of Directive 36/2005[772] or (bb) a healthcare provider that falls within the scope of the said Directive and pursues his/her activity legally, but does not meet certain national standards or guidelines, such as provisions on supervision.[773] For the sake of legal certainty and in order to avoid the arbitrary 'exclusion' of healthcare providers, clear and transparent indicators are needed to identify which healthcare providers are considered unadvisable, meaning not only that the provider can be made subject to prior authorisation[774] but that this authorisation may also be refused.[775]

[768] In this case, the burden of proof lies with the competent institution which ought to justify the refusal of the request for prior authorisation. Yet, it is an interesting question how the presence of an unacceptable safety risk can be proven with a reasonable certainty.
[769] Under the scope of Directive 2005/36, harmonised healthcare professions are: doctors of medicine, nurses responsible for general care, dental practitioners, veterinary surgeons, midwives and pharmacists.
[770] See Article 3 (1) (a) of Directive 2005/36 on the recognition of professional qualifications.
[771] See footnote 141 on the mutual recognition of qualifications.
[772] A medical masseur might be a good example.
[773] In this case, Member States are free to refuse to grant prior authorisation to the patient concerning healthcare provided by such a healthcare provider. Article 8 (6) (c).
[774] Article 8 (2) (c) PMD.
[775] Article 8 (6) (c) PMD.

Besides the grounds of refusal mentioned above, the Directive also stipulates that authorisation may be lawfully refused if the requested healthcare can be provided on the territory of the Member State of affiliation within a time limit which is medically justifiable, taking into account the current state of health and the probable course of illness of each patient concerned.[776] This provision of the Patient Mobility Directive fully corresponds with the relevant provision of the Coordination Regulation,[777] which was already analysed earlier in this section. Similarly, the Directive echoes the Regulation by adding that *the Member State of affiliation may not refuse to grant prior authorisation when the patient is entitled to the healthcare in question, and when this healthcare cannot be provided on its territory within a time limit which is medically justifiable*.[778] It is actually not quite clear why the Directive repeats in Article 8 (6) (d) what can be deduced already from Article 8 (5).[779]

Both routes of patient mobility apply prior authorisation schemes when a person intends to receive scheduled healthcare abroad. Nevertheless, whereas in the framework of the coordination mechanism prior approval from the competent institution is required, under the Patient Mobility Directive prior authorisation is considered an obstacle of free movement. Therefore, the scope of the justified application of such measures is limited by law. As can be deduced from the above analysis, the unique legal tools themselves contain numerous problematic points, such as the determination of the benefit baskets, the definition of – among others – the medically justifiable time limit, undue delay, highly specialised and cost-

[776] Article 8 (6) (d) PMD.
[777] Article 20 (2) BR.
[778] Article 8 (5) PMD. The decision whether a time span is medically justifiable from an individual patient's point of view must be *based on an objective medical assessment of the patient's medical condition, the history and probable course of the patient's illness, the degree of the patient's pain and/or the nature of the patient's disability at the time when the request for authorisation was made or renewed*. This list of factors to be taken into account is broader than the one in Article 20 (2) BR, which enumerates only the patient's current state of health and the probable course of the illness. The other factors codified in the Directive can be traced in the case law. See footnote 701 and 702. However, unlike in the judgements of the Court, in the Directive no reference is made to the possible effect of the illness to the employment status of the patient. See also PENNINGS's remark on this (2011: 442.).
[779] In my opinion, Article 8 (6) (d) could simply have been erased from the text, which would not have changed the content of the legislation.

intensive medical infrastructure and medical equipment, reasonable certainty and the specification of the conditions for introducing prior authorisation and refusing to grant one. The picture is even more complex if these tools are examined in an administrative context.

III.2.2.2. Administrative burden

Without any doubts, not only the legislation on cross-border healthcare provision is difficult and challenging for patients. Also the related administrative procedures are often lengthy, time-consuming and ponderous. Through these formal processes, patients are confronted with the complex legal framework and they might be easily discouraged by the administrative burden itself or the conditions attached to the different forms of patient mobility.

Therefore, the examination of the administrative conditions and procedures cannot be left out of this research. In this section, the processes in relation to the three various scenarios of European cross-border patient mobility[780] are investigated.

III.2.2.2.A. Administrative formalities when accessing healthcare in the competent Member State and residing outside of that Member State

People residing outside the competent Member State need to meet certain administrative requirements to obtain their benefits in good order in the *Member State of residence*. First, the insured person and his/her family members have to register themselves at the institution of the place of residence.[781] Second, they have to provide proof of insurance under the sickness scheme of the competent Member State. For this purpose, an *S1 form*[782] has to be requested from the competent institution.[783] This document states that the person concerned fulfils the conditions for entitlement to healthcare benefits in kind in accordance with the competent Member State's national legislation.[784] In the framework of their obligation to cooperate, both the competent institution and the institution of the place of residence

[780] See section III.2.2.1.
[781] Article 24 (1) IR.
[782] The S1 form is a portable document (hereinafter also referred to as PD) under the new coordination regime replacing the former E 106 form. A useful summary on different social security rights-related forms for citizens can be found on the Your Europe website: http://europa.eu/youreurope/citizens/work/social-security-forms/index_en.htm (10 March 2014).
[783] Article 24 (1) IR.
[784] See *supra* under section III.2.2.1.A. and JORENS et al. (2007: 31.).

have to inform the other one in the event of registration, change or cancellation of registration.[785]

If insured persons or their family members wish to obtain medical treatments in the *competent Member State*, they are free to do so under the same conditions as the persons residing there. However, if family members of frontier workers[786] or pensioners and their family members[787] whose access to healthcare in the competent Member State is restricted intend to obtain *planned healthcare in the competent Member State*, they are required – under the Coordination Regulations – to request a prior authorisation.[788]

III.2.2.2.B. Administrative formalities when obtaining necessary healthcare

Under the traditional regime of the Coordination Regulations, in order to obtain *necessary healthcare* in a Member State other than the Member State of residence during a temporary stay in that Member State on the account of the patient's health insurance in the competent Member State, three basic requirements must be met: (1) the person concerned must be entitled to sickness benefits in kind in the competent Member State; (2) the person concerned must be able to prove his/her entitlement to the foreign healthcare provider he/she intends to obtain treatment from; and (3) the healthcare must be obtained from a public healthcare provider.

(1) Firstly, the person concerned must be *entitled to sickness benefits in kind* under the national legislation of the Member State where he/she is covered by the compulsory health insurance scheme.[789] The formalisation of the entitlement rules is the sole responsibility of the Member States, although if these requirements are met,

[785] Article 24 (2) IR.
[786] On the rules of access to healthcare for family members of frontier workers see section III.2.1.1.
[787] On the rules of access to healthcare for pensioners and their family members see section III.2.2.1.A.
[788] The rules on the prior authorisation procedure for planned care when residing outside the competent MS are discussed in section III.2.2.2.C. *infra*.
[789] See footnote 534.

the healthcare basket provided in the Member State of stay determines the benefits available as necessary care during a temporary stay abroad.[790]

(2) Secondly, the patient must be able to present a *proof of entitlement* to the sickness benefits in kind issued by the competent institution for the healthcare provider in the Member State of stay.[791] For this purpose, the E 111 form was used until it was progressively – in three stages[792] − replaced by the European Health Insurance Card.[793] The aim of this action was to simplify procedures without changing the existing rights and obligations.[794] The Administrative Commission published its decision aimed at introducing the European Health Insurance Card[795] in 2003, in which decision it also adopted the basic provisions concerning the application of the EHIC. The target of the adoption of a uniformed health insurance card was twofold: (a) on the one hand, the Union legislature intended to simplify the access to healthcare during a temporary stay abroad by introducing the EHIC initially *in a format in which the data necessary for the provision of health care and reimbursement of the costs can be read with the naked eye*;[796] (b) on the other hand,

[790] See footnote 546.
[791] Article 25 (A) (1) IR.
[792] Paragraph 1 of the Preamble of Decision No 191 of the Administrative Commission of 18 June 2003 concerning the replacement of forms E 111 and E 111 B by the European health insurance card. OJ L 276 of 27 October 2003.
[793] The European Council decided about the replacement of the paper forms with the European Health Insurance Card at its Barcelona Summit in March 2002 and asked the European Commission to present a proposal before the Spring European Council held in March 2003. The Commission's proposal was presented in the form of a communication: *Communication from the Commission concerning the introduction of a European health insurance card*. COM (2003) 73 final, 17. 02. 2003
[794] See footnote 581.
[795] Decision No 189 of the Administrative Commission of 18 June 2003 aimed at introducing a European health insurance card to replace the forms necessary for the application of Council Regulations (EEC) No 1408/71 and (EEC) No 574/72 as regards access to health care during a temporary stay in a Member State other than the competent State or the State of residence. OJ L 276 of 27 October 2003.
[796] Paragraph 3 of the Preamble of AC Decision 189. On the design and specifications of the European health insurance card see Decision No 190 of the Administrative Commission of 18 June 2003 concerning the technical specifications of the European health insurance card (OJ L 276 of 27 October 2003). See also the revised decisions of the Administrative Commission on these matters, namely Decision No S1 of the Administrative Commission of 12 June 2009 concerning the European Health Insurance Card (OJ C 106 of 24 April 2010) and Decision No S2 of the Administrative Commission of 12 June 2009 concerning the technical specifications of the European Health Insurance Card (OJ C 106 of 24 April 2010).

the EU legislature wanted to ensure that the insured persons can use their right to healthcare benefits in kind through this card *on the same terms as those applicable to persons insured under the legislation of the Member State of stay.*[797] This is the practical implementation of the equal treatment principle in the healthcare provision.[798]

The EHIC is an individual plastic card[799] that contains a certain set of data[800] which can be easily recognised in any Member State and enables patients to turn directly to the healthcare providers in case of need for healthcare in another Member State. The card is issued by the competent Member State, which must also determine the validity period of the document.[801] The card can be requested free of charge, although when exceptional circumstances occur such as theft, loss of the card or an urgent travel, and these situations prevent an EHIC from being issued, the competent institution must issue a provisional replacement certificate (hereinafter also referred to as PRC) with a limited validity period.[802]

[797] Article 25 (A)(2) IR.
[798] See footnote 550.
[799] Article 2 of AC Decision No S1.
[800] Detailed in AC Decision No S2.
[801] Article 3 of AC Decision No S1. The length of the validity periods differs widely in the Member States from several months (e.g. in Romania the EHIC is valid for six months) to several years (e.g. in Hungary EHIC is valid for three years). European Commission – MEMO/11/406: *Health: getting ready for the holiday – always travel with your European Health Insurance Card (EHIC)?* p. 2. http://europa.eu/rapid/pressReleasesAction.do?reference=MEMO/11/406&format=HTML&aged=0&language=EN (1 December 2011). Recently introduced changes concerning the validity periods and data on current validity periods can be found in the EHIC Reports. COUCHEIR (2013: 6-8.) and PACOLET and DE WISPELAERE (2014a: 10-11.).
Both very short and very long validity periods can raise concerns. On the one hand, the need for a regular change of EHICs due to a short-term validity constitutes a relatively big administrative burden, whereas on the other hand, long validity increases the possibility of fraudulent usage if the insurance status of the person concerned changes during the time of validity.
The national *determination of the length of the validity period* may also be subject to discussion, since in this way, the Member States can indirectly influence the length of temporary stay abroad. One could question why an expiry date is actually needed. In my opinion, the aim of preventing fraud and misuse cannot be accepted as a reason, since they should be stopped by strengthening the cooperation among the competent institutions and not by forcing the patients to request a new card – in some Member States – after just a few months. Using the analogy of the national health insurance cards, the EHIC could be issued for an unlimited period of time and if any changes occur in the insurance status of the patient, the institutions involved should have the obligation to inform each other as they are obliged to do so under the validity period. Article 24 (2) IR.
[802] Article 5 of AC Decision No S1.

The fact that the only proof of entitlement to sickness benefits in kind is the EHIC may raise concerns. Unlike on national level, where the existence of healthcare entitlements can be checked in some kind of database,[803] on European level no such controlling mechanism is in place. The provider to whom an EHIC is presented is bound by Union legislation – if the criteria are met – to provide the patient with necessary care, lacking any means to check the entitlement. This might lead to the fraudulent consumption of healthcare services and legal disputes in relation to the reimbursement of the costs of these services. Although it does not seem realistic nowadays, in the long run it would be highly desired to set up a European database, an online verification system (maybe as an integral part of the EESSI)[804] which would enable providers to check the patients' social security status, and this way prevent the misuse of the EHIC procedure.[805]

(3) Thirdly, the costs of necessary care are reimbursed only if the healthcare was provided by a *public healthcare provider*,[806] meaning that under the Regulation's regime, reimbursement cannot be claimed for medical treatment provided by private healthcare providers functioning beyond the scope of the public healthcare system.[807] This restriction can very well be seen as a budget control tool: the Member States intend to avoid being obliged to reimburse the definitely higher

[803] For instance in Hungary, a colour code system was introduced in relation to entitlement checks. When a patient presents his/her national social security card (TAJ kártya) to a healthcare provider, the provider is obliged to check his/her social security status in the online database. If the system gives a *green signal*, it means that the card is valid and the social security status of the patient is settled (rendezett). A *red signal* is received when – despite the card being valid – there is a problem regarding the patient's social security status (nem rendezett). A *blue signal* is for those who became insured in another country, making their card temporarily invalid (átmenetileg érvénytelen). *Brown* is for those whose card is deemed invalid for some other reason. Országos Egészségbiztosítási Pénztár (2011): *Tájékoztató a jogviszony-ellenőrzésről.* http://www.oep.hu/pls/portal/docs/PAGE/SZAKMA/OEPHUSZAK_EUSZOLG/JVELL_SZOLG/TAJEKOZTATO-JOGVISZONYELLENORZESROL4.PDF (13 March 2014), pp. 6-7.

[804] On EESSI, see footnote 279 and section V.1.2. *infra*.

[805] In this respect, work has been in progress on EU level for years now. The *NETC@RDS for e-EHIC ID project* aims at enabling the health practitioners to check foreign patients' entitlement to health care. http://netcards-project.com/web/frontpage (13 March 2014). See also COM (2003) 73, p. 8.

[806] In most of the cases this implies that the provider has a contract with the responsible institution of the MS of stay.

[807] However, these costs can be reimbursed under the PMD's regime. Further details on the inclusion of private providers can be found in this section *infra*.

private charges. By doing so, they do reduce patients' freedom of choice. What is worse is that patients do not always seem aware that they can expect their medical costs being reimbursed under the Regulation only if they obtain treatment at a public provider. In this respect, I share the opinion of the German healthcare insurance institutions, which suggest an easy way to tackle this source of misunderstandings: each healthcare provider that functions under the scope of the Regulation and thus accepts the EHIC in the course of providing necessary care, should be obliged to display an EU-wide, universal, easily recognisable symbol in their entrance area.[808] I share the opinion that a similar scheme could be followed as for credit card symbols: it is nowadays most common that restaurants, bars and hotels indicate somewhere around their entrance which types of credit cards are accepted for payment.[809] This practice results in a clear situation on both sides and prevents later difficulties. A similar solution could be applied to the EHIC. Moreover, it would not require any considerable investments, but would completely solve the above mentioned problem and certainly improve patients' feeling of certainty in such situations.

In recent years, the EHIC grew to be a very important and useful tool in the Union's healthcare policy. Data show that more than 190 million EHICs are currently in circulation,[810] which makes the EHIC one of the most visible EU tools for EU citizens and "*surely the most well-known tool for healthcare abroad*."[811]
Nevertheless, the practical functioning of the EHIC remains a subject of constant discussion and many problems of ill-application are reported.[812] The main problems can be grouped into three categories, namely (1) *improper usage* of the EHIC by patients; (2) *non-acceptance* of the EHIC by healthcare providers in the Member State of stay; and (3) *invoice rejection* based on the usage of the EHIC by competent institutions.

[808] JORENS and LHERNOULD (2013: 29.) and COUCHEIR (2013: 25.).
[809] See also point 39 of EP – IMCO (2007).
[810] Taking into account the PRCs as well, together they make more than 194 million. COUCHEIR (2013: 5.).
[811] LHERNOULD (2014: 184.).
[812] JORENS and LHERNOULD (2013: 29.).

(1) The *inappropriate or fraudulent use of the EHIC* is not a widespread problem. Rarely did cases occur in which the EHIC was used to obtain planned care, the treatment predated the issue of the EHIC or the EHIC was not used by the insured person to whom the EHIC was issued.[813]

(2) However, it is a more frequent problem that healthcare providers *refuse to accept the EHIC* presented to them or to follow the procedure applicable to the provision of necessary care. The reasons behind this are multifarious. On the one hand, *illegitimate refusals* are for example based on (a) a lack of knowledge regarding the EHIC and its procedures; (b) concerns or reluctance regarding extra paper work and red tape associated with the EHIC[814] and (c) concerns regarding late or non-payment by the competent institution;[815] on the other hand, *legitimate refusals* are based on the fact that one or more of the above conditions to use the EHIC to obtain healthcare abroad are not met, especially when (a) the patient turns to a private, non-contracted provider that falls outside of the scope of EHIC procedures or (b) the patient aims to obtain planned care instead of necessary care.

(3) Invoice rejections are not unknown either. Once again, "*(a) multitude of reasons are reported as to why countries fail to accept forms E125*[816] *or SED S080*[817] *for treatment obtained by their insured persons.*"[818] Most often the problems occur either in relation to the use of the EHIC[819] or the invoice.[820]

[813] COUCHEIR (2013: 18.).
[814] Providers often prefer private insurance over the EHIC or refer foreign patients to private providers. Neither of these practices comply with EU law.
[815] COUCHEIR (2013: 19.).
[816] E125 is a paper-based form, an individual statement of the costs of the medical treatment a person received in another Member State. Although E-forms were abolished by the new set of Coordination Regulations, they are still in use in several Member States.
[817] SED is the abbreviation for structured electronic document. SEDs were designed to replace the former E-forms and make communication of data between institutions easier and more efficient. SED S080 serves as a replacement of E125 and is used for claiming reimbursement.
[818] COUCHEIR (2013: 23.).
[819] The cases of improper use of the EHIC were already mentioned in this section *supra*.
[820] If, for instance, the form is incomplete or completed incorrectly. COUCHEIR (2013: 23.).

In my opinion, the main risk beyond these practices is that they hold a significant potential to undermine the public trust towards the EHIC itself[821] and towards EU tools in general. Therefore, it is very important to pay due attention to such claims and to develop techniques which are able to tackle the most typical problems. In general, better controlling and monitoring mechanisms should be introduced both on the national and European level. The claims coming either from patients, providers or competent institutions should be promptly investigated and if deemed necessary, legal action should be taken against any person or entity who may not comply with Union legislation. Moreover, further active, awareness-raising initiatives should be carried out both among patients and healthcare providers.[822] Although "*many countries stress that information is continuously kept available through a variety of channels,*"[823] the above mentioned problems show that more active measures should be implemented. In my view, this is a shared responsibility of the Member States[824] and the Union,[825] where best practices should be exchanged. The problems analysed above and some possible solutions suggested are summarised in Table 10 *infra*.

[821] COUCHEIR (2013: 3, 20.). For instance, the notorious non-acceptance practices of South-European touristic areas were very bad marketing for the EHIC. See among others Teresa HUNTER (2013): *Holidaymakers warned as Spain blocks EHIC usage*. The Telegraph, 31 Mar 2013, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/finance/personalfinance/insurance/travel/9960030/Holidaymakers-warned-as-Spain-blocks-EHIC-usage.html (2 April 2013) and Harriet MEYER (2013): *Spain's Ehic refusal prompts legal action from European Commission.* The Guardian, 30 May 2013, http://www.theguardian.com/money/2013/may/30/spain-ehic-refusal-european-commission (2 April 2014).

[822] Most countries do not take active measures to raise awareness concerning the EHIC neither among patients nor among providers. COUCHEIR (2013: 12-13.). See also PACOLET and DE WISPELAERE (2014a: 15-18.).

[823] COUCHEIR (2013: 12.).

[824] See footnote 587.

[825] The European Commission has taken serious efforts to spread information on and promote the EHIC: (1) it launched an online campaign with videos which were published on the most common video sharing sites (http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=559&langId=en&furtherVideos=yes), (2) a smartphone application was designed, available in 24 languages, which provides a guide on how to use the EHIC in the 32 countries and includes general information about the card, emergency phone numbers, covered treatments and costs, how to claim reimbursement and who to contact if you have lost your card (http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=559&langId=en); (3) it continuously provides information in the form of different leaflets, booklets, press releases and (4) through its website (http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=559&langId=en).

Table 10: Ill-application of the European Health Insurance Card

Nature of ill-application		Examples of ill-application	Possible solutions to tackle ill-application
improper usage of the EHIC by patients	patient acting in good faith	the validity period of the EHIC expired	awareness-raising among patients in various forms (e.g. through general practitioners, media)
		unaware of the legislation, the patient intends to obtain planned care with the EHIC	
		not covered by the healthcare scheme of the MS that issued the EHIC	facilitating more efficient inter-institutional communication
	patient acting maliciously (fraudulent usage of the EHIC)	the treatment predates the issue of the EHIC	indicating the starting date of the validity/ date of issue on the EHIC
		the patient maliciously intends to obtain planned care with the EHIC	developing controlling and monitoring mechanisms and taking legal steps if necessary
		usage of fake, forged EHIC	
		the EHIC is used by someone other than the person it was issued to	
non-acceptance of the EHIC by healthcare providers	illegitimate practices of non-acceptance	lack of knowledge about EHIC and its procedures	awareness-raising among healthcare providers in various forms (e.g. in the framework of general healthcare education, specialised trainings, journals, circular letters)
		concerns regarding extra paper work and red tape	improving administrative procedures
		concerns regarding late or non-payment	improving cooperation between competent institutions, speeding up reimbursement mechanisms by more efficient inter-institutional communication, taking legal steps in the event of delayed or non-payment
	legitimate practices of non-acceptance	private provider	applying an EU-wide, universal symbol to providers that accept EHIC
		requested healthcare falls outside of the notion of necessary care	providing clearer guidelines on the scope of necessary care[826]
		usage of invalid EHIC	
invoice refusal by competent institutions	EHIC related problems	improper use of the EHIC (*see supra*)	
	invoice related problems	incomplete or incorrectly completed document	facilitating more efficient inter-institutional communication

Source: the author's own summary

[826] On the notion of necessary care, see section III.2.2.1.B.

Although I firmly believe that the EHIC holds great opportunities, the EU is far from using its full potential. It seems to me that the expectations about the EHIC are only partly met so far and that there is still a long way to go to its full implementation. The replacement of the paper-based E-forms[827] with the EHIC should be considered a first step. A second step would be an improved version of the EHIC which is able to electronically store healthcare data safely,[828] not mentioning that the original idea was to combine the EHIC with the national health insurance cards.[829] This also has not happened yet in many countries, although in the long run it could replace these national cards.[830]

I share the opinion that the '*electronification*' of the EHIC is the direction in which the European Union should move towards.[831] The EHIC could function as an '*EU medical passport*' (1) incorporating both national and European healthcare rights of the person concerned, (2) enabling healthcare providers to verify his/her entitlements and (3) storing medical data. However, it must be understood that the implementation of such a system requires considerable future investments and raises numerous problems to deal with.[832]

Under the Directive's regime, from the three above detailed conditions only one remained, namely that costs are only reimbursed *if the healthcare in question is among the benefits to which the insured person is entitled in the Member State of affiliation*.[833] Subsequently, Member States are not obliged to reimburse the costs of treatments which are not covered by or expressly excluded from the benefit basket of the Member State of affiliation. It must be pointed out though, that this is not entirely

[827] The following E-forms were progressively replaced: E111 (for holidays), E128 (for posting), E110 (for international road transport), E128 (for study) and E119 (for job seeking). COM (2003) 73, p. 4.
[828] COM (2003) 73, p. 5.
[829] COM (2003) 73, p. 12.
[830] The EHIC carries a free area which *is an area located on the reverse side of the European card and available for national purposes.* Point 3.3.4. of Annex 1 to AC Decision S2. This free area could be used to integrate the national healthcare card into the EHIC.
[831] COM (2003) 73, pp. 15-16.
[832] Among others – as each application where ICT is involved – it raises serious concerns regarding data protection and confidentiality of sensitive medical data. This issue is further dealt with in Chapter V.
[833] Article 7 (1) PMD.

the same condition as in the Regulation, because when necessary care is received under the coordination mechanism, the rules on the benefit coverage of the Member State of treatment apply.[834] It is indeed the competent Member State which defines whether or not the person is entitled to healthcare services under its own legislation, but if he/she is and obtains occasional care in another Member State, the available benefits are defined by the legislation of the latter country.[835] The Directive's provision is not necessarily disadvantageous for the patient. Yet, he/she must be aware that if he/she obtains a medical treatment which is normally provided in the Member State of stay as a benefit included into its benefit package but is not covered by the benefit package of the Member State of affiliation, reimbursement cannot be claimed under the Directive.

Unlike under the Regulation, the patients are not required to present a proof of their entitlement to healthcare services to the healthcare providers, since the healthcare provider is no longer interested whether the patient's social security status checks out. The provider receives the full payment for the treatment from the patient, so it does not participate in the posterior reimbursement procedure between the patient and the competent institution. If the patient proves not to be entitled to the healthcare obtained, on the ground of Article 7 (1) of the Patient Mobility Directive the competent institution can legitimately refuse to reimburse the medical costs, which in the end remain at the expense of the patient.

Similarly, the restriction regarding the accessible providers is not applicable either. The Directive covers both public and private providers, which obviously extends the patients' possibility to choose. Therefore, this can be seen as a beneficial development from the patients' point of view.[836] However, some providers have

[834] According to the full integration principle, the person is treated as though he/she were insured under the legislation of the MS of stay. Article 19 (1) BR and Article 25 (A) (3) IR.

[835] This issue is dealt with in details in section III.2.2.1.A.

[836] However beneficial the inclusion of private providers is, it raises a serious concern in relation to equal treatment and might result in reverse discrimination. The problem can be illustrated with the example of Hungary. The Hungarian national legislation is not quite clear about whether Hungarian patients are entitled to obtain necessary care at *non-contracted providers* in another Member State under the Directive's regime. One could argue that the Hungarian health insurance scheme does not cover treatments at private providers within the country (Article 9 of Act LXXXIII of 1997 on Compulsory Health Insurance hereinafter also referred to as Ebtv.). It can thus do the same when the

already been reported to abuse the extended opportunities offered by the Directive, inviting patients with an EHIC to pay upfront (even though domestic patients do not pay on the spot) or directing them to private providers instead of public ones which function under the scope of the Regulation.[837] These practices are illegitimate and do not serve the interest of the patients. Therefore, such cases should be notified to the responsible authorities that can take the necessary measures to prevent such cases from happening again.

At the same time, another condition popped up – rather surprisingly – which has not been applicable to necessary care under the Regulation, namely the requirement of prior authorisation. Since the Directive does not make a distinction between planned and unplanned care, but covers them both under the notion of cross-border healthcare,[838] it must be deduced that all the conditions included in the Directive are applicable to both types. This has a fully illogical result regarding the relationship between necessary care and the authorisation requirement. As mentioned above,[839] the Directive permits Member States to provide for a system of prior authorisation for the reimbursement of costs of cross-border healthcare[840] if it is justified by overriding reasons of general interest.[841] However, what seems to be an acceptable

provider is established in another Member State. However, the Directive is univocal on the point that *the Member State of affiliation shall ensure the costs incurred by an insured person who receives cross-border healthcare are reimbursed, if the healthcare in question is among the benefits to which the insured person is entitled in the Member State of affiliation*. (Article 7 (1) PMD). So the counter-argument is that it is the treatment in question which decides whether the costs must be reimbursed, not the status of the provider. The current national legislation accepts the latter argument, because it provides that if an insured person obtains unplanned, medically necessary treatment at a provider that does not fall under the scope of the Regulations but is established within the European Union, the costs must be reimbursed (Article 8 (1) of Governmental Decree No 340/2013). Nevertheless, this right of the patients is neither expressly declared in the national legislation, nor communicated to the public.
In my opinion, this constitutes *reserve discrimination*, where non-mobile patients enjoy a lower level of social protection, since their domestic private medical expenses are not reimbursed, than mobile patients, whose private medical expenses, which occurred abroad, are (at least partly) reimbursed. On reverse discrimination see footnote 1022 *infra*.

[837] COUCHEIR (2013: 20.).

[838] This issue is dealt with in section III.2.2.1.B. See also footnote 616.

[839] This issue is dealt with in section III.2.2.1.C.

[840] Article 8 (1) PMD.

[841] Article 7 (9) PMD.

practice in relation to planned care results in an unrealistic legal scenario in relation to occasional care. The very notion of necessary care is based on the fact that in such cases there is neither time nor opportunity to request prior authorisation, since the patient does not have the intention to consume healthcare services before the need occurs. How lifelike would it be to expect a patient who – for instance – suffered a ski accident or fell ill during a three-day conference trip to request prior authorisation and wait for the prior authorisation to be granted before the provision of healthcare? Of course, this situation appears only if healthcare is provided under the Directive's regime and is subject to prior authorisation, such as a treatment by a private provider involving overnight hospital accommodation. Nevertheless, the Hungarian delegation expressly addressed this question in the Administrative Commission, and received the answer that *treatment should be reimbursed if it becomes necessary during a temporary stay and prior authorisation cannot be requested*.[842] It is true that the interpretation given by the Secretariat of the Administrative Commission is perfectly logical and realistic, but not in line with the current wording of the Directive. Since the interpretation of the Administrative Commission is not binding for the Member States, in theory it would be possible that a Member State refuses to reimburse the costs of necessary care obtained without a prior authorisation.

Table 11 *infra* shows the discrepancies of the administrative conditions between the Regulation's and the Directive's provisions when obtaining unplanned care.

[842] Administrative Commission for the Coordination of Social Security Services (2011): *Minutes of the Working Party of the Administrative Commission on Patients' mobility*. AC 332/11, 4 October 2011.

Table 11: Administrative formalities related to unplanned care

Administrative condition	Coordination Regulation	Patient Mobility Directive
(1) entitlement to healthcare services	✓	✓
	the patient must be entitled to healthcare services under the legislation of the competent MS	the patient must be entitled to healthcare services under the legislation of the competent MS AND the healthcare must be among the benefits provided by the MS of affiliation
(2) presentation of proof of entitlement to healthcare services to the healthcare provider	✓	⊗
	the patient must hold an EHIC or a PRC	no need to present proof of entitlement
(3) restriction on the accessible healthcare providers	✓	⊗
	only public providers are covered	both public and private providers are covered
(4) prior authorisation	⊗	?
	no need to request PA	*in theory*, MSs can refuse to reimburse the costs of treatments subject to PA, but obtained as necessary care without a PA

Source: the author's own summary, based on the legislation

If these conditions are fulfilled, (part of) the medical expenses must be borne by the Member State of affiliation in accordance with the rules and procedures detailed *infra* in Chapter IV.

III.2.2.2.C. Administrative formalities when obtaining planned healthcare

As the Member States' entitlement to require prior authorisation regarding planned care has already been analysed,[843] in this section those rules are highlighted which are applicable to the procedures through which authorisations are granted or

[843] See section III.2.2.1.C.

requests refused. Here as well, an evolution of legislation can be observed, since (1) first only the Regulation's authorisation procedure existed, (2) subsequently certain points of which were interpreted and clarified by the European Court of Justice and certain requirements regarding these procedures were stressed, and (3) then the Directive created its own, separate authorisation system applicable to cross-border healthcare in general and codified the case law of the Court as well.

(1) The Coordination Regulation provides that *an insured person travelling to another Member State with the purpose of receiving benefits in kind during the stay shall seek authorisation from the competent institution.*[844] Notably, the competent institution is bound to issue the requested permission, if two well-known conditions are met, namely that (a) the treatment is included in the benefit package provided for by the Member State of residence and that (b) the said treatment cannot be provided in this country within a medically justifiable time limit.[845]

While limiting the discretionary power of the competent institutions in terms of refusing to issue prior authorisation, Article 20 (2) of the Basic Regulation does not in any sense intend to prevent the Member States from entitling their citizens to get reimbursed for medical costs incurred abroad even if the criteria referred to in that article are not met. As the Court repeatedly confirmed, *the sole purpose of that provision is to identify the circumstances in which the competent national institution is precluded from refusing authorisation sought on the basis of* the Regulation. *That provision is not designed to limit the circumstances in which such authorisation may be granted. It follows that, where permission is granted on the basis of a national rule which provides that authorisation is to be granted where it is established that hospital treatment can be provided under better medical conditions abroad, such permission constitutes an authorisation within the meaning of* the Regulation.[846] This provision basically indicates that the Member States are free to authorise treatments

[844] Article 20 (1) BR.
[845] Article 20 (2) BR. These criteria are dealt with in section III.2.2.1.C *supra*.
[846] C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 31; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 41, 50; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 39, 53.

abroad even if – lacking the fulfilment of the said conditions – they are not legally obliged to do so.[847]

Concerning the prior authorisation scheme of the coordination mechanism, which in practice materialises into the issuing of the so-called *S2 form*,[848] the Court defined some minimum requirements in its case law.

(2) Firstly, the Court pinpointed that *a scheme of prior authorisation cannot legitimise discretionary decisions taken by the national authorities which are liable to negate the effectiveness of provisions of Community law*.[849] Therefore, the administrative procedure must be based (a) *on objective, non-discriminatory criteria which are known in advance*,[850] *in such a way as to circumscribe the exercise of the national authorities' discretion, so that it is not used arbitrarily*;[851] and (b) *on a procedural system which is easily accessible and capable of ensuring that a request for authorisation will be dealt with objectively and impartially within a reasonable time and refusals to grant authorisation must also be capable of being challenged in judicial or quasi-judicial proceedings*.[852] Furthermore, (c) *refusals to grant*

[847] On the different practices of the Member States see KESTELOOT et al. (1995: 47-48); COUCHEIR and JORENS (2005: 22-23.); HAJDÚ József (2008): *Cross border health care under the 1408/71 EC Regulation.* Studia Juridica Caroliensia, Vol 3, Károli Gáspár Református Egyetem Állam- és Jogtudományi Kar, Budapest and VAN DER MEI (2011: 1301.).

[848] The S2 form is a PD under the new Regulation, which replaced the paper-based E 112 form but continued to function as a proof of entitlement to scheduled treatment abroad. According to Article 26 (A) (1) IR, *for the purposes of the application of Article 20(1) BR, the insured person shall present this document issued by the competent institution to the institution of the place of stay.* The ECJ also confirmed in Keller, that *forms E 111 and E 112 are intended to assure the institution of the Member State of stay and the doctors authorised by that institution that the holders of those forms are entitled to receive in that Member State, during the period specified in the form, treatment whose cost will be borne by the competent institution*. C-145/03 *Keller*, 49.

[849] Joined Cases C-286/82 and C-26/83 *Luisi and Carbone*, 34; Joined Cases C-358/93 and C-416/93 *Bordessa and Others*, 25; Joined Cases C-163/94, C-165/94 and C-250/94 *Sanz de Lera and Others*, 25; C-205/99 *Analir and Others*, 37; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 90; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 84; C-372/04 *Watts*, 115.

[850] Article 22 (1) IR lay the charge on the Member States to *ensure that any necessary information is made available to insured persons regarding the procedures and conditions for the granting of benefits in kind.*

[851] C-205/99 *Analir and Others*, 38; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 90; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 85; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 57; C-372/04 *Watts*, 116;C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 44; C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 43.

[852] C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 90; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 48, 57; C-372/04 *Watts*, 116; C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 43.

authorisation, or the advice on which such refusals may be based, must refer to the specific provisions on which they are based and be properly reasoned in accordance with them. Likewise, courts or tribunals hearing actions against such refusals must be able to seek the advice of wholly objective and impartial independent experts.[853]

Each of these requirements (which are summarised in Table 12 *infra*) aim to limit the Member States' discretionary power, to guarantee an impartial and objective evaluation of the requests and to ensure transparency of the procedures in order to strengthen the patients' feeling that they are not exposed to an uncontrollable, untraceable bureaucratic mechanism. However, some of the requirements are rather vaguely phrased and may thus not have the desired result. For instance, the criterion which says that the factors assessed in the authorisation procedure are to be known in advance does not concretise how or by means of what platform and where this information must be published or how much in advance this has to be communicated towards the insured persons.[854] Similarly, it is not quite clear what can be considered *reasonable time* concerning the decision-making. It is certainly left to the Member States to define their administrative procedures and the processing times, but – similarly to what was suggested in relation to the notion of the medically justifiable time limit[855] – it would increase the level of legal certainty in favour of the patients, if an EU-wide maximum processing time (hereinafter also referred to as MPT) was introduced.

[853] C-56/01 *Inizan*, 49, 57; C-372/04 *Watts*, 117.
[854] One may raise the question, for example, whether it is appropriate to inform the insured person about these rules only right before he/she submits his/her request for a treatment abroad.
[855] On the introduction of MWT, see section III.2.2.1.C.

Table 12: Requirements concerning a prior administrative authorisation scheme in accordance with the case law of the European Court of Justice

(1) Requirements concerning the criteria of the assessment	objective, non-discriminatory
	known in advance
	capable of preventing arbitrary decisions
(2) Requirements concerning the procedural system	easily accessible
	capable of ensuring objectivity and impartiality
	capable of ensuring a decision within a reasonable time
	capable of being challenged in judicial or quasi-judicial proceedings.
(3) Requirements concerning administrative decisions and courts or tribunal hearing actions	must refer to the specific provisions on which they are based
	must be properly reasoned

Source: the author's own summary

In principle, the *competent institution* is responsible for assessing all the relevant information in each case and for deciding about the provision of prior authorisation. This rule is completely reasonable taking into account that the competent institution has to bear the costs of the scheduled treatment.[856] However, there is an exception when the *institution of the place of residence* plays a significant role in this procedure, namely if the insured person does not reside in the competent Member State and is willing to obtain treatment in a third Member State.

In this case, the person concerned has to request the authorisation from the institution of the place of stay, which certifies *whether the conditions set out in the second sentence of Article 20 (2) BR are met in its own territory.* At the same time, the request has to be forwarded to the competent institution without delay and this institution decides whether or not to grant the authorisation. It may refuse to grant the authorisation (1) if the said conditions are *not met* in the Member State of residence or (2) if the competent Member State itself *can provide* the required treatment within a medically justifiable time limit.[857] Since this process involves lengthy administrative decision-making in two Member States, it can be – in practice –

[856] Article 26 (A) (1) IR.
[857] Article 26 (A) (2) IR. On the issue of the medically justifiable time limit, see section III.2.2.1.C.

highly time-consuming, which is very likely to be disadvantageous for the patient in need of medical care. Therefore, the Union legislature implemented two provisions in favour of the patient to ensure the timely provision of the treatment. (1) Firstly, *in the absence of a reply within the deadlines set by its national legislation, the authorisation shall be considered to have been granted by the competent institution.*[858] (2) Secondly, if the patient needs urgent vitally necessary treatment, and *the authorisation cannot be refused in accordance with the second sentence of Article 20 (2) BR, the authorisation shall be granted by the institution of the place of residence on behalf of the competent institution, which shall be immediately informed by the institution of the place of residence*.[859]

Both solutions seek to avoid that the patient needs to wait for an administrative decision for an unreasonably long time. The first solution approximates to my idea on guaranteeing legal certainty for patients by setting a deadline or maximum processing time for administrative decision-making. Yet, instead of national processing times, I support the introduction of a universal, European deadline set out by the Regulation. The second solution was inspired by the *Keller* case,[860] which is detailed *infra*.

The administrative procedure can result either in granting the authorisation or in refusing the request for authorisation. However, after an authorisation has been granted, another crucial issue is the scope of the authorisation, namely where the limits lie of the entitlement covered by the authorisation issued by the competent

[858] Article 26 (A) (2) IR.
[859] Article 26 (A) (3) IR.
[860] C-145/03 Heirs of Annette *Keller* v Instituto Nacional de la Seguridad Social (INSS) [ECR 2005 Page I-02529] The case concerned a German national, who resided in Spain and was affiliated to the Spanish healthcare system. While on a temporary visit in Germany, she was hospitalised and diagnosed with a malignant tumour, sufficiently serious to be likely to cause her death at any time. Since she wished to be able to continue receiving the medical treatment necessitated by the condition affecting her in Germany, Ms Keller requested authorisation from the Spanish competent institution. The authorisation was issued to her, because – taken due account to the serious nature of her state of health – a transfer to Spain was not advisable. Following numerous examinations and a thorough analysis of the various possibilities of treatment available, the doctors of the German hospital considered that, in view of its extremely delicate nature and the special expertise it required, the surgical operation which was immediately and vitally necessary for Ms Keller could only be performed in a specialised clinic in Switzerland.

Member State. The *Keller* case also served as a proper opportunity for the Court to take its stand on this question. In this case, the patient, who was entitled by the competent institution to receive medical care in Germany, was transferred and operated on in Switzerland due to the decision of the German doctors. The competent institution was reluctant to bear the costs of the treatment in the latter country, because in its opinion medical treatment provided in a non-member country would have required express permission, so the authorisation issued did not cover such an arrangement.[861] The Court proved its commitment to the principle of *shared responsibilities*. From this principle it follows that by issuing a prior authorisation, the competent institution is dependent on the decision of the doctors authorised by the institution of the Member State of stay. They are called on to treat the insured person in that country, and the competent institution is obliged to accept and recognise the findings and choices of treatment made by them.[862] Since *the doctors established in the Member State of stay are clearly best placed to assess the state of health of the person concerned and the immediate treatment required by that state*,[863] they are free to choose the treatment they find the most appropriate in accordance with the current state of medical knowledge, which also includes the possibility to choose to transfer the patient to another state where the treatment required can be provided.[864] In this regard, it is not relevant whether that state is one of the Member States of the European Union.[865] At the same time, the institution of the place of stay must keep the competent institution informed and provide it with the relevant data if

[861] C-145/03 *Keller*, 19. One may wonder though, whether the situation would have been different if Ms Keller had been operated on in another Member State. In my opinion, this was a very weak argument from the competent Member State.
[862] C-145/03 *Keller*, 50. This can be considered as a confirmation of a finding which showed up several times in the case law of the ECJ: see by analogy, in the context of medical findings concerning the incapacity for work, C-22/86 Giuseppe *Rindone* v Allgemeine Ortskrankenkasse Bad Urach-Münsingen [ECR 1987 Page 01339], 15; C-45/90 Alberto *Paletta (I)* and others v Brennet AG [ECR 1992 Page I-03423], 28 and C-206/94 Brennet AG v Vittorio *Paletta (II)* [ECR 1996 Page I-02357], 24-28.
[863] C-145/03 *Keller*, 51.
[864] C-145/03 *Keller*, 54.
[865] C-145/03 *Keller*, 55.

it appears medically appropriate to supplement the treatment covered by the existing authorisation.[866]

Although according to the settled case law the person concerned, provided with a prior authorisation, cannot be required to return to the competent Member State to undergo a medical examination there, when doctors authorised by the institution of the Member State of stay consider that his/her state of health requires urgent vitally necessary treatment,[867] the competent institution must retain the right – at any time during the procedure granting the authorisation – to have the insured person examined by a doctor of its own choice in the Member State of stay or residence.[868] The latter issue opens up the question of *fraud and abuse*: what possibilities does the competent institution have if doubts are raised in relation to the medical findings on which the administrative decision is based. The Court dealt with the matter of abuse in its *Paletta* judgements.[869] In *Paletta I*, the Court ruled that *the competent institution is bound in fact and in law by the medical findings made by the institution of the place of residence or temporary residence, when it does not have the person concerned examined by a doctor of its choice, as it may do under* the Coordination Regulations.[870] This implies that if the competent institution does not exercise its right offered by the Regulations, it must rely on the institution of the place of stay or residence. However, as pointed out in this case, sometimes the competent institution is simply *not able to make good use of this possibility*,[871] because it might not be aware of the insured person's exact place of stay and even if it does know, the competent institution might not have any consultant doctor in the given area.

[866] Article 26 A (5) IR.
[867] C-22/86 *Rindone*, 21; C-145/03 *Keller*, 56.
[868] Article 26 A (4) IR.
[869] C-45/90 Alberto *Paletta (I)* and others v Brennet AG [ECR 1992 Page I-03423] and C-206/94 Brennet AG v Vittorio *Paletta (II)* [ECR 1996 Page I-02357]. Both decisions concerned the members of an Italian family who were employed in Germany and reported to have fallen sick while on a leave in another country. The competent institution (that happened to be their employer in this case) refused to provide benefits on the ground that it did not consider itself bound by the medical findings made abroad the veracity of which it had serious reasons to doubt. C-45/90 *Paletta I*, 2-4.
[870] C-45/90 *Paletta I*, 28. See also C-22/86 *Rindone*, 15.
[871] C-45/90 *Paletta I*, 26. This statement is all the more valid when the competent institution is not a social security authority, but an employer.

Nevertheless, when its opinion on fraudulent use of the coordination rules was expressly asked for in *Paletta II*, the Court reminded that *Community law cannot be relied on for the purposes of abuse or fraud.*[872] If reasonable doubts are raised in relation to the veracity of the facts on which a prior authorisation is based, the Member States involved must cooperate in accordance with the procedure set out by Article 5 of the Implementing Regulation. Therefore, in order to fight and prevent fraud and abuse, it is essential that the competent institutions in the various Member States have direct contacts and support each other.

If the competent institution refuses to provide the patient with a prior authorisation, the patient has the right to challenge the decision. The outcome of the review is either that the administrative decision of the first instance is affirmed and the authorisation denied, or that as a result of new facts (e.g. a deterioration in the claimant's health status) or due to the re-assessment of the situation, the authorisation is granted. In this respect, the question had to be answered how it should be evaluated if the patient – after the refusal – in the meantime underwent the desired treatment abroad without an authorisation. The *Vanbraekel* case[873] shed light on the Court's position – among others – on *post factum authorisation*. Both here and in the *Elchinov* judgement,[874] where the question appeared again, the Court firmly held that *where the request of an insured person for authorisation has been refused by the competent institution and it is subsequently established, either by the competent institution itself or by a court decision, that that refusal was unjustified, that person is entitled to be reimbursed directly by the competent institution in an amount equivalent to that which it would ordinarily have borne if authorisation had been*

[872] C-206/94 *Paletta (II)*, 24. See also, in particular, (1) regarding the *freedom to provide services*, C-33/74 *van Binsbergen*, 13; and C-23/93 *TV10* SA v Commissariaat voor de Media [ECR 1994 Page I-04795], 21; (2) regarding the *free movement of goods*, C-229/83 Association des Centres distributeurs Édouard *Leclerc* and others v SARL "Au blé vert" and others [ECR 1985 Page 00001], 27; (3) regarding the *freedom of movement for workers*, C-39/86 Sylvie *Lair* v Universität Hannover [ECR 1988 Page 03161], 43; (3) and regarding the *Common Agricultural Policy*, C-8/92 *General Milk* Products v Hauptzollamt Hamburg-Jonas [ECR 1993 Page I-00779], 21.
[873] See footnote 333.
[874] See footnote 679.

properly granted in the first place.[875] This case law provides the patients with the certainty that if they fulfil the conditions for planned care required by the Regulation, they are entitled to the permission and as a consequence to be reimbursed according to the coordination regime even if the competent authorisation refuses their authorisation first. However, as said above,[876] due to several loopholes accompanying the conditions for planned care (e.g. unclearly defined benefit coverage or dilemmas in relation to the medically justifiable time limit), it is often not easy for the patients to guess whether they might fulfil the requirements. This way, obtaining treatment abroad without an authorisation in the hope that the authorisation will be granted *a posteriori* holds the risk that if the permission is not granted after all, the financial burden remains on the patient unless he/she can claim reimbursement under the Patient Mobility Directive.

Most of the rules laid down by the Court were codified in the Patient Mobility Directive. At the same time, the Directive created its own, genuine authorisation system.

(3) Interestingly enough, the authorisation scheme of the Patient Mobility Directive grew out of the idea that prior authorisation cannot be required in relation to healthcare services, because it constitutes a barrier to free movement.[877] Soon it became clear though, that in certain cases prior authorisation is a necessary and justified measure, on the one hand because an uncontrollable patient flow has the potential to jeopardise healthcare planning and thus result in *wastage of financial, technical and human resources* and endanger the Member States' healthcare systems

[875] C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 34; C-326/00 *Ioannidis*, 61; C-8/02 *Leichtle*, 55; C-145/03 *Keller*, 69; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 48. See also Anne Pieter VAN DER MEI (2002): *Cross-Border Access to Health Care within the European Union: Some Reflections on Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms and Vanbraekel*. Maastricht Journal of European and Comparative Law, Vol 9 Issue 2, p. 211.

[876] On the conditions concerning planned care, see section III.2.2.1.C.

[877] See footnote 326. See also Recital 38 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive and Article 7 (8) PMD.

in general;[878] and on the other hand because in some cases the patient's safety is at stake.[879]

The grounds of justification[880] and the possible reasons for refusal[881] are not analysed here again. The focus is set on the procedural requirements included in the Directive, which provides that *the system of prior authorisation, including the criteria and the application of those criteria, and individual decisions of refusal to grant prior authorisation, shall be restricted to what is necessary and proportionate to the objective to be achieved, and may not constitute a means of arbitrary discrimination or an unjustified obstacle to the free movement of patients*.[882] It is apparent from the wording of the Directive that its aim is to limit the scope of prior authorisation schemes as much as possible. Whereas the European institutions tend to focus on keeping the requirement of authorisation as an *ultima ratio*, the Member States consider it as one of the last remaining fastnesses to protect their healthcare systems.[883] The Member States might therefore implement the Directive in a way which allows them to use prior authorisation schemes permitted by the Directive to their full potential. Whether these measures will be accepted as necessary and proportionate[884] is a question for the future. In regard to this, one may ask whether all the national measures which make healthcare subject to prior authorisation based on one of the justifying reasons incorporated in the Directive should necessarily be seen

[878] On the justification of prior authorisation schemes, see section III.2.2.1.C. See also Recital 40 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive.
[879] Recital 43 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive.
[880] Article 8 (2) PMD. This issue is detailed in section III.2.2.1.C.
[881] Article 8 (6) PMD. This issue is detailed in section III.2.2.1.C.
[882] Article 8 (1) PMD.
[883] It can also be said that prior authorisation is looked at as a "*means of restricting, or at least rationalizing, "exodus" from the national welfare system towards other Member States' facilities*." Vassilis HATZOPOULOS and Thien Uyen DO (2006): *The case law of the ECJ concerning the free provision of services: 2000-2005*. Common Market Law Review, Vol 43, p. 941.
[884] The requirement of the *necessity and proportionality* of the restricting measures is also rooted in the case law of the ECJ, which on several occasions held that *the conditions attached to the grant of an authorisation must satisfy the requirement of proportionality* [C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 82; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 83; C-372/04 *Watts*, 113-114; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 41] and that they must *not exceed what is objectively necessary for that purpose and that the same result cannot be achieved by less restrictive rules* [C-205/84 *Commission v Germany*, 29; C-180/89 *Commission v Italy*, 18; C-106/91 *Ramrath*, 31; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 75; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 68; C-8/02 *Leichtle*, 43; C-372/04 *Watts*, 106; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 34; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 44].

as proportionate. Are there really no less restrictive measures that can be applied which are able to achieve the objectives in a similar way? For instance, could a *prior notification system*[885] not fulfil the same role? In a possible prior notification system the patient could unilaterally inform both the competent institution and the institution where he/she intends to obtain the treatment. This way both institutions could reckon with this need in their planning,[886] and if concerns arise regarding to the protection of public health,[887] the competent institution would be in charge of informing the patient about the risk, who would be free to consider whether he/she is willing to take the risk or not.

The provisions which say that *the administrative procedures shall be based on objective, non-discriminatory criteria*[888] and that they *shall be easily accessible and capable of ensuring objectivity and impartiality*[889] are true reflections of the case law.[890] Similarly, nothing new is added to the requirement that the decisions resulting from these procedures must be *properly reasoned, subject to review and capable of being challenged in judicial proceedings*.[891]

However, an interesting new element is that the Directive expressly imposes the obligation on the Member States to deal with the requests for cross-border healthcare within a reasonable period of time. Moreover, these national standards of time must be made public in advance.[892] Nevertheless, the problem is that this rule requires that the requests are – as the Directive phrases it – *dealt with*, not *decided about* within this timeframe. This difference is apparently not just a matter of word choice, but sets a deadline for the start of the administrative procedure, not for the end of it. Of course, it is important for patients to know that their requests enter the evaluation phase in due time, but it is even more important to know when they can expect the

[885] The idea of a prior notification system is included in the Directive, but only as a voluntary option to receive in return a written confirmation of the amount to be reimbursed. Article 9 (5) PMD.
[886] Justifying reasons based on planning are included in Article 8 (2) (a) PMD.
[887] Justifying reasons based on the protection of public health are included in Article 8 (2) (b)-(c) PMD.
[888] Article 9 (1) PMD.
[889] Article 9 (2) PMD.
[890] See footnotes 850-852 and Table 13 *supra*.
[891] Article 9 (4) PMD. See also footnote 853.
[892] Article 9 (3) PMD.

result on which the reimbursement of medical costs depends. As I already mentioned, the introduction of a universal maximum processing time could greatly contribute to the protection of patients' rights.[893]

It is worth noting that the Directive requires the Member States to take into account three factors when considering a request, namely (a) the specific medical condition,[894] (b) the urgency and (c) individual circumstances.[895] It is most evident that the patient's state of health influences the decision as well as the timeliness of the treatment. However, no reference is made to what those individual circumstances are that have to be assessed. They could be a whole range of things, such as the medical history, the refusal of former requests, the ability to carry out a professional activity or even non-health-related determinants. On this point, the Member States are free to decide which circumstances they want to include into their implementing laws.

The above mentioned procedural requirements are categorised in Table 13 *infra*.

Table 13: Requirements concerning a prior administrative authorisation scheme in accordance with the Patient Mobility Directive

(1) Requirements concerning the system of PA in general	necessary
	proportionate
	may not constitute a means of arbitrary discrimination
	may not constitute an unjustified obstacle to the free movement of patients
(2) Requirements concerning the criteria of the assessment	objective, non-discriminatory
	necessary and proportionate
(3) Requirements concerning the procedural system	easily accessible
	related information publicly available at the appropriate level
	capable of ensuring objectivity and impartiality
	requests must be dealt within a reasonable period of time
	the specific medical condition, the urgency and individual circumstances must be taken into account
(4) Requirements concerning administrative decisions	must be properly reasoned
	must be subject to review
	capable of being challenged in judicial proceedings

Source: the author's own summary

[893] See the idea of MPT earlier in this section.
[894] Article 9 (3) (a) PMD.
[895] Article 9 (3) (b) PMD.

There is an exceptional rule applicable to patients with rare diseases.[896] *When a patient affected, or suspected of being affected, by a rare disease applies for prior authorization, a clinical evaluation may be carried out by experts in that field.*[897] Since one of the specificities of rare diseases is the scarcity of relevant knowledge and expertise,[898] it is possible that there are no experts in the Member State of affiliation who are familiar with the rare disease in question, in which case it is highly advisable[899] to seek scientific opinion in another Member State. In the course of this exercise, the newly invented European reference networks[900] are supposed to play a significant role in the future.[901] Through these provisions, the European Union took a small, but important step towards *ensuring effective and efficient recognition, prevention, diagnosis, treatment, care, and research for rare diseases in Europe*.[902]

It must be admitted that the case law compliant codification of the procedural safeguards is indeed a step forward. However, the Directive does not do much more than that: it does not go "*beyond the existing precedents in recognising additional rights for the patient.*"[903] Quite the contrary, by creating an authorisation mechanism parallel with the Coordination Regulations, it makes the European legal framework on cross-border patient mobility even more difficult to handle for the patients. Some potential sources of difficulties hiding in the legislation are scrutinised in the next section.

[896] *Rare diseases are those that meet a prevalence threshold of not more than five affected persons per 10000, in line with Regulation (EC) No 141/2000 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 16 December 1999 on orphan medicinal products, and they are all serious, chronic and often life threatening*. Recital 55 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive.
[897] Article 8 (4) PMD.
[898] European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions on Rare Diseases: Europe's challenges*. COM (2008) 679 final, 11. 11. 2008, p. 2.
[899] It is not phrased in the Directive as an obligation, but rather as an opportunity for the Member States.
[900] On the provisions related to European reference networks, see Article 12 PMD.
[901] Article 13 (a) PMD.
[902] COM (2008) 679 final, p. 3.
[903] Stephanie DE LA ROSA (2012): *The Directive on Cross-Border Healthcare or the art of codifying complex case law*. Common Market Law Review, Vol 49, p. 34.

III.2.2.3. The complexity of the recent legal tools simultaneously applicable on European cross-border patient mobility

What patients are likely to find very confusing about the Union's legislation on cross-border patient mobility is that different legal tools (partly) cover the same issues (such as authorisation and reimbursement) and apply different rules to the same issues under their own, individual regimes. In the absence of a well-defined hierarchy among the simultaneously applicable legal institutions, patients can get lost easily in the labyrinth of legal provisions. This section aims to mark some of the main crossroads of this maze and attempts to offer an itinerary to find your way through.

Many of the issues which are shared by or differ in the Regulations and the Directive were already discussed in the above sections. Therefore, here a comparative approach is used to highlight the discrepancies of the different legal tracks.[904] Four (plus one) criteria of comparison are taken into account *infra* in this section, namely (1) objective and legal basis, (2) scope, (3) approach towards authorisation schemes and (4) administrative procedure. (5) The difference between the reimbursement regimes is touched upon only briefly, because their in-depth analysis is carried out in a separate chapter.[905] After the comparison the relationship of the two pillars of patient mobility are examined.

(1) As already said,[906] the mechanisms of the Coordination Regulations and the Patient Mobility Directive, which is based on the case law of the Court, emerged from different ideas, and are thus rooted in *different legal bases*. Whereas (a) the Coordination Regulations were adopted in accordance with Article 48 of the

[904] The main focus is certainly on the differences between the Coordination Regulations and the Patient Mobility Directive, but reference is made also to those points where the Directive diverges from the case law.
[905] On the financial regimes, see Chapter IV.
[906] On the co-existence of different legal tools in the field of European cross-border patient mobility, see section III.1.3.4.

Treaty[907] to enhance the free movement of workers and to ensure that they do not lose social entitlements while using their right to move freely within the Union,[908] (b) the baseline for both the case law and the Patient Mobility Directive has been that healthcare constitutes a service within the meaning of the Treaty[909] and therefore any restriction of healthcare provision is considered a barrier of the free movement of services[910] unless properly justified.[911] Both the underlying logic and the legislative competence are different in the two fields.

While analysing questions that fall under the broad scope of healthcare, a principle that cannot be overlooked is that the organisation and the delivery of healthcare in the European Union primarily belong to the responsibility of the Member States.[912] Therefore, each time a European legal tool is dealt with, the question will be posed whether the Union has the legislative power to rule the field concerned.

(a) The competence question is rather simple to answer for the Coordination Regulations where the Treaty expressly assigns the legislative bodies of the Union to *adopt measures in the field of social security as are necessary to provide freedom of movement for workers*.[913] The Regulations target to ensure access to healthcare for insured persons in various situations[914] through the logic of coordination,[915] and thus lacks the slightest attempt to intervene into the Member States' national social security legislations. Instead, it provides supranational rules which connect the national systems. This mechanism undoubtedly facilitates the free movement of persons in today's Europe and has great contributions for border-crossing patients as well. However, it does not necessarily cover each cross-border patient movement[916] and limits the patient flow by posing rather rigid conditions to be met.[917]

[907] Article 48 TFEU was numbered as Article 42 TEC and was originally codified as Article 51 in the Treaty of Rome. See also footnote 260.
[908] On the aim of the coordination of social security schemes within the EU, see section III.1.3.3.
[909] See footnote 325.
[910] See footnote 326.
[911] See footnote 327.
[912] Article 168 (7) TFEU. See also footnote 245-246 and 256.
[913] Article 48 TFEU.
[914] On the various legal scenarios, see section III.2.2.1.
[915] On the coordination as a legislative mechanism, see section III.1.3.1.
[916] One of its defects is that private healthcare provision falls outside of its scope.
[917] These conditions are dealt with in detail in section III.2.2.1.

(b) For the Directive, the answer to this question is less clear-cut. The Directive itself refers to two different provisions of the Treaty as its legal bases. On the one hand, it points at Article 114 on the approximation of laws, which provides the EU institutions with a permission to *adopt measures for the approximation of the provisions laid down by law, regulation or administrative action in Member States which have as their object the establishment and functioning of the internal market*.[918] This provision is a clear reflection of the revolutionary innovation of the patient mobility case law, which puts healthcare services in the territory of the free movement of services.[919] The question whether healthcare can be considered a service under Union law has triggered heated discussions both on political and academic level.[920] Among the various components of this debate, there is also an aspect related to legislative competence. Whereas in the field of social security the latitude of the Union is limited to coordination measures, in the field of service provision it is allowed to harmonise national rules. Not surprisingly, the Member States did react very negatively to the activist approach of the Court[921] and labelled

[918] Article 114 (1) TFEU.

[919] On the approach of the Court, see section III.1.3.4., especially footnote 302. The Directive itself argues that *Article 114 is the appropriate legal basis since the majority of the provisions of this Directive aim to improve the functioning of the internal market and the free movement of goods, persons and services*. Recital 2 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive. The Directive also adds that *while recognising their specific nature, all types of medical care fall within the scope of the TFEU*. Recital 6 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive.

[920] There has not been a full agreement on whether the special characteristics of healthcare services lift them out of the circle of services of an economic nature. See footnote 20. Even within the Court, there have been different views. A good example is AG Ruiz-Jarabo Colomer's opinion in *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms,* who went as far as to question *whether the treatment provided by medical practitioners and health-care institutions may be regarded as a service within the meaning of the Treaty, in view of the fact that the person for whom the service is provided does not receive it in return for remuneration.* Opinion of AG Ruiz-Jarabo Colomer delivered on 18 May 2000 in C-157/99 B.S.M. *Geraets-Smits* v Stichting Ziekenfonds VGZ and H.T.M. *Peerbooms* v Stichting CZ Groep Zorgverzekeringen, 26.
On the same day another AG opinion was delivered in *Vanbraekel*. Similarly to AG Ruiz-Jarabo Colomer, AG Saggio – in conjunction with the opposing governments – argued that the findings in the C-263/86 *Humbel* case in relation to publicly funded education should be applied to public healthcare schemes and *services which, on the one hand, are an integral part of the public health-care system, in the sense that they are established and organised by the State, and, on the other hand, are financed by public funds, must be excluded from the provisions on freedom of movement*. Opinion of AG Saggio delivered on 18 May 2000 in C-368/98 Abdon *Vanbraekel* and Others v Alliance nationale des mutualités chrétiennes, 21.

[921] The preoccupation of the Member States can "*be appreciated by the fact that all the (old) Member States have occasionally intervened in the proceedings before the Court in this field, and essentially*

the patient mobility case law as an "*unwarranted incursion into Member State's autonomy to organise their social security system.*"[922] So although both the case law[923] and the Directive[924] confirm that they do respect the Member States' national competencies in organising and delivering healthcare, they very likely erode the national health powers by extending Union competence beyond the boundaries of national healthcare legislations.

The Directive also refers to Article 168 of the Treaty on public health. In my opinion, this is where the Patient Mobility Directive's true added value for patients lies. It exceeds the 'hard core' social security topics such as access to healthcare and financing, and takes some – maybe a little dispirited – steps towards the creation of a '*common healthcare area*' within the European Union. Although there is still a long way to go in order to achieve the latter, the initiatives, such as the creation of European reference networks,[925] the recognition of prescriptions[926] and cooperation on eHealth innovations,[927] are heading into a right direction. However, the European institutions do not have very powerful entitlements in most of these matters, so their action is mainly limited to supporting national activities and to facilitating cooperation. As a consequence, although many of these provisions can be considered

with positions opposed to those finally adopted by the Court." HATZOPOULOS and DO (2006: 937.). OBERMAIER supports this statement with numbers: he counted in total 74 observations from the Member States in the first ten patient mobility cases. Andreas J. OBERMAIER (2008): *Fine-tuning the Jurisprudence: The ECJ's Judicial Activism and Self-restraint.* Institute for European Integration Research, Working Paper No. 02/2008, http://eif.univie.ac.at/downloads/workingpapers/wp2008-02.pdf (21 March 2014), p. 24.

[922] MURPHY (2011: 552.) See similarly KACZOROWSKA (2006: 352) "*The issue arises whether the Court of Justice, when it decided that medical services provided in the context of national social security schemes were within the scope of Articles 49 and 50 EC, extended the scope of the fundamental principles of the internal market beyond acceptable limits, and thus encroached on the sovereign powers enjoyed by Member States*."

[923] See footnote 323.

[924] Article 1 (1) PMD.

[925] Article 12 PMD.

[926] Article 11 PMD. See on this issue Rita BAETEN and Lorena SAN MIGUEL (2013): *Cross-border recognition of medicines prescriptions: Results from a mystery shopping experiment*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4 .

[927] Article 14 PMD.

innovative and valuable, they cannot be expected to ensure prompt benefits on the patients' side.[928]

As a conclusion, it is worth underlining that whereas the Social Security Coordination Regulations do not intend to achieve more than ensuring smooth access to healthcare for those who practice their right to move freely within the Union, the Patient Mobility Directive 'engages into a competition' with the Regulations in the social security issues by stating that patients must be considered as recipients of services on the common market. Yet, it also regulates some public health issues to enhance cross-border care which are not touched by the Regulations.

(2) The former point already shed light on the fact that the scope of the two tools is different. The Coordination Regulations cover the whole spectrum of social security, not only healthcare benefits, whereas besides individual healthcare matters the Directive infiltrates public health as well. The point is that the two instruments have a common zone which they share and both impose rules on. However, they do so according to different philosophies, in different ways. Therefore, it is important to clarify where the borders lie within this shared area. Concerning the scope, two factors can be identified which are regulated differently, namely (a) to which type of healthcare the legal tools apply and (b) to which healthcare providers the legal tools apply.

(a) The Regulations coordinate – among other social security branches[929] – sickness benefits both in cash and in kind. Concerning healthcare, however, their scope focuses on three situations, namely when insured persons reside outside of the country where they are covered by the national healthcare scheme,[930] when insured

[928] This is not true for all of the public health provisions in the Directive. For instance, the obligation of the Member States to ensure that prescriptions issued in another Member State are recognised results in an instant development to patients' social protection. Article 11 PMD. In order to ensure the uniform application of this provision of the Patient Mobility Directive, another Directive was adopted, namely Commission Implementing Directive 2012/52/EU of 20 December 2012 laying down measures to facilitate the recognition of medical prescriptions issued in another Member State. OJ L 356 of 22 December 2012. See Dirk VAN DEN STEEN (2013): *Cross-border health care: Common rules on medical prescriptions when travelling to another EU country*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4.

[929] See footnote 288.

[930] Article 17-18 BR, Article 24 IR.

persons temporarily stay outside of the country where they are covered,[931] and when insured persons travel into another Member State with the express purpose to receive healthcare in that country.[932] The Directive, however – as its title shows – deals solely with cross-border healthcare, meaning that neither other social security benefits, nor cash benefits are dealt with. The Directive intends to break with the strict – and not always clear[933] – categorisation of the Regulations and thus imposes rules on cross-border healthcare[934] in general.[935] This implies that the same rules govern all of the above mentioned situations, since each healthcare provision is considered service provision within the Union legislation. This might seem as providing greater freedom for the patients, but as shown *supra,* applying the same rules for instance to planned and unplanned care might result in controversial situations.[936]

(b) A similar difference of approach can be seen also in relation to the question which healthcare providers are covered by the different legal tools: the Regulations are more restrictive than the Directive, which intends to broaden the scope. Whereas under the Coordination Regulations healthcare can be received only from providers within the statutory system,[937] the Patient Mobility Directive requires the Member States to reimburse medical costs occurred both at private and public providers.[938] This is also an important development in patients' protection, since before the adoption of the Directive they could not expect any reimbursement for treatments obtained outside the public system. This is thus one of the scenarios where the Directive is obviously more advantageous for the patient than the Regulations.

[931] Article 19 BR, Article 25 IR.
[932] Article 20 BR, Article 26 IR.
[933] On the problematic cases related to the distinction between necessary care and planned care, see section III.2.2.1.B.
[934] On the definition of cross-border healthcare, see footnote 135.
[935] It must be noted, though, that certain health-related services are expressly excluded from the material scope of the Patient Mobility Directive, such as long-term care, organ transplantation and vaccinations. Article 1 (3) PMD.
[936] See the relation of necessary care and prior authorisation under the Directive in section III.2.2.2.B.
[937] PENNINGS (2011:426.).
[938] Article 1 (2) PMD.

To sum up, while both planned and unplanned care are covered by both instruments, healthcare provided by non-contracted healthcare providers is covered only by the Patient Mobility Directive.

(3) One of the most visible discrepancies between the two tracks of patient mobility is their relation to prior authorisation for medical treatments. The issue of authorisation was indeed the crucial point when the Court departed from the Regulations towards a new path of patient mobility, which does not require prior authorisation for health services. The Court has never asseverated that the Regulation itself restricts the freedom of service provision. Nevertheless, in the *Kohll* judgement[939] it declared a national legislation – which was in line with the Regulation[940] – being in violation of Community law by making the reimbursement of the costs of a health service subject to prior authorisation.[941]

This duplicity still exists. Whereas the principle of the Coordination Regulation is that planned healthcare abroad must be approved by the competent institution,[942] the Directive – in conformity with the case law – is driven by the idea that authorisation is required only in exceptional cases listed in the Directive.[943] These exceptions, which must be interpreted restrictively, concern situations in which overriding reasons of general interest, such as planning objectives and the protection of public health, justify the limitation of the free movement of services.[944]

The legal tools concur on the point that a request for prior authorisation cannot be refused (or must be issued) when two criteria are conjunctively met, namely that the patient is entitled to the healthcare in question and that it cannot be provided to him/her in a medically justifiable time limit.[945] A slight difference is that whereas the Regulation takes the benefit basket of the Member State of residence as a basis to decide whether the patient is entitled to the treatment concerned, the Directive refers

[939] See footnote 303.
[940] C-158/96 *Kohll*, 25. See also footnotes 614 and 615.
[941] C-158/96 *Kohll*, 54.
[942] Article 20 (1) BR.
[943] Article 8 (2) PMD.
[944] See section III.2.2.1.C.
[945] Article 20 (2) BR and Article 8 (5) PMD.

to the benefit package of the Member State of affiliation, which is not necessarily the Member State of residence. Also, the Directive – codifying the case law – describes a longer list of factors which must be taken into account when assessing the length of the medically justifiable time limit.[946] However, the exact definition of medically justifiable time limit is still lacking, which leaves room for different interpretations on the Member States' side. Introducing a universal *maximum waiting time* would therefore considerably decrease national discretion on this point.

(4) The main source of complexity with regard to the administrative procedures is that both the Regulations and the Directive have their separate procedures, with their own set of administrative requirements, documents to fill in and attach, and administrative steps to follow. It is very crucial for patients to be aware of all the relevant information on the procedures themselves, their entitlements under the two legal tools and the implications of the outcomes of these procedures. For instance, it is of utmost importance to inform the patient what the difference is between being granted prior authorisation under the Regulations or under the Directive.

First of all, the Member States were not obliged but permitted to introduce a prior authorisation procedure for treatments obtained in accordance with the Patient Mobility Directive. This means that those Member States which opted for no authorisation scheme[947] had to set up a reimbursement procedure only when implementing the Directive. However, those countries which chose to use the opportunity to restrict patient movements had to decide on the new authorisation system. In its Guidance note,[948] the Commission suggested to the Member States to consider *whether they wish to create one unified system of prior authorisation, which*

[946] See under section III.2.2.1.C. Moreover, the Directive regulates legitimate reasons of refusal which are not included in the Regulations.

[947] For instance, the Czech Republic decided not to set up an authorisation procedure when implementing the Directive. On the Czech implementation, see the presentation of Sarka POLAKOVA at AIM Cross-Border Healthcare Workshop. See footnote 522.

[948] See footnote 562.

deals with requests for authorisation under both the Regulations and the Directive, or whether they have two separate systems.[949]

In my opinion, the patients' best interest is to have an administrative procedure which is easily accessible, quick, transparent and as simple as possible. Therefore, I would support the introduction of *an integrated administrative scheme*, in which the patients can get all the necessary information and can make all the necessary arrangements at the same time. I think that the national contact points, which have been designed to provide patients with information about cross-border healthcare, are the best positioned to play the main role in this integrated system and act as mediators between the patient and the other parties (insurers, providers) involved. A unified authorisation system would enable the patients to benefit from the most advantageous option to obtain healthcare abroad. Similarly, from the patients' point of view it would be highly desirable to define a universal *maximum procedural time*, which would set a limit to the circuitous administrative processes.

(5) The enumeration of the differences between the various paths of patient mobility and of the sources of complicacy would not be complete without referring briefly to the discrepancy between the reimbursement regimes. Since the regimes are analysed in the next chapter, the main point I would like to highlight here is that both the level and the mechanism of reimbursement are genuinely different in the Regulations and in the Directive. Whereas – in principle – the Regulations offer a reimbursement of medical costs up to the level of the costs in the Member State of treatment and prioritise inter-institutional reimbursement, under the Directive reimbursement can be claimed up to the level of cost coverage in the Member State of affiliation and patients need to advance the medical costs. Thus, the latter might put a considerable financial burden on the patient, who must be aware of the nature of reimbursement in advance.

[949] AC 246/12, p. 8.

After this comparison, which is briefly summarised in Table 14 *infra*, the following question presents itself: how do these pieces of the legislative puzzle fit together? What is the current relationship of the two (plus one)[950] pillars of patient mobility, and how could it be developed in favour of the patients?

Instead of stating that the Regulation is inconsistent with the Treaty, the Court emphasised in its case law that the mechanisms included in the Regulations and in the case law complement each other. This attitude can be seen in the Directive as well, which unambiguously states in its Preamble that *for patients the two systems should be coherent; either this Directive applies or the Union regulations on the coordination of social security systems apply*.[951]

When observing the current relationship of the Regulations and the Directive, Article 2 (m) of the Directive should be taken as a starting point, which indicates that the Directive should apply without prejudice to the Coordination Regulations. This implies that they are parallelly applicable and that there is *no priority* between them. One may wonder, though, whether it is good that there is no hierarchy between the two instruments. From the patients' point of view, the order of priority is rather simple, since if the conditions of the Regulations are met, more favourable rules apply both to the level and to the mechanism of reimbursement. This fact is – at least partly – acknowledged by the Directive, which provides that *with regard to requests for prior authorisation made by an insured person with a view to receiving cross-border healthcare, the Member State of affiliation shall ascertain whether the conditions laid down in the Coordination Regulation have been met. Where those conditions are met, the prior authorisation shall be granted pursuant to that Regulation unless the patient requests otherwise*.[952] It is worth pointing out that this provision looked slightly different in the Commission's original proposal. It was

[950] It must be kept in mind that despite the Directive's intention to codify the case law, the case law still exists, is applicable and is expected to be developed by the Court in the future. PENNINGS warns that *„the risk exists that the Directive will be overruled by new case law […] since there are differences between the approach of the Court and the Directive*." PENNINGS (2011: 436.). Similarly, MURPHY is on the opinion that *„the case law of the CJEU will continue to be of relevance for „mobile" patients.*" MURPHY (2011: 557.).

[951] Recital 30 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive.

[952] Article 8 (3) PMD.

phrased as follows: *when the circumstances under which an authorisation to go to another Member State in order to receive appropriate treatment under* the Coordination Regulation *must be granted are met, the provisions of that Regulation shall apply and the provisions of this Directive shall not apply*.[953] To my understanding, there are two points where the change of the wording adversely affects the patients.

(1) On the one hand, the current wording of the Directive refers to *requests for prior authorisation made by an insured person*, indicating that if the request is not submitted in advance, like in the case of necessary care[954] or post-factum authorisation,[955] there is no obligation to apply the more beneficial rules of the Regulation.

(2) On the other hand, the adopted version of the Directive puts the choice into the hands of the patients by saying that the rules of the Regulation must be applied *unless the patient requests otherwise*. This provision would be fully acceptable if patients could be expected to act as informed customers, one hundred per cent aware of their entitlements, possibilities, options to choose from and the consequences of their choice. Can this be expected from today's cross-border patients in the current circumstances? Doubts can be raised here.[956] Moreover, one might wonder in which case it would be more advantageous to apply the Directive's regime, if the Regulation can be applied too. If the Regulation cannot be applied, then of course the Directive might offer a solution for the patient, but if the insured person is entitled under both legal instruments, I see no reason why not to pinpoint that the Regulation has an absolute priority as it is more beneficial for the patient. This does not exclude that the patients could still be provided with the right to expressly refuse to use the Regulation's mechanism for instance in the case of planned outpatient care, which can be obtained without prior authorisation in

[953] Article 3 (2) of the Proposal for the Patient Mobility Directive, COM (2008) 414.
[954] See section III.2.2.2.B.
[955] See section III.2.2.2.C.
[956] JORENS and LHERNOULD (2013: 30.).

accordance with the Directive, if they confirm that they are aware of the implications of this decision on their entitlements.

Table 14: Discrepancies between the simultaneously existing mechanisms of European cross-border patient mobility

	Coordination Regulations	**Patient Mobility Directive**
Legal base	*Article 48 TFEU* (ex Article 42 TEC) in the framework of free movement of workers	*Article 114 TFEU* (ex Article 95 TEC) on the approximation of laws in the field of the functioning of the internal market *Article 168 TFEU* (ex Article 152 TEC) on public health
Material scope	sickness benefits in kind in various legal scenarios	cross-border healthcare (long-term care, organ transplantation and vaccination programmes against infectious diseases are expressly excluded)
	providers within the statutory system	providers within and outside of the statutory system
Approach towards authorisation	in the case of planned care, PA must always be requested *compulsory grant of authorisation*: if the benefit is included in the benefit package of the MS of residence, but cannot be provided within a medically justifiable time limit	*principle*: cross-border healthcare cannot be made subject to PA *exception*: PA scheme justified by an overriding reason of general interest *refusal* may be based on justified reasons listed in the PMD, among which a request can be refused if the benefit is included in the benefit package of the Member State of affiliation and can be provided within a medically justifiable time limit
Administrative procedures	separate or unified authorisation procedures (in certain MSs no authorisation procedures under the Directive's regime)	
Reimbursement mechanism	reimbursement up to the level of cost coverage in the MS of treatment complemented, where appropriate, up to the level of cost coverage in competent MS inter-institutional reimbursement	reimbursement up to the level of cost coverage in the MS of affiliation patients advance the costs
The current relationship between the Regulations and the Directive	no clear priority between the Regulations and the Directive *With regard to requests for prior authorisation made by an insured person with a view to receiving cross-border healthcare, the Member State of affiliation shall ascertain whether the conditions laid down in the Coordination Regulation have been met. Where those conditions are met, the prior authorisation shall be granted pursuant to that Regulation unless the patient requests otherwise.*	

Source: the author's own summary

As to the possible further development of the legal framework on European patient mobility, I firmly believe that the duplicity of the legislation must be ceased, since – for now – it is a very complex structure, where the interrelations of the legal tools are

challenging to handle both for the patients and for the other participants (healthcare authorities, insurers, providers etc). In my opinion, there are two options to deal with this problem.

(1) A less radical solution is what was suggested above and which is basically what the Commission originally intended to codify into the Directive, namely that with rather small changes a clear hierarchy could be established which focuses on the patient's best interest and obliges the Member States to automatically apply the more beneficial provisions of patient mobility from the patients' point of view.[957]

(2) However, in my opinion, a more drastic change is needed and one set of rules should be applicable to European border-crossing patient movements, implemented into one single legal instrument. The rules, which are currently included in various legislative instruments, are not to be evaluated separately, since they aim to regulate the same phenomenon. My idea is to genuinely simplify this system by erasing each and every overlapping issue from the Patient Mobility Directive and incorporating them into the Coordination Regulations.[958] Nevertheless, the Directive should remain and further concretise the public health aspects of patient mobility; those would not interfere in the Regulation rules.

In my view, the integrated patient mobility legislation should synthesise the high level of protection provided by the Regulations and the more liberal approach of the Directive. The establishment of the integrated system in the framework of the Regulations would solve the problem of diverse transposition in the various Member States and enable the European institutions to monitor the application of the rules more easily. Last, but not least, a mono-track system – especially if combined with an accessible and patient-friendly network of national contact points – would

[957] See also PENNINGS (2011: 446-447.).

[958] The core of this idea is not a recent one. The inclusion of the case law into the Coordination Regulations occurred both when the new set of Regulations was drafted (See section III.1.3.4., especially footnotes 357 and 358.) and after healthcare services were excluded from the Services Directive. See WISMAR et al. (2011b: 5-6.) The attempts failed and left room for the adoption of the Patient Mobility Directive. The idea appeared also in course of the dialogue in the Administrative Commission. AC 332/11, p. 6.

significantly decrease the legal uncertainty and administrative burden on the patients' side.[959]

[959] The idea of an integrated legal and financial system is elaborated as a part of my de lege ferenda suggestions in Chapter VI.

III.2.3. Conclusion

It was already affirmed that European patients are legally entitled to receive medical treatment outside of the Member State of residence within the EU, if they fulfil certain conditions required by EU legislation. The main finding of this extensive subchapter on the realisation of access to healthcare across borders is that although the right to cross-border care is granted, in practice European patients encounter serious difficulties when they intend to exercise this right.

While mapping the current obstacles of cross-border patient movements, two areas of hurdles were identified, namely *practical complications* (geographical distance, a language gap and a lack of information) on the one hand, and *legal complications* (legal complexity and administrative burden) on the other.

Concerning the *obstacles of a non-legal nature*, it was concluded that the need to have access to the nearest healthcare provider is mostly satisfied by cross-border contracting techniques and an increasing number of cross-border cooperation, and this trend should be continued. A solution for the matter of the language barrier is currently lacking, since the problem is not even addressed on European level, thus both the burden and the costs in relation to translation and interpretation lies with the patients. The patients' information rights were strengthened by the Patient Mobility Directive, but collecting all the relevant information a border-crossing patient might need still constitutes a challenge. Whereas the language barrier demands an original solution on Union level, the patients' awareness could be effectively raised by empowering the network of national contact points and using their potential more efficiently.

Concerning the *obstacles of a legal nature*, it was found that the different legal routes based on different legal bases have been functioning next to each other for numerous years and the joint application of these systems continued to raise questions. Although years of political debate and public consultation lead to the adoption of a new piece of legislation, the Patient Mobility Directive was rightfully designated to

be "*one of the most controversial pieces of European healthcare legislation in recent years,*"[960] which left many questions unanswered. I would even go so far as saying that it raised some additional questions. I see the solution to the core of this problem in a pair of interrelated arrangements. On the one hand, the more patient-friendly coordination mechanism is to be strengthened and liberalised by opening up the system for private providers as well and by reinforcing the monitoring of the application of the Regulations' rules. On the other hand, the duplicity of the legislation is to be ceased by erasing the overlapping social security issues from the Directive, which would keep governing the – rather innovative, but still improvable – public health-related questions of cross-border healthcare, while the social security issues would be united under the scope of the Coordination Regulations. The one-track system would not only bring transparency and simplicity, but would take due account of the patient's best interest by insuring timely administrative decisions based on an objective assessment of clear legal conditions.

In the next two, shorter chapters two further fields of potential problems are scrutinised briefly, namely the financing of cross-border healthcare and the issue of the timely provision of healthcare.

[960] JELFS and BAETEN (2011: 8, 30.).

IV. FINANCING MEDICAL TREATMENT ABROAD

Financing healthcare is one of the main concerns of patients.[961] Therefore, special attention must be paid to the financial aspect of cross-border patient movements. Although financing can be seen as another *practical obstacle* (namely the financial affordability of cross-border healthcare) and the legislation of the reimbursement schemes as another *legal obstacle* (namely the accessibility of reimbursement for cross-border medical costs), the dedication of a brief but separate chapter to these issues aims to emphasise their utmost importance in patients' decisions.

In this chapter, the main question to be answered is *how cross-border medical treatments can be financed based on the healthcare entitlements of the patients in the Member State of affiliation*.

As described above, in this chapter, three of the research questions[962] are investigated:

(1) Which alternatives do European patients have to cover the costs of medical treatment abroad?

(2) Which conditions must be met in order to guarantee that cross-border healthcare is covered by the patient's health insurance? How can the patients get reimbursed under the current legal mechanisms in the European Union?

(3) How might the financial regimes affect European patient movements?

[961] According to a recent survey that was monitoring the reasons behind unmet needs for healthcare within the European Union, "*(i)n the EU27, on average, 30% of those reporting an unmet need for medical treatment or examination referred to the cost of the examination ot treatment as the reason for this. […] Significantly more people in the EU12 cited costs as the reason (40%) than in the EU15 (25%). In almost half of Member States (13 out of 27), the cost of treatment was the most important single reason for unmet need and in 9 of them (Belgium, Greece, Italy, Portugal, Ireland, Bulgaria, Cyprus, Latvia and Romania) around half or more referred to this as the main reason. In Romania almost three-quarters of those with an unmet need cited the treatment being too costly.*" WARD and OZDEMIR (2012: 9-10.).

[962] See section I.2.

IV.1. FINANCIAL ARRANGEMENTS AS A MATTER OF CONCERN IN CROSS-BORDER HEALTHCARE SITUATIONS

When a patient receives healthcare in his/her 'normal setting', in the Member State where he/she resides, and is familiar with the healthcare system and aware of the basic functioning of that system, he/she is more or less confident about when, how much and under what procedure he/she may expect to need to pay for healthcare. However, healthcare financing structures, as well as healthcare systems in general,[963] vary greatly between the various Member States of the Union.[964] Consequently, if the patient obtains healthcare abroad, the question of financing instantly pops up. At the same time, the level of medical costs and especially cost-sharing arrangements can motivate patients to obtain healthcare in another country[965] where the prices imposed on patients are more beneficial.[966]

There are numerous methods of financing medical costs which might play a role in cross-border situations. Below, the following such methods are further scrutinised: (1) out-of-pocket payments, (2) payments through specialised insurance for travelling purposes and (3) payments through healthcare schemes.

---

[963] See footnote 258.

[964] On general models of healthcare financing, see KARNER (2008). On healthcare financing in the Member States of the European Union, see among others Manfred HUBER (1998): *Health Care Financing in European Union Member States. An Initial Perspective Based on Recent OECD Work on Overall Social Trends*. In Reiner LEIDL (ed.): *Health Care and its Financing in the Single European Market*. Amsterdam: IOS Press, pp. 59-71 and Sarah THOMSON, Thomas FOUBISTER and Elias MOSSIALOS (2009): *Financing health care in the European Union: Challenges and policy responses*. Copenhagen: World Health Organization, pp. 23-48. The examination of the different financing schemes is beyond the scope of this dissertation.

[965] On the determinants of cross-border patient movements, see section II.1.2. *supra*.

[966] "*Cost-sharing […] is an important consideration for patients […]; predictably, patients' cost-sharing requirements are given as a reason for the existence of cross border arrangements only in a handful of 'other arrangements', e.g. where providers attract patients from other countries where the services in question require significant cost-sharing and where providers can offer them considerably cheaper than in the home country (prime example: dental care in Hungary for patients from Austria). Policy-makers need to be aware that such a diversion of care to other countries may increase inequities as those most suffering from cost-sharing can often not afford travel costs*." BUSSE et al. (2006: 5).

(1) *Out-of-pocket payments* should be understood as those situations where the patient uses his/her own financial means to pay for healthcare services abroad without the perspective of reimbursement. This usually is the case if the patient lacks healthcare coverage within a statutory system or intends to 'buy' a medical treatment which is not included in the benefit basket provided for by the competent Member State (e.g. dental treatments, cosmetic surgical interventions).[967] These patients are certainly free to receive the treatment of their choice in the Member State of their choice if the treatment requested is available in that country.[968] Since this healthcare service consumption is independent from the social security coverage, neither the Coordination Regulations, nor the social security provisions of the Patient Mobility Directive apply. However, these patients can also benefit from those provisions of the Directive which affect cross-border patients in general, such as rules on information rights and Member States' responsibilities[969] or cross-border cooperation.[970]

(2) *Travellers' insurance* is a unique combination of insurance services[971] designed especially for travelling purposes. Since these insurance constructions usually contain a medical coverage element, they can also be considered as an alternative to finance healthcare costs abroad, although they only cover the costs of necessary treatments. The exact scope and level of healthcare coverage is specified in the insurance contract itself.

Compared to the current solutions of the European legislation for reimbursement of necessary care, travellers' insurance has the advantage that it may offer a broader

[967] For these purposes voluntary health insurance schemes may also serve as a satisfying solution. On private health insurance, see among others Alan MAYNARD and Anna DIXON (2002): *Private health insurance and medical savings accounts: theory and experience.* In MOSSIALOS et al. (2002) and Elias MOSSIALOS and Sara M. S. THOMSON (2002): *Voluntary health insurance in the European Union*. In MOSSIALOS et al. (2002). The examination of the private health insurance schemes is beyond the scope of this dissertation.

[968] On the issue of availability, see section II.1.2. *supra*.

[969] Chapter II PMD.

[970] Chapter IV PMD.

[971] Most travellers' insurance packages include – for instance – emergency medical and evacuation assistance, non-stop assistance service, and cover the costs of lost, stolen or damaged baggage, cancellation and travel delay, and legal and funeral expenses.

scale of services than the patient's health insurance. For example, numerous health insurance schemes exclude benefits for health injuries related to extreme sports from their scope,[972] which would leave the patient unprotected against such risks. An appropriate travellers' insurance on the other hand can fill this gap. Furthermore, this private insurance can provide coverage in the event of an EHIC refusal,[973] a requirement of co-payment or the usage of private medical facilities. Consequently, the role of travellers' insurance – although mostly supplementary – is important for European cross-border patients.

(3) *Healthcare schemes* all over Europe – irrespective of how they are organised and financed[974] – do have extraterritorial elements such as the reimbursement of costs of healthcare obtained abroad.[975] However, within the framework of European legislation, each Member State applies different rules on cost coverage for cross-border medical care. Therefore, the next section aims to discuss those common rules which impose a universal reimbursement obligation on the Member States.

[972] This is the case – among others – in Hungary. In 2007, a new law implemented a – heavily attacked – provision into the Ebtv., resulting in the exclusion of any benefits provided in connection to accidents which occurred in the course of extreme sport activities from statutory healthcare financing. Article 18 (6) (e) Ebtv.
[973] On the refusal of EHICs, see section III.2.2.2.B.
[974] On the categorisation of European healthcare schemes, see footnote 258.
[975] On the matter of territoriality, see section III.1.3.

IV.2. REIMBURSEMENT MECHANISMS FOR CROSS-BORDER HEALTHCARE COSTS UNDER CURRENT EUROPEAN LEGISLATION

It is an old, well-known (and proven) cliché that money makes the world go round. This is equally true for healthcare systems: healthcare budgets constitute a fundamental unit of national budgets,[976] so anything which has the potential to genuinely affect healthcare expenditures, is a politically sensitive area. Not surprisingly, when the first cases of cross-border patient mobility ended up before the European Court of Justice,[977] the Member States did not hold back from expressing their concerns about the correspondence between free patient movements and possibly increasing healthcare costs, which holds *the risk of seriously undermining the financial balance of the social security system*.[978] The Court eased the tension by introducing a new reimbursement regime which gradually differs from the Coordination Regulations' financing mechanism and *has no effect on the financing or balance of the social security system*.[979] This dichotomy still exists, since the Court's solution lives on in the Patient Mobility Directive. However, it must be recognised that "*the demarcation line between these two systems of legislation appears to have been blurred by the Community legislature*"[980] since certain findings of the Court made their way into the Regulations.

Nevertheless, the distinctness of the financing mechanisms under the different legal tools profoundly defines the patients' legal status and their capacity and willingness

[976] On recent data on national healthcare expenditure, see Eurostat (2013): *European social statistics. 2013 edition.* Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union, http://epp.eurostat.ec.europa.eu/cache/ITY_OFFPUB/KS-FP-13-001/EN/KS-FP-13-001-EN.PDF (2 April 2014), pp. 88-91.

[977] See section III.1.3.4.

[978] C-120/95 *Decker*, 39-40; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 38-42. On the same matter, see also C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 47; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 72; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 73-74; C-145/03 *Keller*, 68; C-372/04 *Watts*, 103; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 30; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 42; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 43.

[979] Ibid.

[980] Opinion of AG Mergozzi in C-211/08 European Commission v Kingdom of *Spain* [ECR 2010 Page I-05267], 71.

to use their cross-border healthcare rights, making it reasonable to examine those two reimbursement systems alongside the case law.

IV.2.1. The financial regime of the Coordination Regulations

The basic idea behind the Coordination Regulations is to protect the European migrants' acquired social rights and facilitate their free movement within the Union. In order to fulfil this mission in the field of cross-border healthcare, the Regulations are based on the principle that the costs of medical treatments provided by the Member State of residence or of temporary stay must be *fully reimbursed* by the competent Member State.[981] Notably, notwithstanding that the health contributions were paid in accordance with the legislation of the competent Member State, since the hosting Member State's rules apply to the healthcare provision,[982] the costs are calculated in accordance with the tariffs of the latter country.[983]

The reimbursement procedure between the institutions involved can take place in various forms, namely (1) reimbursement based on actual costs, (2) reimbursement based on fixed amounts (lump-sum) [984] and (3) a mutual waiver agreement.[985]

(1) Firstly, the financial transfer can be based on proof of the *actual expenditure* as shown in the accounts of the institution that provided the healthcare benefits in kind.[986] This claim for a refund must be introduced to the debtor Member State (competent Member State) *within 12 months of the end of the calendar half-*

[981] Article 35 (1) BR. See also Paragraph 1 of the Preamble of Decision No S4 of the Administrative Commission for the Coordination of Social Security Systems of 2 October 2009 concerning refund procedures for the implementation of Articles 35 and 41 of Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 of the European Parliament and of the Council. OJ C 106 of 24 April 2010.
This has been repeatedly confirmed also by the Court. See C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 33; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 20; C-145/03 *Keller*, 66; C-372/04 *Watts*, 126.
[982] Article 17, 19 (1), 20 (2) BR.
[983] See footnote 544.
When a MS imposes relatively low health contributions and is obliged to pay the bill of a medical treatment provided in a MS with high medical costs, this can mean a serious burden for the health financing system of the former state.
[984] Article 35 (2) BR.
[985] Article 35 (3) BR. See also C-326/00 *Ioannidis*, 54.
[986] Article 62 (1) IR.

year during which those claims were recorded in the accounts of the creditor institution (in the Member State of the healthcare provision).[987] In principle, the claims must be paid *within 18 months of the end of the month during which they were introduced to the institution of the debtor Member State*.[988] It must be underlined at this point that higher rates than those applicable to the benefits concerned in the Member State of treatment may not be taken into account in the reimbursement.[989] This rule is another reflection of the ever-present equal treatment principle.[990]

(2) Secondly, if the first method is not appropriate,[991] reimbursement can be made on the basis of fixed amounts.[992] In this case, *the inventory shall be presented to the debtor Member State by the end of the year following the reference year, and the claims based on this inventory shall be introduced as soon as possible following the publication in the Official Journal of the European Union of the annual fixed amounts per person, but latest within the 12-month period following the month during which the average costs for the year concerned were published*.[993] Here as well, the claim must be paid to the creditor by the debtor within 18 months of the end of the month during which it was introduced.[994]

(3) Thirdly, the Regulation allows the Member States to agree on any other method of reimbursement or the institutions involved can even mutually waive all reimbursements coming under their jurisdiction.[995]

Although claims for reimbursement between the Member States concerned have to be made as promptly as possible, similarly the Member States are obliged to reimburse claims as soon as possible.[996] It can be deduced from the above time

[987] Article 67 (1) IR, see also Article 1 of AC Decision S4.
[988] Article 67 (5) IR, see also Article 1 of AC Decision S4.
[989] Article 62 (3) IR.
[990] See footnote 550.
[991] The Member States claiming the reimbursement of the cost of benefits in kind on the basis of fixed amounts are the following: Ireland, Spain, Cyprus, the Netherlands, Portugal, Finland, Sweden and the United Kingdom. This list can be found in Annex III IR.
[992] Article 35 (2) BR.
[993] Article 67 (2) IR, see also Article 6 of AC Decision S4.
[994] See footnote 988.
[995] Article 35 (3) BR.
[996] Article 66 (1) IR.

limits, that even if the institutions meet the deadlines set up by the Regulations,[997] the procedures are very lengthy; [998] it can easily take years before a claim is settled. This problem – although it mostly manifests itself between the institutions – has an adverse effect on patients as well. They are the innocent third party here suffering the consequences of the system malfunctioning. Delayed payments and non-payments might drive providers to behaviour that is not compliant with EU law, such as not accepting EHICs and inviting patients to pay the invoice directly[999] instead of a posterior reimbursement by the debtor institute. These practices not only diminish the patients' rights but endanger the fruitful cooperation between the Member States and – in the long run – question the sustainability of the coordination mechanism.
In my view, the only way to reverse this tendency is to urge – if needed to pressurise – the competent institutions to settle the claims more promptly, without delay and to monitor the application of the Regulations' rules more closely.

On the one hand, the implementation of the equal treatment principle guarantees equal rights for migrants compared to the nationals of the State of the treatment as though they were insured there.[1000] On the other hand, however, it creates *equal obligations*.[1001] Thus, if the nationals bear or advance all medical expenses or a certain part of them in the Member State of treatment, this legislation applies to the migrants as well; so they are also obliged to pay for the treatment in question. This might be especially unusual and unfavourable for those who are insured in a benefit-in-kind system, where they obtain the treatments free of charge. They may find

[997] If the creditor does not meet the deadline to introduce the claim, the claim will not be considered (Article 67 (5) IR), whereas if the debtor does not meet the deadline to pay the claim, interest can be charged by the creditor (Article 68 (1) IR).
[998] In the Proposal for the Implementing Regulation, the Commission stood up for the setting of shorter deadlines, but due to the requirement of unanimity in the Council, those suggestions failed in the course of the negotiations. See European Commission: *Proposal for a Regulation of the European parliament and of the Council laying down the procedure for implementing Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 on the coordination of social security systems.* COM (2006) 16 final, 31. 01. 2006, Article 66 on pp. 43-44.
[999] On the ill-application of the EHIC, see section III.2.2.2.B. and especially footnote 815 and Table 10.
[1000] On the full integration idea, see footnote 550.
[1001] Article 4 BR.

themselves in a highly uncomfortable situation if they do not get a line on the local system applied in the Member State of stay in advance. Therefore, it is very important that both the Member States and the European institutions use all possible ways and tools at their disposal to raise patients' awareness of their rights and obligations.[1002]

Although the basic full reimbursement principle is the same,[1003] the Regulations provide special procedural rules on reimbursement for (1) *necessary care* and (2) *planned care*. These are briefly outlined hereinafter.

(1) In the above mentioned situation, when the patient has actually borne the costs of all or part of the necessary healthcare services during a temporary stay, and the legislation of the Member State of stay enables the reimbursement of those costs, the patient has two options to meet the medical expenses: the insured person may (a) claim reimbursement at the institution of the place of stay,[1004] or (b) send an application for reimbursement directly to the competent institution.[1005] In both cases the costs have to be reimbursed directly to the person concerned in accordance with the rates laid down by the legislation of the Member State of stay[1006] and without exceeding the total cost of the care borne by the patient.[1007] The possibility to claim reimbursement at the institute of the place of stay is an especially beneficial rule from the patients' point of view, because it can considerably shorten the time before the patient receives the reimbursement. In contrast, if the request is submitted to the

[1002] On the information rights of patients, see section III.2.1.3.
[1003] See footnote 981.
[1004] Article 25 (B)(4) IR.
[1005] Article 25 (B)(5) IR.
[1006] It is doubtful, though, whether the competent institutions really refund occasional care accordingly. For instance, the trESS European Report 2013 shed light on a Belgian practice which – in certain cases – "*deprives insured persons of the possibility to obtain reimbursement in accordance with the legislation of the country of stay*;" it is thus not "*in keeping with the provisions of the Coordination Regulations*." JORENS and LHERNOULD (2013: 29.).
[1007] Article 25 (B)(8) IR. If the patient agrees or if the MS of stay does not provide for reimbursement in the case concerned, the competent institution may undertake the reimbursement of the costs incurred within the limits of and under the conditions of the reimbursement rates laid down in its legislation. Article 25 (B) (6)-(7).

competent institution, the coordination arrangements between the institutions in the different Member States which aim at defining the amount of the reimbursement might take longer. However, the patient might prefer to take the necessary administrative steps in the competent Member State, where he/she is more familiar and thus comfortable with the system.

Furthermore, in the case of substantial expenditure, the Implementing Regulation offers the legal opportunity to request an appropriate advance from the competent institution.[1008] It is nevertheless problematic that no guidelines are given in the legislation about what should be considered substantial expenditure, and that the institutions are not obliged to provide an advance, but are free to do so.

Nevertheless, the above mentioned provisions do not change the fact that the competent institution must fully reimburse all the costs incurred in the institution providing the healthcare[1009] in accordance with the procedure detailed *supra*.

(2) Concerning the reimbursement of the costs of *scheduled treatment*, the Implementing Regulation took over two remarkable points from the case law. It implemented (a) on the one hand the so-called *Vanbraekel supplement* and (b) on the other hand the obligation to reimburse ancillary costs.

(a) In the *Vanbraekel* judgement[1010] the applicable tariffs were the focus, since in this case, the tariffs applied by the Member State of treatment (France) were lower than the ones in the Member State of affiliation (Belgium).[1011] Consequently, the question was raised which scheme had to be applied as a basis for the calculation of the amount reimbursed and whether the patient *can also claim extra reimbursement to cover the difference between the two systems*.[1012] Although the then rules of the Coordination Regulations did *not have the further effect of requiring such additional reimbursement*;[1013] from the Treaty rules on the free movement of services the Court

[1008] Article 25 (B)(9) IR.
[1009] Article 35 BR and Article 62 IR.
[1010] See footnote 333.
[1011] C-368/98 Vanbraekel, 17.
[1012] C-368/98 Vanbraekel, 35.
[1013] C-368/98 Vanbraekel, 37.

deduced that *the fact that a person has a lower level of cover when he receives hospital treatment in another Member State than when he undergoes the same treatment in the Member State in which he is insured may deter, or even prevent, that person from applying to providers of medical services established in other Member States and constitutes, both for insured persons and for service providers, a barrier to freedom to provide services*.[1014] Since such additional reimbursement does not impose any additional financial burden on the competent Member State and thus cannot be *liable to have a significant effect on the financing of the social security system*, the restriction of the free movement of services cannot be properly justified.[1015] Consequently, the Court held that *additional reimbursement covering the difference must be granted to the insured person by the competent institution*.[1016] This finding of the Court was codified in Article 26 (B) (7) of the Implementing Regulation, which is rather unexpected taking into account that the Court made this conclusion by interpreting the rules on freedom of services and that the Member States had been reluctant to incorporate the case law into the Regulations.[1017] Therefore, this rule seems a bit extraneous in the Coordination Regulation, which serves to facilitate the free movement of persons. Even if the difference of legal bases[1018] is set aside, the nature of this provision remains controversial. On the one hand, as VAN DER MEI says, the right to additional reimbursement "*must be welcomed, because it promotes cross-border access to health care without imposing any additional financial burden on Member States and their sickness funds.*"[1019] On the other hand, though, the provision of the Vanbraekel supplement breaks with the full integration theory[1020] of the Regulations and does thus not comply with the principle of equal treatment.[1021] As pointed out earlier in this section, the principle of equal treatment implies that both the rights and obligations of migrant persons and

[1014] C-368/98 Vanbraekel, 45.
[1015] C-368/98 Vanbraekel, 52.
[1016] C-368/98 Vanbraekel, 53. See also C-173/09 Elchinov, 78; C-512/08 Commission v France, 51.
[1017] On this matter, see section III.1.3.4. and especially footnote 349.
[1018] On the difference of legal bases, see section III.2.2.3.
[1019] VAN DER MEI (2002: 212).
[1020] See footnote 550.
[1021] See footnote 550 and 1001.

nationals of the Member State concerned are *equal*. Under the current Union legislation, the right to additional reimbursement enables cross-border patients to receive a refund for co-payments if the level of the cost coverage is higher in their Member State of insurance, whereas the domestic patients in the Member State of stay cannot claim reimbursement for those expenses. As a result, *reverse discrimination* occurs,[1022] because the migrants are in a more favourable situation than non-migrants. Moreover, even within the group of migrants, there is a difference between the legal status of persons obtaining planned care abroad who have the right to additional reimbursement and of persons receiving occasional care abroad to whom the Regulation does not grant the right to additional reimbursement.[1023]

(b) When obtaining medical treatment outside of the patient's catchment area, the incurred costs exceed the *stricto sensu* medical costs; the patient must also reckon with the expenses related to travelling and accommodation, not only for him/herself but also for the accompanying persons if there are any. As a result, the Court was asked in the *Leichtle* case[1024] how the Member States should treat these costs with

[1022] There is reverse discrimination when non-mobile patients enjoy a lower level of social protection than mobile patients. How could this unfair situation be solved? Of course, national law must comply with Union law, so eroding the rights of cross-border patients is not an option. A fair and legally correct solution could be "*to upgrade the legal position*" of the "*sedentary*" patients to match that of mobile ones or to reconsider the Union law provision in question. See RENNUY (2011: 316.).

[1023] See also PENNINGS (2011: 435.).
In its judgement in C-211/08 *Commission v Spain*, the Court acknowledged that the cases of unscheduled and scheduled treatment must be distinguished in this respect. (58, 60) The Court points out in its reasoning that the patient – in many cases, when the need for healthcare arises unexpectedly – is not in the position to compare the medical costs of the two Member States involved and the circumstances leave no alternative but to provide the insured person with hospital treatment in the Member State of stay. (64) The Court agrees with the Commission's argument that in certain cases the deterioration in the insured person's health during a temporary stay in another Member State is not such as to deprive him or her of the choice between going to hospital in that state and an early return to the state of affiliation to receive the necessary hospital treatment there. (66) Nevertheless, it held that the non-provision of complementary reimbursement in case of unplanned care (as it was the case in the Spanish legislation) is not regarded as a restriction on cross-border healthcare services, and so it does not breach EU law. (72)

[1024] Case C-8/02 Ludwig *Leichtle* v Bundesanstalt für Arbeit [ECR 2004 Page I-02641].
Mr Ludwig Leichtle, a German civil servant, requested confirmation from the competent institution that the expenditure associated with a health cure which he proposed to take at Ischia, in Italy, would be covered. His request was rejected on the ground that the care provided in Italy did not offer much greater prospects of success than the health cures available in Germany. Mr Leichtle underwent the thermal cure anyway and brought a legal action against the decision of the competent institution.

regard to cross-border patient movements. The Court confirmed that *expenditure in connection with board and lodging can be regarded as forming an integral part of the health cure itself*[1025] and that although ancillary costs, such as travel costs and visitor's tax are *not medical in character, and are not as a rule paid to health care providers, they none the less appear to be inextricably linked to the cure itself.*[1026] Still, it cannot be inferred from these findings that the competent institution is required to reimburse these additional expenses in each case; the Court lays down a duty to apply the equal treatment principle and to grant reimbursement if such duty exists when these costs arise from movements within the Member State.[1027] The Implementing Regulation echoes this rule in Article 26 (C) (8), imposing the obligation on the competent institutions to assume *the costs of travel and stay which are inseparable from the treatment of the insured person* both for that person and for the accompanying person, if the national legislation provides for the reimbursement of such costs.

To sum up,[1028] the Coordination Regulations' financial regime is built upon the principle of full reimbursement between the institutions involved. As a rule, the patient cannot be required to advance the medical costs unless the nationals of the Member State of stay do the same. In the latter case, reimbursement can be claimed either in the Member State of treatment or the competent Member State. The institutions of the Member States must cooperate closely and settle the claims as quickly as possible. This, however, is often not the case, which recoils on the patients themselves as well.

See on this case, André DEN EXTER (2005): *Patient Mobility in European Union: Health Spas in Ischia, Italy*. Croatian Medical Journal, Vol 46 Issue 2, pp. 197-200.
[1025] Case C-8/02 *Leichtle*, 33.
[1026] Case C-8/02 *Leichtle*, 35.
[1027] C-372/04 *Watts*, 139-140; C-466/04 *Acereda Herrera*, 38.
[1028] The basic points of the different financial regimes are compared in Table 15 *infra*.

IV.2.2. The financial regime of the Patient Mobility Directive

As a result of the interpretation of the Treaty rules on the free movement of services, the reimbursement of medical costs in relation to cross-border healthcare has always stood on a different footing than the Coordination Regulations. Already in the first judgements, the Court insisted that reimbursement must be provided in accordance with the tariffs of the State of insurance; this way, cross-border patient movements – even if they were not authorised in advance – have no effect on the financial equilibrium of the Member State concerned.[1029]

The Patient Mobility Directive follows the same approach and provides that *the costs of cross-border healthcare shall be reimbursed or paid directly by the Member State of affiliation up to the level of costs that would have been assumed by the Member State of affiliation, had this healthcare been provided in its territory without exceeding the actual costs of healthcare received.*[1030] This rule, however, does not in any sense prevent the Member State of affiliation from reimbursing the full cost of the treatment, if it exceeds the level of reimbursement calculated on the basis of domestic tariffs.[1031] If the Member States use this opportunity and transpose the Directive accordingly, it is a real advantage for border-crossing patients. If not, however, this financing mechanism proves to be less attractive for patients who come from countries with relatively low tariffs and intend to obtain healthcare in a Member State with higher medical prices, because the difference between the incurred costs and the reimbursed costs remains at the expense of the patient.[1032]

In regard to the ancillary costs, the Patient Mobility Directive (1) partly erodes, (2) partly upgrades patients' legal status in comparison to the case law. (1) On the one hand, not making it obligatory to reimburse those costs *inextricably linked to* the

[1029] See footnote 978.
[1030] Article 7 (4) PMD. Reimbursement may never lead to the enrichment of the patient.
[1031] Article 7 (4) PMD. See also C-120/95 *Decker*, 29; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 27; C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 36; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 19; C-466/04 *Acereda Herrera*, 34.
[1032] "*Some reports express concerns about the flow of patients between countries with 'high fees' and countries with 'low fees' and towards countries providing excellent medical care.*" JORENS and LHERNOULD (2013: 30.).

treatment abroad can be seen as a step backwards; whereas (2) on the other hand, extending the scope of the reimbursement of additional costs to persons obtaining necessary care, and expressly including *the extra costs which persons with disabilities might incur due to one or more disabilities when receiving cross-border healthcare*[1033] are relevant improvements. Still, the lack of a compulsory nature results in a very vague guarantee for the patients, which is not in line with the case law of the Court. This is one of those critical points of the Directive which apparently do not comply with the findings of the Court[1034] and can thus be easily overruled by new case law.[1035] For example, if a Member State provides reimbursement for travel costs in accordance with its national law to patients travelling for treatment within the country, the case law – on the ground of equal treatment – imposes the obligation to do the same if the travel is related to cross-border healthcare.[1036] As a result, if this Member State – while implementing the Directive – did choose not to reimburse ancillary costs, as it has the freedom to decide so, the patient can challenge this provision in a judicial proceeding.

In my opinion, the wording of Article 7 (4) of the Directive concerning the reimbursement of additional costs is incorrect and should be altered and expressly guarantee the equal treatment of domestic and cross-border patients, similar to the corresponding article of the Coordination Regulations.[1037] Even more so, since the next paragraph of the same article allows the Member States to *adopt provisions in accordance with the TFEU aimed at ensuring that patients enjoy the same rights when receiving cross-border healthcare as they would have enjoyed if they had received healthcare in a comparable situation in the Member State of affiliation*. However, this provision also only gives the Member States permission instead of

[1033] The European Parliament demanded in its first reading of the Proposal to make this provision mandatory, but it was not supported by the Council. See Article 6 (3) of *European Parliament: European Parliament legislative resolution of 23 April 2009 on the proposal for a directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare*. P6_TA (2009) 0286, 23. 04. 2009.
[1034] See footnote 1027.
[1035] See footnote 950.
[1036] See section IV.2.1. and especially footnote 1027.
[1037] Article 26 (C) (8) IR.

imposing the obligation on them to apply the principle of equal treatment with domestic patients.

In my view, the *two dimensions of equal treatment* are equally important and should be safeguarded by European legislation, by the Patient Mobility Directive in this case. Whereas (1) the non-discrimination between domestic patients and patients coming from other Member States is satisfyingly ensured in the Directive,[1038] (2) the equal treatment between patients obtaining domestic healthcare services and those who share the same nationality but use their cross-border healthcare rights is left to the discretion of the Member States. This aspect of non-discrimination should be improved further.

The principle of *equal treatment* plays a crucial role in the Directive's financing mechanism for two reasons: it is applied both in relation to (1) the chargeable healthcare fees and (2) the eligibility criteria and administrative formalities.

(1) Besides the above mentioned general requirement of non-discrimination,[1039] the Directive specifies that *Member States shall ensure that the healthcare providers on their territory apply the same scale of fees for healthcare for patients from other Member States, as for domestic patients in a comparable medical situation, or that they charge a price calculated according to objective, non-discriminatory criteria if there is no comparable price for domestic patients*.[1040] This rule undoubtedly offers cross-border patients an important guarantee that they cannot be required to pay higher healthcare fees than the nationals of the Member State

[1038] *The principle of non-discrimination with regard to nationality shall be applied to patients from other Member States.* Article 4 (3) PMD.
However, there is one exception to the general application of non-discrimination on the ground of nationality, namely Member States are free to *adopt measures regarding access to treatment aimed at fulfilling their fundamental responsibility to ensure sufficient and permanent access to healthcare within their territory* if those measures are justified by overriding reasons of general interest. This provision opens up the door for restricting arrangements based on rather vaguely defined arguments, so that even the wish to control costs might be enough to reason such a limitation. See footnote 748. However, the Member States' latitude is narrowed down by the requirements that *such measures shall be limited to what is (1) necessary and (2) proportionate and (3) may not constitute a means of arbitrary discrimination and (4) shall be made publicly available in advance.*
[1039] See footnote 1038.
[1040] Article 4 (4) PMD. This provision does not deprive the healthcare providers of the right to set their own prices, as long as they do it without discriminating against foreign patients.

where they obtain a treatment.[1041] However, the phrasing of this provision evokes some questions, such as (a) what the expression '*in a comparable medical situation*' means and (b) how the Member States can monitor and enforce the application of this rule.

(a) From the point of view of the Directive's financial regime it is a fundamental question whether there is a price list for medical treatments calculated in advance. If there is, the fees applicable to domestic patients can be invoiced to cross-border patients, if they are in a comparable medical situation. One may wonder whether this implies that they should have the same diagnoses or whether they can only be considered being in a *comparable medical situation* if they receive exactly the same treatment. At the same time, the price a domestic patient is required to pay does not only necessarily depend on his/her medical status but also on his/her *insurance status and entitlements.* How could this be taken into account while calculating the price for cross-border patients? Should foreign patients be treated as uninsured domestic patients? If there are different scales for domestic patients, can foreign patients be automatically charged the highest one? Since the healthcare financing systems are highly different in the Member States of the Union, it is far from simple to create a harmonised reimbursement system for medical costs. In this respect, the obligation to apply the principle of non-discrimination between domestic and foreign patients is a good first step, but the issue in question calls for further elaboration.[1042]

If there is no price list for domestic patients, then the only requirement is that the calculation of the fee must be based on objective and non-discriminatory criteria.[1043]

[1041] PENNINGS (2012: 445.) This can also be seen as codification of the Court's findings, since in C-411/98 *Ferlini*, the Court declared that the unilateral application to patients not affiliated to the domestic healthcare schemes of scales of fees for medical care (which in this case occurred in relation to the birth of Mr Ferlini's child in Luxembourg, who was employed by the European Commission, thus – together with his family – affiliated to the Joint Scheme) which are higher than those applicable to residents affiliated to the national social security scheme constitutes discrimination on the ground of nationality prohibited under the provisions of the Treaty, in the absence of objective justification in this respect. C-411/98 Angelo *Ferlini* v Centre hospitalier de Luxembourg [ECR 2000 Page I-08081], 62. See also STRBAN (2013: 399.).

[1042] Interestingly enough, the Guidance note of the Commission (AC 246/12) does not even touch upon this subject.

[1043] Article 4 (4) PMD.

(b) Another concern is whether the *same-tariff rule* can be *enforced in practice*. In the case of contracted providers, putting a monitoring system into operation should be possible. However, it is still doubtful "*whether healthcare providers will be willing to charge lower prices (negotiated with home health insurance providers) for non-referred cross-border patients.*"[1044] Monitoring the pricing policy of private, non-contracted providers seems to be even more challenging.

If each provider could be required to publish a list of prices of the treatments it provides, that would clarify this question and would allow patients to calculate the fee they can expect. However, setting up such a list might prove to be difficult in certain healthcare schemes.[1045] Nevertheless, even if there is not an exhaustive list of medical fees, *Member States shall have a transparent mechanism for calculation of costs of cross-border healthcare that are to be reimbursed to the insured person by the Member State of affiliation*.[1046] Furthermore, the cost calculation mechanism *shall be based on objective, non-discriminatory criteria known in advance and applied at the relevant administrative level*.[1047]

(2) Whereas the same-tariff rule is related to non-discrimination between foreign and domestic patients, the issue of *equality of eligibility criteria and administrative formalities* again concerns the other dimension of equal treatment, namely between patients affiliated to the same Member States using their cross-border healthcare rights and the ones who are not using them. The Directive authorises the Member States to make the reimbursement of medical costs subject to *the same conditions, criteria of eligibility and regulatory and administrative*

[1044] STRBAN (2013: 399.).

[1045] On the one hand, also under the Regulation's regime, healthcare providers – irrespective of operating within a reimbursement, a benefit-in-kind or a national health service type of system – have introduced claims indicating the price of the treatments provided for cross-border patients. So – in theory – it is not impossible to set up such kind of price lists. On the other hand, the reimbursement mechanism within the coordination system is different from the one in the Directive and is not always based on the actual expenditures. On this matter, see section IV.2.1. See also PENNINGS (2012: 443-444.).

[1046] Article 7 (6) PMD.

[1047] Ibid. It is up to the Member State of affiliation to determine whether reimbursement is provided at a national, regional or national level. Article 7 (3) PMD.

formalities as they would impose if the healthcare were provided in their territory.[1048] The fulfilment of eligibility criteria and certain administrative formalities, such as a gatekeeping scheme, functions in many countries. What the Directive says is that in order to get reimbursement border-crossing patients might be required to go through all the same steps when obtaining healthcare abroad as they would when receiving the healthcare in the Member State concerned. For instance, if there is a referral system in place in the Member State of affiliation, patients need to be able to present a referral. Otherwise reimbursement can be legitimately denied on the ground of non-fulfilment of the administrative formalities. These conditions and formalities must nevertheless be non-discriminatory and must not constitute an obstacle to free movement.[1049]

Although as a main rule, under the Directive's regime, patients are required to pay for the medical treatments upfront, the Directive nevertheless offers the possibility for the Member States to *choose to apply the mechanisms of financial compensation between the competent institutions as provided for by Regulation (EC) No 883/2004*.[1050] If a Member State decides not to use the Regulations' reimbursement mechanisms, it is then required to *ensure that patients receive reimbursement without undue delay*.[1051] In my opinion, this provision is very unclear and cannot safeguard *patients' right to a timely reimbursement*. It would be all the more desirable to fix a maximum – appropriately short and enforceable – deadline for reimbursement to avoid legal uncertainty and diverse national implementation. At the same time, for the sake of clarity and a speedy settling of claims, a deadline should be set also for the patients for introducing the claim to the Member State of affiliation.

The conclusion can be drawn that the Directive followed the tracks of the case law of the Court and introduced a reimbursement system which enables border-crossing

[1048] Article 7 (7) PMD.
[1049] Ibid. See STRBAN (2013: 400.).
[1050] Article 9 (5) PMD.
[1051] Ibid.

patients to claim reimbursement – in principle – up to the level of domestic tariffs in the Member State of affiliation, while they pay the same scale of medical fees as the patients affiliated to the Member State of treatment. Under the Directive's regime, the patient advances the medical costs.

This concisely summarised financing mechanism shows some gradual differences in comparison with the Coordination Regulation. Therefore, the next section is dedicated to a brief critical analysis of their discrepancies from the patients' point of view.

IV.2.3. European reimbursement regimes as an obstacle to cross-border patient mobility

As already discussed, the Coordination Regulations and the Patient Mobility Directive substantially differ from each other.[1052] One of the most outstanding differences is the financing of cross-border medical treatments (these differences are outlined in Table 15 *infra*). After the examination of both instruments' reimbursement mechanisms,[1053] it can be concluded that the most relevant discrepancies between the two routes of patient mobility concern (1) the level of reimbursement and (2) the mechanism of reimbursement.[1054]

(1) The *level of reimbursement* is basically dependent on which tariffs are applied when calculating the reimbursement. According to the coordination rules – on the ground of the full integration principle, namely that foreign patients must be treated as if they were insured in the Member State of treatment – the rules of the Member State of treatment apply, including the rules on the calculation of medical fees. Hence, in principle the healthcare costs incurred abroad are fully covered.

[1052] See section III.2.2.3.
[1053] See sections IV.2.1. and IV.2.2.
[1054] The financing mechanisms are not analysed in detail again; only the main differences are pointed out.

However, the Directive's financing mechanism is based on the idea that the reimbursement of cross-border healthcare costs may not affect the financial balance of the Member State of affiliation. Patients can thus claim reimbursement up to the level of domestic tariffs in that country. If the actual costs exceed this amount, the Member States cannot be obliged to bear the difference, which therefore remains at the expense of the patient.

(2) Concerning the *mechanism of reimbursement*, whereas the Regulations primarily require the institutions involved to settle the claim for reimbursement between each other without the patient needing to advance the costs of the treatment, under the Directive, the patient is invited by the healthcare provider to pay the invoice upfront, after which he/she can claim posterior reimbursement from the Member State of affiliation.

From the patients' point of view, both characteristics are more beneficial under the Regulations, and the less favourable financial scheme of the Directive has the potential to prevent patients from using their rights conferred on them by the Directive.

Table 15: Differences in financing of cross-border medical treatments

<table>
<tr><th colspan="3"></th><th>Under the Regulations' regime</th><th>Under the Directive's regime</th></tr>
<tr><td colspan="3">Necessary care</td><td>Reimbursement in accordance with the tariffs applied by the MS of treatment (except non-reimbursable local co-payments the nationals of the MS of treatment are also obliged to pay)
Main principle: reimbursement between institutions: the patient does not need to advance the costs (except the co-payments which remain at his/her expense) unless the MS of treatment operates a reimbursement system
If the patient advances the costs, reimbursement can be claimed either from the institution in the MS of stay or from the competent institution.</td><td rowspan="3">Reimbursement in accordance with the tariffs applied by the MS of affiliation
If there is a difference between the actual costs (the tariffs of the MS of treatment – the same scale of fees must be applied as to domestic patients) and the reimbursed costs (the tariffs of the MS of affiliation), those costs remain at the expense of the patient, unless the MS of affiliation opts to refund the whole amount.
Main principle: the patient advances the costs
Ancillary costs might be reimbursed if the MS of affiliation opts for that, but there is no obligation.</td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="3">Planned care</td><td rowspan="2">Treatment subject to PA</td><td>PA granted</td><td>In principle, reimbursement in accordance with the tariffs applied by the MS of treatment, but additional reimbursement can be claimed if the cost coverage is higher in the competent MS
If ancillary costs are reimbursed when arisen from domestic patient movement, they must be reimbursed in the event of obtained planned treatment abroad as well.</td></tr>
<tr><td>PA not granted</td><td>Medical costs are not covered by the Coordination Regulations (unless the refusal of the request for PA is deemed unlawful a posteriori).</td><td>Medical costs are not covered by the Patient Mobility Directive</td></tr>
<tr><td>Treatment not subject to PA</td><td></td><td>Reimbursement in accordance with the tariffs applied by the MS of affiliation (see above)</td></tr>
</table>

Source: the author's own summary

The non-patient-friendly features of the financing system, such as a possible financial burden due to a cost difference and a requirement of advancing medical costs, were accompanied by concerns already before the adoption of the Patient Mobility Directive. VAN DER MEI raised the question shortly after the *Kohll* and *Decker* judgements and it is still valid today: "*The Court has accepted that insurance organs may reimburse the costs of 'foreign' medical products or services in accordance with their own reimbursement rates. The difference between the price in other Member States and the national reimbursement rates is to be paid by the patient himself. Especially in case of rather expensive products or types of treatment,*

the financial burden on the patient could be considerable. The danger exists that 'better off' patients will benefit more from Decker and Kohll than the patients with relatively low incomes. Public health insurance schemes are aimed at guaranteeing all residents regardless of their financial status equality of access to medical care. In the State of residence this equality is largely guaranteed, but should not the same apply to the access to medical care in other Member States?"[1055]

The risk indeed exists that the Patient Mobility Directive exacerbates pro-rich inequality, because it is "*likely to disproportionately benefit wealthy and well informed patients.*"[1056] So the following question arises: how can equal access to cross-border healthcare be ensured – independently from the financial capacity of the individual patients?[1057]

The European Parliament, which acted as an advocate of patients' rights throughout the negotiations of the proposal for the Directive,[1058] also articulated its concerns in relation to the financing mechanism[1059] and suggested two possible solutions to ensure direct payment from the patients' funder to the healthcare provider, namely (1) the introduction of a *voucher system* and (2) the establishment of a *central clearing house*.

(1) With the *voucher system*, the intention was to provide cross-border patients with a tool which they can practically take with them and present to the healthcare provider in the Member State of treatment as a guarantee for

[1055] VAN DER MEI (1998: 297.).
[1056] LEGIDO-QUIGLEY et al. (2011b: 366.).
[1057] The recent Petru judgement – however not interpreting the Directive but the Coordination Regulation – can be used as a way of illustration: Mrs Petru's German hospital treatment did cost around 18,000 euros. (See footnote 703.). One may raise the question how many patients might be in the position to advance such an amount of money in a country where the minimum wage is hardly more than 200 euros (in 2014, the minimum wage in Romania is 900 lei).
[1058] See footnote 379.
[1059] *When we say the policy should be about patients with needs, not patients with means, we should make it clear we do not wish to see patients having to travel, clutching cash or credit card to pay upfront for often expensive in-hospital treatment*. European Parliament – Committee on the Environment, Public Health and Food Safety (2009): *Report on the proposal for a directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare*. 3 April 2009, A6-0233/2009, http://www.europarl.europa.eu/sides/getDoc.do?type=REPORT&mode=XML&reference=A6-2009-233&language=EN (8 April 2014), p. 76.

reimbursement from the Member State of affiliation. This option very much resembles the system of the Regulations under which patients must present either their EHIC, for necessary care,[1060] or an S2 form issued to them, for scheduled care,[1061] as a proof of entitlement which can be seen as a 'promissory note' from the competent institution. The voucher system would have imposed a considerable additional administrative burden both on the patients themselves and on the national healthcare administrations. Moreover, the preliminary administrative steps necessary for the usage of vouchers would nullify the very aim of the Directive, which is to offer the possibility to obtain cross-border healthcare without authorisation or any other prior administrative arrangements. The Council did reject the creation of a voucher system. Still, an imprint of this proposition remained in the Directive in the form of a voluntary system of prior notification, in return for which *the patient receives a written confirmation of the amount to be reimbursed on the basis of an estimate*.[1062] So this confirmation does not target the healthcare provider as was the idea with the voucher system, but instead gives an indication to the patient what he/she can expect financially.

(2) Another proposal was to put in place a system of direct reimbursement *through a Central Clearing House to manage the cross-border, cross-currency, cross-system (Beveridge/Bismark) complications*.[1063] Since the details of this idea were not worked out because of the rejection by the Council, it is unclear how this institution would have been constructed and functioned.

It is remarkable anyway that a European institution suggested to operate a separate institution with the purpose of managing cross-border healthcare issues. The creation of a central body could indeed facilitate the cooperation between the national contact points and could serve as a central base of knowledge and information on cross-border healthcare.[1064]

[1060] See section III.2.2.2.B.
[1061] See section III.2.2.2.C.
[1062] Article 9 (5) PMD.
[1063] EP – ENVI (2009: 76.).
[1064] The idea of a central institution for cross-border healthcare is elaborated in Chapter VI.

Since neither of the Parliament's proposals made it through the filter of the Council, the current wording of the Directive does not offer any solid solution to tackle the price difference and the upfront payment in order to provide greater equality and equal access to cross-border healthcare. The lack of a compensation mechanism affects particularly adversely the patients with low incomes affiliated to a healthcare scheme with relatively low tariffs.[1065] These patients are basically deprived of their cross-border healthcare rights on an economic ground, because they can neither afford to advance a considerable amount of money, nor bear the cost difference between the tariffs of their own Member State and another Member State with a higher scale of medical fees. Therefore, there is an urgent need to address this problem.

In my view, unifying the Regulations' and the Directive's systems as proposed *supra*[1066] might solve these problems, since under the integrated system the Regulations' inter-institutional reimbursement mechanism should be applied and an additional compensation scheme could be put in place.[1067]

[1065] In my opinion, this situation can easily result in a rather one-sided European patient mobility phenomenon from the Western countries to the Eastern countries, which – despite the considerably lower prices – do offer good quality healthcare services.
[1066] See section III.2.2.3.
[1067] The idea of an integrated legal and financial system is elaborated in Chapter VI.

IV.3. CONCLUSIONS

Financing cross-border healthcare is likely to be troublesome for patients. Out of the two simultaneously functioning reimbursement mechanisms, the one included in the Coordination Regulations has evident advantages compared to the one in the Patient Mobility Directive.

The Directive's financing system fails to tackle both the *problem of financial affordability* since it evokes the risk of expenses remaining on the patients' side and the requirement of advancing medical costs, and the *problem of accessibility of reimbursement schemes* since reimbursement is often subject to the fulfilment of various legal conditions, the scope and level of reimbursement can be strictly limited and the timeliness of the reimbursement is not ensured.

Although the Regulations' system is far from flawless either, it is in the interest of the patient to apply an inter-institutional reimbursement system, where they are not required to advance the costs of medical treatment abroad; the coordination mechanism's financing process should thus be strengthened in order to ensure equal access to cross-border healthcare.

I cannot agree more with CHAYTOR, who emphasises that *"(a)ction to tackle health inequalities is vital, not least because they have significant social and economic costs to both individuals and wider society."*[1068]

[1068] Sarah CHAYTOR (2012): *Future of Healthcare in Europe – Meeting future challenges: Key issues in context*. UCL Policy Briefing, January 2012, http://www.ucl.ac.uk/european-institute/events-view/reviews/healthcare/FHE-print.pdf (10 April 2014), p. 2.

V. THE TIMELY PROVISION OF HEALTHCARE AND EHEALTH

As the pressure on healthcare systems all over Europe is expected to increase due to demographic changes,[1069] the timely provision of healthcare will continue to constitute a challenge in the 21st century. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to make the healthcare schemes capable of integrating the new methods and technologies in order to prevent waiting times from skyrocketing, and to enhance healthcare efficiency and thus patients' lives.[1070]

Information and communication technologies open up a whole *new dimension for healthcare provision*, also across borders. eHealth applications hold the potential to save time and money for border-crossing patients, shorten waiting lists, make healthcare communication and access to information easier and even replace the need to travel with service provision at a distance. However, the many-sided benefits of ICT in healthcare are shadowed by fears, uncertainties and challenges which have to be addressed and overcome.[1071]

In this brief chapter, *without the claim of completeness,*[1072] the main advantages and the main hazards of eHealth applications in cross-border patient mobility situations are enlightened, in the effort to answer the question how eHealth applications can contribute to European cross-border patient mobility.[1073]

[1069] Michael MARMOT, Ruth BELL and Peter GOLDBLATT (2012): *Future of health care in Europe – a social determinants perspective*. In Uta STAIGER and Sarah CHAYTOR (ed.): *The Future of Healthcare in Europe*. http://www.ucl.ac.uk/european-institute/events-view/reviews/healthcare/FHE_FINAL_online.pdf (10 April 2014), p. 8.

[1070] As it is phrased in the EU's digital agenda, *across Europe, public health systems are facing shrinking budgets and increased demand. Yet in times of austerity, ICT can be our most powerful ally to maintain cost efficient and high quality care*. http://ec.europa.eu/digital-agenda/en/innovative-healthcare-21st-century (10 April 2014).

[1071] On this topic, see also BERKI Gabriella (2010): *Online gyógyulás – Az e-egészségügy megoldatlan jogi problémái (Recovering online: some unsolved legal problems concerning eHealth)* Munkaügyi Szemle (Labour Relations Review) 2010, Issue 4, pp. 30-34.
RYNNING summarises the double-faced nature of eHealth applications very aptly when she says "*e-Health development has the potential to improve individualised care, access and patient safety, while at the same time lowering costs and facilitating coordination of different services and care providers. However, new technology may also involve new risks and require careful evaluation of many different aspects, in order to be successfully implemented*." RYNNING (2008: 302.).

[1072] This dissertation does not aim to analyse each aspect of eHealth, it focuses only on the usage of ICT in relation to cross-border patient movements.

[1073] See the research questions in section I.2.

V.1. THE POTENTIAL OF ICT APPLICATIONS IN EUROPEAN CROSS-BORDER PATIENT MOBILITY

The European Union and the European institutions themselves are determined to facilitate the timely provision of healthcare within the Union. While the European Court of Justice paved the path to patients' right to timely healthcare provision by confirming their entitlement to authorisation for treatment abroad if it cannot be provided in their country within a medically justifiable time limit,[1074] the Commission has been engaged in speeding up both the access to cross-border healthcare provision and the administrative procedures attached. As a result, both the Regulation and the Directive rely on the application of modern information and communication technologies in some way. Before discussing these rules, it seems necessary to delineate the key concepts in this field.

V.1.1. The conceptual basics of eHealth

eHealth is an umbrella term[1075] which covers any technologies involving *the use of ICT in health products, services and processes combined with organisational change in healthcare systems and new skills, in order to improve health of citizens, efficiency and productivity in healthcare delivery, and the economic and social value*

[1074] On the case law of the Court in regard to the medically justifiable time limit, see section III.2.2.1.C.

[1075] Although the phenomenon is not quite new and the use of ICT in healthcare and clinical sciences is well established, the term 'eHealth' appeared only at the very end of the 20th century. Petra WILSON, Christine LEITNER and Antoinette MOUSSALLI (2004): *Mapping the Potential of EHealth: Empowering the Citizen through EHealth Tools and Services.* Maastricht: European Institute of Public Administration. http://www.epractice.eu/files/download/awards/D12_Award3_ResearchReport.pdf (13 April 2014), p. 7.
EYSENBACH extends the notion of eHealth by saying that "*e-health is an emerging field in the intersection of medical informatics, public health and business, referring to health services and information delivered or enhanced through the Internet and related technologies. In a broader sense, the term characterizes not only a technical development, but also a state-of-mind, a way of thinking, an attitude, and a commitment for networked, global thinking, to improve health care locally, regionally, and worldwide by using information and communication technology.*" Gunther EYSENBACH (2001): *What is e-health?* Journal of Medical Internet Research, Vol 3 No 2, http://www.jmir.org/2001/2/e20/ (13 April 2014).

of health. eHealth covers the interaction between (1) patients and health-service providers, (2) institution-to-institution transmission of data, or peer-to-peer communication between (3) patients and/or (4) health professionals.[1076] Consequently, the wide notion of eHealth comprises a big spectrum of services which affect the whole range of healthcare provision. Whereas the Commission's above definition of eHealth approaches the field from the participants' side, CALLENS focuses on the function and distinguishes four interrelated categories of applications, namely (1) clinical information systems; (2) telemedicine and telecare; (3) health information networks, distributed electronic health record systems and associated services such as e-prescriptions or e-referrals; and (4) secondary usage of non-clinical systems such as specialised systems for researchers, or support systems such as billing systems.[1077] With the integration of these two aspects, the result is a matrix which illustrates the great variety of eHealth applications, as can be seen in Table 16 *infra*.

Table 16: eHealth applications

Functions / Participants	**Clinical information systems**	**Telemedicine and telecare**	**Health information networks**	**Non-clinical systems**
Patient-to-provider interaction	e.g. electronic record of the patient's medical history	e.g. telemonitoring telepsychiatry remote patient management	-	e.g. billing system
Institution-to-institution interaction	-	-	e.g. distributed health record systems e-prescriptions e-referrals	e.g. billing system
Patient-to-patient interaction	-	-	e.g. online patient forums	-
Healthcare professional-to-healthcare professional interaction		e.g. teleconsultation teleradiology telesurgery telescreening	e.g. distributed health record systems e-prescriptions e-referrals	e.g. specialised systems for researchers

Source: the author's own summary, based on COM (2012) 736 and CALLENS (2010)

[1076] European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions – eHealth Action Plan 2012-2020 - Innovative healthcare for the 21st century*. COM (2012) 736 final, 6. 12. 2012, p. 3.
[1077] Stefaan CALLENS (2010): *The EU legal framework on e-health*. In Mossialos et al. 2010, pp. 561-562.

From the border-crossing patients' point of view, two functions of eHealth are especially relevant: ICT involvement can be a tool both of (1) information gaining and sharing and (2) remote healthcare service provision.

(1) John NAISBITT[1078] is credited with the visionary thought that "*the new source of power is not money in the hands of a few but information in the hands of many.*"[1079] It was already shown *supra* how essential it is for patients to have comprehensive, reliable information on each aspect of cross-border healthcare.[1080] As the internet grew to be the biggest search engine of health-related information in the past decades,[1081] it became an emerging consideration to provide patients with correct and up-to-date information on online medical platforms. The World Wide Web offers the possibility for healthcare authorities and healthcare providers to disseminate information on a broad range of topics through their websites, for healthcare professionals to give advice on different forums and keep contact with their patients, and for patients to seek information and share their knowledge and experience. Whereas the internet has numerous beneficial features[1082] and undoubtedly contributes to empowering patients to take a more active role in their

[1078] American author and public speaker in the area of futures studies.
[1079] Quoted by BALL and LILLIS. Marion J. BALL and Jennifer LILLIS (2001): *E-health: transforming the physician/patient relationship*. International Journal of Medical Informatics, Vol 61, p. 1.
[1080] On this subject, see section III.2.1.3.
[1081] Numerous studies show that "*the use of the internet as a source of medical information has become increasingly popular*." See among others Ben S. GERBER and Arnold R. EISER (2001): *The Patient-Physician Relationship in the Internet Age: Future Prospects and the Research Agenda.* Journal of Medical Internet Research, Vol 3 No 2, http://www.jmir.org/2001/2/e15/ (11 April 2014); Joseph A. DIAZ, Rebecca A. GRIFFITH, James J. NG, Steven E. REINERT, Peter D. FRIEDMANN and Anne W. MOULTON (2002): *Patient's Use of the Internet for Medical Information*. Journal of General Internal Medicine, Vol 17 Issue 3, p. 180; Sheila R. COTTON and Sipi S. GUPTA (2004): *Characteristics of online and offline health information seekers and factors that discriminate between them.* Social Science & Medicine, Vol 59, pp. 1795-1796; Nicola J. GRAY, Jonathan D. KLEIN, Peter R. NOYCE, Tracy S. SESSELBERG and Judith A. CANTRILL (2005): *Health information-seeking behaviour in adolescence: the place of the internet*. Social Science & Medicine, Vol 60, p. 1467 and Natalia PLETNEVA and Alejandro VARGAS (2011): *Requirements for the general public health search*. http://www.hon.ch/Global/pdf/Khresmoi/KHRESMOI_general_public_survey_report.pdf (11 April 2014), pp. 6-7 and pp. 17-18.
[1082] Among the advantages, COTTON and GUPTA mention that the internet "*affords individuals privacy, immediacy, convenience, anonymity, a wide variety of information, and a variety of perspectives on the same topic.*" COTTON and GUPTA (2004: 1797) Furthermore, PLETNEVA and VARGAS emphasise that "*(o)nline health surfing can be very beneficial for the novice users in terms of feelings of reassurance, confidence and relief.*" PLETNEVA and VARGAS (2011: 7.).

healthcare[1083] and to raising their awareness, it certainly has its drawbacks.[1084] One of the main concerns relates to the credibility of the websites,[1085] the quality of which is often questionable. Online contents can be not only wrong, outdated or misleading but even harmful for patients who rely on them.[1086] Therefore, it would be crucial to ensure the accuracy of medical information.

In my opinion, the European Union should develop a verification system for medical website content with an easily recognisable emblem. This way patients – whether border-crossing or not – would know at first glance that the quality of the information has been verified and reliable. This measure could be a big leap in building public confidence in eHealth.[1087]

(2) Another field of eHealth which holds great potential (also) for border-crossing patients, is telemedicine.[1088] Telemedicine is a complex area of remote healthcare service provision, which encompasses a wide variety of services.[1089] The common characteristic of telemedicine applications – as opposed to traditional healthcare – is that they do not require the physical presence of the parties involved (typically the patient and the healthcare provider) at the same place at the same time and that they involve the usage of an intermediary ICT tool instead of direct

[1083] See among others BALL and LILLIS (2001: 2.) and GERBER and EISER (2001).

[1084] Privacy and anonymity are often mentioned as key issues, but information overload, contradictory information, the use of overly technical language, the lack of user friendliness, a constant changeability and questionable trustfulness of information can also discourage patients. COTTON and GUPTA (2004: 1797).

[1085] On trust in online content such as medical websites, see Ardion BELDAD, Menno DE JONG, Michaël STEEHOUDER (2010): *How shall I trust the faceless and the intangible? A literature review on the antecedents of online trust*. Computers in Human Behavior, Vol 26, pp. 857–869.

[1086] PLETNEVA and VARGAS (2011: 7.).
There is a recent phenomenon called *cyberhondria*, which describes the case of "*unfounded escalation of concerns about common symptomatology, based on the review of search results and literature on the Web.*" Ryen W. WHITE and Eric HORVITZ (2008): *Cyberchondria: Studies of the Escalation of Medical Concerns in Web Search*. Microsoft Research, http://research.microsoft.com/pubs/76529/TR-2008-178.pdf (11 April 2014), p. 1.

[1087] COM (2008) 689, p. 7.

[1088] See footnote 142.

[1089] The Commission enumerates (1) teleradiology, (2) telepathology, (3) teledermatology, (4) teleconsultation, (5) telemonitoring, (6) telesurgery, (7) teleophtalmology, (8) call centres and online information centres for patients, (9) remote consultation and e-visits and (10) videoconferences between health professionals. COM (2008) 689, p. 3.

interaction. Telemedicine cannot only complete traditional medical treatments, but can save patients from travelling long distances – sometimes across borders. Medical teleconsultation and telediagnostic services can considerably speed up (cross-border) healthcare, help to shorten waiting times and optimise the use of resources.[1090] However, the shift in the patient-provider relationship, and the lack or the significant decrease of personal contact together with the application of information and communication technologies raise a series of questions, which have to be satisfyingly answered in order to build a safe and patient-friendly eHealth environment in the European Union. These problems are addressed *infra*.[1091]

V.1.2. ICT under the scope of the Coordination Regulations

The European Commission has been taking serious efforts to 'bring Europe closer to its citizens'. While doing so, it uses – to a certain extent – the potential that ICT offers.[1092] The field of social security coordination is not an exception: comprehensive information can be gathered from the website of the Directorate General Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion.[1093] In recent years, the Commission lays special emphasis on awareness-raising through online tools. Two outstanding examples related to patient mobility are (1) the online campaign on the EHIC in the course of which short video clips were published with clear information – often in a humorous way – on healthcare provision abroad;[1094] and (2) the EHIC application for smartphones.[1095]

[1090] COM (2008) 689, p. 2.
[1091] See section V.2.
[1092] For example, it operates informative websites on its activities, and uses video sharing portals and social media as well. See footnote 825.
[1093] http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?langId=en&catId=849 (11 April 2014).
[1094] Examples of the video campaign can be found under the next links: http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=702&langId=en&videosId=2526&vl=en&furtherVideos=yes (11 April 2014); http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=702&langId=en&videosId=2121&vl=en&furtherVideos=yes (11 April 2014).
[1095] http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=559 (11 April 2014). See footnote 825.

However, one of the most far-reaching and ambitious pledges of the Union concerning the modernisation of the coordination mechanism is the creation of EESSI.[1096] EESSI is an IT system that aims to help social security bodies across the Union in exchanging information more rapidly and securely. By computerising the application of European law on social security coordination and replacing paper-based E-forms with electronic documents,[1097] it is expected to shorten processing times and speed up both the settlement of claims and the calculation and payment of benefits.[1098] Throughout the implementation of EESSI, numerous technical and organisational difficulties have occurred, which resulted in the continuous postponement of the operational deadline.[1099] Nevertheless, once it functions, the electronic exchange of data will bring benefits to border-crossing patients as well.

V.1.3. ICT under the scope of the Patient Mobility Directive

The Proposal for the Patient Mobility Directive referred to eHealth *as a mode of supply of growing importance*.[1100] Still, the actual ICT-related outcome of the Directive is rather limited. There are basically four points where ICT has an impact on the implementation of the Directive, namely (1) the information providing obligation of the National Contact Points, (2) the electronic healthcare record, (3) the recognition of prescriptions and (4) the provisions specifically concerning eHealth.

(1) Currently, the National Contact Points are the main sources of information on cross-border healthcare.[1101] In order to fulfil their function, they should be easily

[1096] Article 4 (2) IR. See also footnote 279.
[1097] See footnote 817.
[1098] http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=869 (11 April 2014).
[1099] See Administrative Commission Decision No E4 of 13 March 2014concerning the transitional period as defined in Article 95 of Regulation (EC) No 987/2009 of the European Parliament and of the Council. OJ C 152 of 20 May 2014.
[1100] COM (2008) 414, p. 20.
[1101] See section III.2.1.3.

approachable in various forms, including online forms as well.[1102] Similarly, the information they are designated to provide *shall be easily accessible and shall be made available by electronic means and in formats accessible to people with disabilities*.[1103] Since the Union legislation encourages border-crossing patients to put their trust into the Contact Points, they can be demanded to provide accurate information. Besides promptly replying to concrete requests for information from the patients, they must also maintain a frequently updated website with comprehensive and reliable content. If a National Contact Point fails to meet these requirements, the Member State will be considered as not complying with its obligation under the Directive.[1104]

(2) Granting the right to patients *to a written or electronic medical record*[1105] of the treatment obtained abroad, or access to at least a copy of this record[1106] is a significant step towards ensuring *continuity of treatment across borders*. This provision does not require the Member States to provide the data in electronic format, but most likely even paper-based medical documents issued for the patients are produced from electronically secured data.[1107] Consequently, this issue provokes the question how the safety of electronic medical data is guaranteed in the European Union. As already mentioned, privacy is a major concern of patients.[1108] Therefore,

[1102] Although not specified in the Directive, NCPs can be expected to offer the possibility to contact them via phone, e-mail, traditional mail, through their website and personally as well.
[1103] Article 6 (5) PMD.
[1104] See Article 6 (1) PMD.
[1105] The appearance of electronic medical record systems at the beginning of the 1970s signalled the start of computerisation in healthcare. It has advanced rapidly in the internet era and today, in most of the developed countries electronic medical record systems pushed the traditional paper-based medical files into the background. BERKI (2010: 30.). See also WILSON et al. (2004: 7.).
[1106] Article 4 (2) (f) PMD. See also footnote 424. See on the importance of discharge summaries Cécile KNAI, Katharine FOOTMAN, Ketevan GLONTI and Emily WARREN (2013): *The role of discharge summaries in improving continuity of care across borders*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4.
[1107] At the end of 2013, new guidelines were adopted on the electronic exchange of basic healthcare information. The exchange of basic information serves two aims. On the one hand, patients can have a summary of their electronic health record when visiting another EU country; and on the other hand, the doctor treating the patient can have an electronic overview of a basic set of administrative data (such as details of the healthcare provider in the home country and the insurance status of the patient) and medical information (such as allergies, vaccinations and recent surgical procedures). https://ec.europa.eu/digital-agenda/en/news/eu-takes-major-step-improve-cross-border-care (13 April 2014). The guidelines themselves can be found under the following link: http://ec.europa.eu/health/ehealth/docs/guidelines_patient_summary_en.pdf (13 April 2014).
[1108] See footnote 1084.

the legal protection of their sensitive data, the storage, the processing, the (cross-border) transmission and access to them must be satisfyingly ensured.[1109] The main legal tools for this are Directive 95/46/EC[1110] and Directive 2002/58/EC.[1111] Directive 95/46/EC establishes the right to process sensitive data *where processing of the data is required for the purposes of preventive medicine, medical diagnosis, the provision of care or treatment or the management of health-care services, and where those data are processed by a health professional subject under national law or rules established by national competent bodies to the obligation of professional secrecy or by another person also subject to an equivalent obligation of secrecy*.[1112] Since the free movement of medical data across borders is a precondition of the further development of cross-border patient mobility, it must be strictly controlled whether the Member States and the national organs dealing with electronic medical data do appropriately safeguard these data.

(3) Another field where ICT can be expected to forge ahead in the coming years is the e-prescription applications.[1113] In the framework of cooperation between the Member States, the Directive expressly confirms that in order to facilitate the implementation of the provisions on the recognition of prescriptions issued in

[1109] Recital 25 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive underlines that *the right to the protection of personal data is a fundamental right recognized by Article 8 of the CFREU*.
[1110] Directive 95/46/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 24 October 1995 on the protection of individuals with regard to the processing of personal data and on the free movement of such data. OJ L 281 of 23 November 1995.
[1111] Directive 2002/58/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 12 July 2002 concerning the processing of personal data and the protection of privacy in the electronic communications sector (Directive on privacy and electronic communications). OJ L 201 of 31 July 2002.
[1112] Article 8 (3) of Directive 95/46/EC.
[1113] Electronic prescription systems create a direct – electronic – link between the prescriber and the dispenser and transmit the prescription information. On issues related to e-prescription, see among others Edward BALL, David W. CHADWICK and Darren MUNDY (2003): *Patient Privacy in Electronic Prescription Transfer*. IEEE Security & Privacy, Vol 1 Issue 2 and Albert BOONSTRA, David BODDY and Moira FISCHBACHER (2004): *The limited acceptance of an electronic prescription system by general practitioners: reasons and practical implications*. New Technology, Work and Employment, Vol 19 Issue 2.
In developing cross-border e-prescription systems, the epSOS project is a pioneer, which *concentrates on developing a practical eHealth framework and ICT infrastructure that enables secure access to patient health information among different European healthcare systems*. http://www.epsos.eu/ (13 April 2014).

another Member State,[1114] the Commission must *adopt guidelines supporting the Member States in developing the interoperability of e-prescriptions*.[1115]

(4) Very similarly, the European Union also supports and facilitates cooperation and the exchange of information among Member States in relation to eHealth.[1116] The Directive founded a voluntary network of national authorities responsible for eHealth development in the individual Member States.[1117] Until today, both e-prescription and eHealth systems encounter serious problems such as interoperability and data protection. As the Directive declares, the eHealth network must *work towards delivering sustainable economic and social benefits of European eHealth systems and services and interoperable applications, with a view to achieving a high level of trust and security, enhancing continuity of care and ensuring access to safe and high-quality healthcare*.[1118]

Whereas the first two issues involve a concrete obligation for the Member States, and thus establish concrete entitlements for the patients, the latter two can rather be considered instruments of a soft law nature lacking the possibility of enforcement. Therefore, their future effect on patients is highly questionable and more specific measures on these fields are demanded.

V.1.4. Overall benefits of eHealth applications

It is a widely agreed tenet that eHealth applications hold a great potential and – in certain ways – are capable of revolutionising healthcare. The main asset of the application of ICT in healthcare is that it can increase the efficiency of healthcare systems, improve quality of life and unlock innovation in health markets.[1119]

[1114] See footnote 928.
[1115] Article 11 (2) (b) PMD.
[1116] Article 14 (1) PMD.
[1117] On the tasks assigned to the eHealth network, see Article 14 (2) PMD.
[1118] Article 14 (2) (a) PMD.
[1119] COM (2012) 736, p. 3.

Consequently, eHealth is a tool each party of healthcare delivery can profit from (these benefits are summarised in Annex III).

Focusing on the patients' side, it can be said that (1) first of all, eHealth can *empower citizens* to act as informed consumers by gathering health-related information online, using online knowledge bases, accessing their electronic health records; "*e-health opens new avenues for patient-centered medicine, and enables evidence-based patient choice*."[1120] (2) Secondly, enhanced communication between healthcare professionals and the involvement of the (better informed) patient can *increase efficiency* in healthcare and reduce both the money and time invested in treatments, for instance by avoiding duplicative or unnecessary diagnostic or therapeutic interventions.[1121] (3) Thirdly, eHealth extends the scope of healthcare beyond its conventional boundaries both in a geographical and a conceptual sense.[1122] While eHealth redefines the characteristics of the patient-provider relationship,[1123] the provision of healthcare services at a distance can improve access to healthcare for the elderly,[1124] people living with disabilities, or chronic or rare diseases and people living in remote areas. Moreover, they can help to shorten waiting lists, optimise the use of resources and enable productivity gains.[1125]

Although these benefits do not only concern border-crossing patients, but anyone obtaining healthcare, they have the potential to facilitate cross-border patient movements in many ways. However, new opportunities bring new risks, so it should

[1120] EYSENBACH (2001).

[1121] It is also remarkable that evidence describes "*the use of modern IT strategies as a possible way of decreasing the occurrence of medical error*." Mariusz DUPLAGA and Krzysztof ZIELINSKI (2006): *Evolution of IT-Enhanced Healthcare: From Telemedicine to e-Health*. In Krzysztof ZIELINSKI, Mariusz DUPLAGA and David INGRAM (eds.): *Information Technology Solutions for Healthcare.* London: Springer-Verlag, p.17.

[1122] EYSENBACH (2001).

[1123] BALL and LILLIS (2001).

[1124] See for instance http://www.southburnetttimes.com.au/news/telehealth-helps-elderly/1928158/ (13 April 2014).

[1125] COM (2008) 689, p. 2.
The eHealth Action Plan also confirms the huge potential eHealth applications hold. "*Fostering a spirit of innovation in eHealth in Europe is the way forward to ensure better health and better and safer care for EU citizens, more transparency and empowerment, a more skilled workforce, more efficient and sustainable health and care systems, better and more responsive public administrations, new business opportunities and a more competitive European economy that can benefit from international trade in eHealth.*" COM (2012) 736, p. 14.

be asked what the barriers are to tackle in order to enable European patients to fully use what 21st century health technology can offer. These issues are addressed concisely in the next section.

V.2. THE HAZARDS ASSOCIATED WITH EHEALTH APPLICATIONS

Traditional medicine has relied on direct, face-to-face contacts between health professionals and patients for centuries. Transforming this relationship gradually is thus not always welcome.[1126] What is more, it evokes practical and legal obstacles. Without going into the details of a topic which goes far beyond the scope of this dissertation, a few remarks must be made from the border-crossing patients' point of view in respect of those barriers which jeopardise the development of eHealth and its use in cross-border patient mobility situations.[1127] In this section, the issues of (1) data security, (2) liability, (3) reimbursement, (4) regulation and (5) equal access are touched upon.

(1) The most evident problem is that the possibility to exchange sensitive, medical data rapidly via information and communication technologies opens the Pandora's Box of data protection as already mentioned.[1128] eHealth applications cannot bloom unless patients' privacy is absolutely safeguarded. Whether this is the case today and how this can be ensured in the future with the quick development of ICT, is a question for further research.

(2) ICT tools manifest an external, new element integrated into a traditionally personal interaction, and can thus be considered as a new source of potential errors and mistakes. The question to be answered is where the liability for such defaults lie.

[1126] Switching from a paternalistic healthcare model to a more balanced, patient-centered model with ICT tools involved challenge each party of the healthcare provision, and dealing with this shift can be more problematic for some groups than others. See on this topic among others Farah AHMAD, Pamela L. HUDAK, Wendy LEVINSON, Kim BERCOVITZ and Elisa HOLLENBERG (2006): *Are Physicians Ready for Patients With Internet-Based Health Information?* Journal of Medical Internet Research, Vol 8 Issue 3.

[1127] The eHealth Action Plan highlights seven major barriers, namely (1) *lack of awareness of, and confidence in eHealth solutions among patients, citizens and healthcare professionals;* (2) *lack of interoperability between eHealth solutions;* (3) *limited large-scale evidence of the cost-effectiveness of eHealth tools and services;* (4) *lack of legal clarity for health and wellbeing mobile applications and the lack of transparency regarding the utilisation of data collected by such applications;* (5) *inadequate or fragmented legal frameworks including the lack of reimbursement schemes for eHealth services;* (6) *high start-up costs involved in setting up eHealth systems; and* (7) *regional differences in accessing ICT services, limited access in deprived areas*. COM (2012) 736, p. 5.

[1128] See section V.1.3.

Since there is no Union legislation on medical liability,[1129] it might be even more complicated to answer the above question in a cross-border context, in which more healthcare professionals and online service providers can be involved.

(3) Since eHealth applications often require considerable financial investment, it is crucial to clarify who has to cover the expenses, to what extent and in which form. It would be desirable if the new technologies were integrated into the public healthcare systems in Europe, so that they could join the group of healthcare services which are – at least partly – reimbursed.[1130]

(4) From a legal point of view, it is problematic that many national healthcare regulations still consider direct patient-provider contact as the basis of healthcare delivery. This approach potentially limits the effect of eHealth applications, where the directness is transformed into a distant contact through ICT devices.[1131] It is also worth mentioning that eHealth applications are subject to different European rules the interaction of which is not always clear and can result in a very complex legal situation.[1132]

(5) A last, but very important concern is that the costly, modern technologies can further deepen the already existing inequality in relation to access to healthcare

[1129] See also Article 4 (2) (d) PMD.
[1130] CALLENS (2010: 582-584.).
[1131] DUPLAGA and ZIELINSKI (2006: 17.).
[1132] CALLENS collects those European legal instruments which are relevant in relation to eHealth, namely (1) the *Data Protection Directive* (see footnote 1110); (2) *Medical Device Directives* (Directive 2007/47/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 5 September 2007 amending Council Directive 90/385/EEC on the approximation of the laws of the Member States relating to active implantable medical devices, Council Directive 93/42/EEC concerning medical devices and Directive 98/8/EC concerning the placing of biocidal products on the market. OJ L 247 of 21 September 2007); (3) the *Directive on Distance Contracting* (Directive 97/7/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 20 May 1997 on the protection of consumers in respect of distance contracts. OJ L 144 of 4 June 1997); (4) the *Directive on the recognition of professional qualifications* (see footnote 141); (5) the *Directive on Electronic Signatures* (Directive 1999/93/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 13 December 1999 on a Community framework for electronic signatures. OJ L 013 of 19 January 2000); (6) the *E-commerce Directive* (Directive 2000/31/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 8 June 2000 on certain legal aspects of information society services, in particular electronic commerce, in the Internal Market. OJ L 178 of 17 July 2000) and (7) *European competition law*. See Stefaan CALLENS (2009): *Legal Basis of eHealth and Telemedicine*. The European Files – eHealth in Europe, May-June 2009, No 17, http://www.epractice.eu/files/The%20European%20Files%20-%20eHealth%20in%20Europe%20-%20EN.pdf (13 April 2014), p. 24 and CALLENS (2010: 563-572.). See also COM (2008) 689, pp. 9-10.

services. As EYSENBACH notes very precisely, "*(p)eople, who do not have the money, skills, and access to computers and networks, cannot use computers effectively. As a result, these patient populations (which would actually benefit the most from health information) are those who are the least likely to benefit from advances in information technology, unless political measures ensure equitable access for all.*"[1133]

These flashlights of potential barriers can illustrate – also for lack of further analysis – that there are still numerous tasks ahead both for the legislature and other stakeholders to make European healthcare systems ready to implement the new technologies for the benefits of both the patients and the systems themselves.

[1133] EYSENBACH (2001).

V.3. CONCLUSIONS

In the age of laptops, tablets and smartphones, where cyberspace has captivated most everyday activities of our lives and the usage of internet-based applications, online communication and web-shopping have become ordinary, the sweep of eHealth cannot be stopped.

The implementation of modern information and communication technologies into the healthcare schemes can bring considerable benefits to all parties involved. Most importantly, eHealth has the potential to improve patients' lives by offering new tools to broaden their knowledge, communicate with healthcare professionals more quickly and easily, gain access to remote healthcare services and enjoy the assets of more efficiently functioning healthcare systems with better resource utilisation, shorter waiting times, and more speedy, transparent and patient-friendly medical administration.

However, to reach these goals, much has to be done both on European and national levels. Current barriers leave many questions unanswered and situations unsolved. Although both patient mobility-related legal instruments incorporate ICT solutions to a certain extent and take steps towards the idea of barrier-free online applications for the benefit of European citizens, both the Coordination Regulations and the Patient Mobility Directive have had limited practical outcomes so far. Nevertheless, the works in relation to bringing EESSI to life, to supporting the creation of interoperable eHealth and e-prescription systems and the establishment of the patients' right to their medical record is a promising start.

VI. CONCLUSIONS AND DE LEGE FERENDA SUGGESTIONS

> *"The free countries of Europe must not only demonstrate concern for the maintenance of peace, security and the good organization of their economy; there is another concern we have no right to ignore – human beings. If there is one area where we must act generously, it is in the area of health. If there is one area that seems to lend itself to unification, it is in the struggle against disease."*[1134]

The main concept of the research has been to take a look beyond the words of the legislation, to make the patients the centre of interest and to bring a better understanding of those (potential) problems patients face when obtaining healthcare abroad. In searching for the answer whether free movement of patients exists in the European Union, the research led to the conclusion that the desired '*borderless Europe*' is yet far away for European patients and despite its benefits, the long-awaited Patient Mobility Directive did not bring much of a change in this sense.

One might wonder why it is this difficult to tackle the problems of cross-border healthcare, whereas it involves a rather limited number of patients[1135] and healthcare expenditure.[1136] In my opinion, the main reason is that the field of healthcare is a *multi-player arena* where many different interests (of the patients, healthcare providers, healthcare funds, national governments, Union institutions etc), different competences (basically of the Member States and various EU institutions, but also within the Member States competences are often allocated among different levels, e.g. federal, regional, local) and different ideologies collide. This creates a tense

[1134] Citation from the speech of Robert SCHUMAN, one of the Founding Fathers of the European Communities, on 12 December 1952 in Paris. http://www.cvce.eu/obj/expose_de_robert_schuman_a_la_conference_preparatoire_a_la_communaute_europeenne_de_la_sante_paris_12_decembre_1952-fr-1fba65da-1ae8-45a4-beb5-e299ed4b4c6c.html (20 May 2014)
[1135] See footnote 4.
[1136] See footnote 5.

political atmosphere in which the patients' well-being, which is supposed to be the starting point and the main aim of any health-related arguments, runs the risk of *evaporating in the process*. This might – at least partly – explain why, after more than fifty years of healthcare coordination and more than one and a half decades since the groundbreaking judgements of the ECJ,[1137] European patients are still left *with restricted cross-border mobility rights* and *impediments of free movement* both from legal and non-legal points of view.

In the former sections of my dissertation I focused on the individual problems accompanying cross-border patient movements within the European Union and suggested some possible solutions to tackle them. In this last chapter, however, I sketch a more comprehensive, global solution to enforce the patients' mobility rights in Europe. Hereby I reflect upon the theses of this dissertation, which served as guiding lights throughout my research and offer *de lege ferenda suggestions.* I conclude this chapter with a table summarising the outcome of my research. (Table 17)

[1137] See footnotes 303 and 304.

VI.1. RIGHT AND ACCESS TO CROSS-BORDER TREATMENTS IN THE EUROPEAN UNION

Thesis No1[1138]	**Research questions attached to Thesis No1**[1139]
Although European patients have the right to cross-border healthcare, they encounter various difficulties – both of a non-legal and legal nature – that discourage or even deter them from using their rights. The current Union legislation on cross-border patient mobility has several defects due to which it cannot (fully) tackle the (potential) problems patients face when obtaining healthcare in a Member State other than their Member State of residence.	(a) Do European patients have the right to obtain healthcare abroad?
	(b) Are European patients able to exercise their cross-border healthcare rights?
	(c) Which are the obstacles of cross-border patient movements?
	(d) Is the current legal framework capable of tackling these obstacles?

It was confirmed that European border-crossing patients – although they have the right to access healthcare facilities in another Member State[1140] – face serious difficulties when (intending to) obtain(ing) healthcare in a Member State other than their Member State of residence. The research led to the conclusion that the current Union legislation on cross-border patient mobility cannot fully cope with all the problems identified in the course of the research.

VI.1.1. Tackling the obstacles of a non-legal nature – creating a solid institutional background

On the one hand, concerning the *practical obstacles*, the research underlined that the issue of language gaps is not addressed on European level and the information rights of patients are not reassuringly settled.[1141]

In my opinion, both problems could be efficiently tackled by creating a (more) empowered *network of national contact points* functioning as a knowledge and

[1138] See section I.2.
[1139] These questions are investigated in Chapter III.
[1140] See section III.1.
[1141] See section III.2.1.

information centre for each party involved in cross-border healthcare provision, and having the means and infrastructure to provide remote interpretation and translation services for patients, and being coordinated by a *central unit* on supranational level.

The findings of the research point to the need to create a solid institutional background in order to ensure the smooth functioning of European cross-border healthcare legislation in practice. As discussed *supra*,[1142] the Patient Mobility Directive did take the first, important step towards the establishment of an institutional background for cross-border patient mobility by imposing the obligation on the Member States to *designate one or more national contact points for cross-border healthcare*.[1143] However, I find the provisions on the network of national contact points rather vague and I hold the firm opinion that for now, the Union is far from using the full potential of such a network.

According to my ideas, a *network of national contact points* coordinated by a supranational central unit, a *European Coordination Centre of Cross-Border Healthcare* (hereinafter also referred to as ECC-CBHC), could be the right advocate for European (border-crossing) patients. This system could ensure that patients engaged in cross-border healthcare provision can exercise their rights simply by turning to a single institution on national level.

In order to guarantee that these institutions work in the best interests of the patients and towards the enforcement of Union legislation without external influence, it is desirable that they function independently, separately from national healthcare funds.[1144] There are a number of tasks in relation to cross-border patient mobility which could be delegated to these institutions. I enumerate the most essential ones below.

(1) The national contact points serve as a *knowledge base and information centre* for cross-border healthcare. They should both provide information on request

[1142] See section III.2.1.
[1143] Article 6 PMD.
[1144] One might wonder though, how impartiality can be safeguarded at institutions as those in question when functioning on a national level. Nevertheless, the ECC-CBHC must monitor closely that the NCPs fulfill their tasks as required by European law.

and carry out information campaigns aimed at patients and providers. If the request for information concerns another Member State, they should contact the national contact point in that state at the shortest notice.[1145] They could easily do so by means of a common online platform.[1146]

(2) The national contact points should provide *interpretation and translation services* for patients in order to bridge potential language gaps. Modern information and communication technologies can significantly simplify this exercise.[1147]

(3) The national contact points should establish a *one-stop shop system*[1148] for patients by connecting each party involved in cross-border healthcare, and cooperate and frequently consult with patient organisations, healthcare providers and healthcare insurers.[1149]

As to the central unit on EU level, its main mission is to enhance the cooperation between national contact points, monitor their functioning and deal with the tasks which go beyond borders, such as (1) training and researching on European cross-border healthcare, (2) organising multilateral seminars and consultations where

[1145] Article 6 (2) PMD. See also section III.2.1.3. In this sense, I think they could function similarly to the SOLVIT network, but specialised in cross-border healthcare issues. Yet, differences are that (1) whereas SOLVIT is a service provided by the national administration of each Member State, NCPs must be independent institutions functioning on a national level, (2) whereas SOLVIT mostly deals with cases when public authorities breach Union law, NCPs must have a broader competence and deal with any issues related to cross-border healthcare and also, (3) whereas SOLVIT is mainly approached online, NCPs should offer various means by which they can be contacted by patients.
However, the rules on the establishment and functioning of the SOLVIT network can provide some ideas. See European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the Council, the European Parliament, the Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions - Effective Problem Solving in the Internal Market ("SOLVIT")*. COM (2001) 0702 final. 27. 11. 2001; European Commission: *Commission Recommendation of 7 December 2001 on principles for using 'SOLVIT' – the Internal Market Problem Solving Network*. C (2001) 3901. OJ L 331 of 15 December 2001 and European Commission: *Commission Recommendation of 17 September 2013 on the principles governing SOLVIT*. C (2013) 5869 final. 17. 9. 2013.
[1146] See footnote 521.
[1147] See section III.2.1.2.
[1148] The point of a "*one-stop shop for cross-border problems*" is very well summarised by the Commission: *Different mechanisms to assist citizens […] must also be better co-ordinated. The world looks different through the eyes of a citizen […] than through the eyes of the public sector. When citizens have a problem in the Internal Market, whether it relates to a bad experience when buying goods across borders or when trying to exercise their civil liberties, they do not wish to wander around looking for a helping hand. They want one door to knock on: A one-stop access to clear information about their rights, advice and a remedy.* COM (2001) 0702.
[1149] Article 6 (1) PMD.

experts can share their experience, (3) working on methods to develop cross-border mechanisms and (4) operating the European Healthcare Fund.[1150]

One could argue that creating this system would add to the European bureaucracy and necessitate further investment. Without any doubt, investment would be needed.[1151] However, taking into account that a network of national contact points is already operational, this reform would not start from zero but improve an existing structure in favour of the patients. I believe that a measure which could directly lead to increased awareness and comfort of the patients makes this investment reasonable and proportionate.

[1150] See section VI.2. *infra*.
[1151] See section VI.4.3. *infra*.

VI.1.2. Tackling the obstacles of a legal nature – revamping European patient mobility legislation

On the other hand, concerning the *legal obstacles*, the analysis showed that there are numerous weak points in the current European legislation on cross-border patient mobility. The legislative body is complex, the relation between the different legal tools is unclear, the administrative procedures are often lengthy and burdensome, the monitoring and enforcing mechanism is poor and the discretion of the national healthcare authorities restricts cross-border patient movements. In order to serve European patients better, both the legislation and the administration of patient mobility should be considerably simplified, the parallelisms should be ceased and the administration should be improved in a patient-friendly way.[1152]

I found that these defects could be overcome by a *consistent, integrated legal system* which builds on the legacy of fifty years of healthcare coordination and which is complemented by the innovations of case law and the Patient Mobility Directive. The proposed integrated legal scheme is based on equal cross-border healthcare entitlements for each insured person without a distinction between planned and unplanned care, with as little administrative burden as possible and with access to any legally functioning healthcare provider who meets the universalised European standards.

It is absolutely necessary to create a *consistent legal framework* which takes the interests of the (border-crossing) patients into due account. As I see it, the complexity of the issues related to cross-border patient mobility excludes the possibility to unite all the relevant rules in one single legal tool and requires *a fine-tuned, contradiction-free multi-level legislation* instead. An *integrated European patient mobility legislation* has two basic tasks, namely (1) providing patients with clear provisions on their entitlements and (2) serving European patients better by, among others, ceasing the existing parallelisms.

[1152] See section III.2.2.

In my opinion, to design the integrated legislation of *free movement of patients*, the structure of the free movement legislation[1153] could be used by analogy. In the field of *free movement of workers*, the basic entitlements are incorporated into a Regulation,[1154] and a Directive has recently been adopted in order to facilitate the exercise of rights conferred on the workers.[1155]

I believe that although the Coordination Regulations were initially not drafted for freely moving patients, they provide a solid basis to integrate the core of cross-border patient mobility rights into. The social security coordination legislation has been functioning for more than half of a century now and, although it has its limitations, it is undoubtedly one of the strongest shields of social security rights of people moving within the European Union. Therefore, I think that with some conceptual modifications it can be turned into an effective tool in the hands of border-crossing patients.

Besides redesigning the sickness chapter of the Coordination Regulation, the Patient Mobility Directive should be kept as a complementary element of the legislation. It has great assets in relation to issues which do not fit in the Regulations, such as the network of national contact points[1156] and cross-border cooperation.[1157] These provisions do not overlap with the ones in the Regulations. The parallelisms are thus ceased in this respect. However, the Directive itself should also be improved.

The research underlined the need for a drastic simplification both in terms of legislation and administration. This revision of the Coordination Regulations should definitely involve (1) the prior authorisation requirement, (2) the distinction between planned and unplanned care and (3) the circle of healthcare providers which patients

[1153] This field certainly has common points with patient mobility and – similar to the coordination of social security systems – has been long regulated by EU law. See footnote 181.
[1154] Regulation (EU) No 492/2011 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 5 April 2011 on freedom of movement for workers within the Union.
[1155] Directive 2014/54/EU of the European Parliament and of the Council of 16 April 2014 on measures facilitating the exercise of rights conferred on workers in the context of freedom of movement for workers. OJ L 128 of 30 April 2014.
[1156] Article 6 PMD.
[1157] Chapter IV PMD.

can turn to when using their cross-border healthcare rights. These issues are detailed in the next sections below.

VI.1.2.1. Rethinking the prior authorisation requirement

As to *prior authorisation* required for planned treatment abroad, the baseline of the patient mobility case law was that the Treaty precludes national rules which have the effect of making the provision of services (and the consumption of services) between Member States more difficult than the provision of services purely within one Member State.[1158] Nevertheless, after refusing a series of possible grounds for justification of restrictions, the Court acknowledged that planning objectives can justify the maintenance of prior authorisation schemes.[1159] Might the Member States' heated objection[1160] be – at least partly – responsible for the softening of the Court's approach?[1161] Whether or not this directly or indirectly influenced the jurisprudence, the fact is that opening up the possibility for the Member States to make reimbursement of medical costs occurred abroad subject to prior authorisation eroded the patients' rights to cross-border treatments. Moreover, the Patient Mobility Directive took it a step further, and introduced grounds for justification – based on the protection of public health – which were not even verified by the Court.[1162] As a consequence, the cross-border mobility of European patients is more restricted today than it was at the end of 1990s.

It is clear that the great majority of European patients prefer to use healthcare facilities which are close to their home and which they are familiar with.[1163] Hence, no indicators suggest that cross-border patient movements can be expected to grow

[1158] See footnote 308.
[1159] See footnotes 735-736 and Annex II.
[1160] See footnote 921.
[1161] The question is especially valid in the light of the aftermath of the Court's decisions in the *Pierik* cases. See footnote 314.
[1162] See footnotes 756 and 757.
[1163] See footnote 6.

into a mass phenomenon in Europe:[1164] as it seems now, patient mobility will remain limited, although very important in certain areas and certain cases.[1165] Nevertheless, the Member States' vehemence with which they guard their national healthcare (authorisation) schemes against border-crossing patients hardly correlates with the figures on the current volume of cross-border patient movements.

It might be the right time to raise the question: is the authorisation mechanism still necessary and proportionate? What would the implications be of the *removal of the prior authorisation requirement*? One might wonder what the impact of the full liberalisation of cross-border patient mobility might be.

Since factual evidence does not support the Member States' argument that the current volume of patient movements would constitute a major risk to their healthcare systems, the justification that prior authorisation should be maintained *in meeting the desire to control costs and to prevent as far as possible, any wastage of financial, technical and human resources*[1166] is hardly valid in today's circumstances. It can thus be argued that *the prior authorisation requirement should be erased from the Regulations*. Nevertheless, upon the occasion of abolition of prior authorisation schemes, a practical *counterbalance* could be introduced into the protection of national healthcare systems against any possible extreme change in patient mobility trends.[1167] An *'in case of emergency' clause* (hereinafter also referred to as ICE clause) could be inserted into the Regulations – similar to the one which has been applied to the free movement of workers in the newly accessed Member States – indicating that *when a Member State undergoes or foresees disturbances in its national healthcare system which could seriously threaten the standard of healthcare provision or the national healthcare scheme in the given Member State, that Member State shall inform the Commission and other Member State thereof and shall supply them with all relevant particulars. On the basis of this information, the Member State may request the Commission to permit certain*

[1164] The generally low willingness of insured persons to move across borders in order to obtain healthcare does not prognosticate a radical change in this respect.
[1165] See footnote 7.
[1166] See footnote 341.
[1167] After all, it does not serve patients' interest if national healthcare systems get hamstrung.

restrictions in order to restore to normal the situation in the healthcare system concerned.[1168]

This way, the burden of proof would be shifted: instead of the patient being required to request an authorisation from the competent institution in advance and meet the conditions laid down in the legislation in order to receive an authorisation, the Member State has to provide evidence that patient movements put its system at a considerable risk. If such evidence cannot be given, patients are free to access healthcare in any other Member State.

There are a number of arguments which the Member States would put forward against the idea of removing prior authorisation. I presume that beside (1) the argument that such a measure jeopardises their *healthcare planning*, Member States would play (2) the '*combating fraud*' card and would argue that the maintenance of prior authorisation also serves (3) the purpose of *safeguarding quality* in the national healthcare schemes. I question whether any of these causes could justify this restriction of free movement of patients for the following reasons:

(1) I have already dealt with the justification based on planning objectives in this section, where I stated that it is doubtful that the current features of patient movements would significantly influence national healthcare planning objectives. If so, and the individual Member State provides hard evidence on that, necessary and proportionate restrictions might indeed be permitted by the Commission on the ground of the aforementioned *ICE clause*. However, this restriction might not necessarily be the reinvention of prior authorisation.

(2) It is undoubtable that another argument which should be included in any discussion about liberalising healthcare provision is *how fraud and abuse can be*

[1168] See by analogy for instance the Act concerning the conditions of accession of the Czech Republic, the Republic of Estonia, the Republic of Cyprus, the Republic of Latvia, the Republic of Lithuania, the Republic of Hungary, the Republic of Malta, the Republic of Poland, the Republic of Slovenia and the Slovak Republic and the adjustments to the Treaties on which the European Union is founded – Annexes to the Act of Accession – 1. Freedom of movement for persons, Article 7.

prevented and combated. Although this is a very complex topic,[1169] it must nevertheless be underlined that more freedom on the one hand requires more control on the other. Without going into detail, I would like to point out that – in my view – controlling mechanisms should be developed at least on three levels, namely concerning fraudulent and abusive behaviours of (a) patients, (b) providers and (c) healthcare funds.

(a) To prevent patients who *lack entitlement* from exercising cross-border healthcare rights, it should be made possible that healthcare providers anywhere in Europe are able to check patients' entitlements. A *European database* available to each registered and accredited, legally functioning healthcare provider could tackle this problem.[1170] However, considering the difficulties of the EESSI project,[1171] it is highly questionable whether such a database could be put in place in the near future.

An improved version of the European Health Insurance Card[1172] should continue to serve as a universal European document incorporating entitlement to cross-border healthcare. Fraudulent usage of the EHIC (e.g. forged or fake cards or usage by someone else than the person the card was issued for) must be reported and investigated in each case.

(b) On the one hand, providers must be closely monitored in terms of quality, but also their pricing practice and their administrative mechanisms should be checked by independent institutions. It must be made sure that providers respect the principle of equal treatment[1173] and comply with the European rules of (cross-border) healthcare provision.

[1169] On the topic see among others Arash RASHIDIAN, Hossein JOUDAKI and Taryn VIAN (2012): *No Evidence of the Effect of the Interventions to Combat Health Care Fraud and Abuse: A Systematic Review of Literature*. PLoS One, Vol 7 Issue 8, http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3427314/ (20 June 2014) and Marion DEL SOL (2014): *Taking Measures Against European Healthcare Fraud*. In HENNION and KAUFMANN (2014).

[1170] Similar databases on nation level, where providers can check – or are even obliged to check – the entitlement of patients, exist in most Member States. The Hungarian system is outlined in footnote 803.

[1171] See section V.1.2.

[1172] See section III.2.2.2.B.

[1173] See footnote 550.

(c) Last but not least, healthcare funds should also be subject to monitoring, especially in relation to requests for reimbursement from the European Healthcare Fund.[1174] It is of utmost importance that the sources of the fund are used rightfully and for the purpose they are intended for.

Although there is no dispute that cross-border fraud must be prevented and tackled, the methods might be different. I cannot share the opinion that prior authorisation is an appropriate tool for that purpose.[1175] I agree with DEL SOL on the idea that the key to effectively fight fraud and abuse in the field of healthcare is in an *efficient inter-institutional cooperation.*[1176] I think that a central coordinating institution – as suggested above – would hugely contribute to the common work of both European and national institutions in this respect.

(3) Member States argue that prior authorisation systems do not only enable them to control costs and avoid wastage of resources[1177] but also to *safeguard the quality of healthcare services,*[1178] thus to protect both public health and the health of

[1174] See section VI.2 *infra*.

[1175] The Court of Justice is reluctant to easily accept the argument of the fight against or the prevention of fraud and abuse of rights as proper justifications for impediments on free movement in relation to non-corporate entities.
See among others the Court cases C-200/02 Kunqian Catherine Zhu and Man Lavette *Chen* v Secretary of State for the Home Department [ECR 2004 Page I-9925], where the Court refused the UK's argument that the appellants in the main proceedings were not entitled to rely on the Community provisions in question, because Mrs Chen's move to Northern Ireland with the aim of having her child acquire the nationality of another Member State constitutes an attempt to improperly exploit the provisions of Community law (34.); and C-577/10 European *Commission v* Kingdom of *Belgium* [ECR 2012 Page 00000], where the Court expressly declared in relation to a prior declaration requirement for foreign posted employed and self-employed workers that a general presumption of fraud was not sufficient to justify a measure which compromises the objectives of the TFEU (53.).
Furthermore, see on this topic Rita DE LA FERIA and Stefan VOGENAUER (2011): *Prohibition of Abuse of Law. A New General Principle of EU Law?* Oxford: Hart Publishing.

[1176] DEL SOL (2014: 346-349.)

[1177] See footnote 341.

[1178] The issues related to the quality of healthcare services and patient safety are highly relevant in a cross-border context as well, but considering their complexity, they are beyond the scope of this dissertation. See footnote 27. See also Helena LEGIDO-QUIGLEY, Martin MCKEE, Ellen NOLTE and Irene A GLINOS (2008): *Assuring the quality of health care in the European Union*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, especially chapter III titled *Patients, quality of care and cross-border care in the European Union.*
However, it is unavoidable to mention also this aspect among my suggestions.

individual patients.[1179] As described *supra*, these arguments came up at an early phase in the healthcare case law,[1180] and although the Court declined them, they survived and became legal grounds of justification of prior authorisation in the Patient Mobility Directive.[1181] The questions which must be raised here are whether the authorisation system is the right measure to maintain quality, and how the removal of the prior authorisation requirement could be compensated in this respect.

I share the opinion of the Court that the angst related to the quality of services on a more liberal healthcare market cannot justify the restriction of patients' movements. Instead, any entities providing healthcare services on the territory of the Union should be closely monitored. European institutions[1182] and responsible national authorities should effectively cooperate to ensure that in all Member States patients receive good quality healthcare services. To this end, quality standards should be harmonised[1183] and a *European registration and accreditation scheme for healthcare*

[1179] To the argument of protecting public health via the supply of goods and the provision of services by persons authorised by law to pursue the profession, the ECJ answered that *since the conditions for taking up and pursuing regulated professions have been harmonised on Community level, the provision of a treatment by a healthcare provider established in another Member State provides guarantees equivalent to those provided by a healthcare practitioner established in the national territory*. C-215/87 *Schumacher*, 20; C-62/90 *Commission v Germany*, 18; C-120/95 *Decker*, 41-45; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 44-49; C-145/03 *Keller*, 50, 52; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 37. See footnote 327.

[1180] The argument first appeared before the Court at the end of the 1980s. See footnote 1179.

[1181] See section III.2.2.1.C., especially footnotes 756 and 757.

[1182] There is a number of Union institutions with a wide range of tasks related to healthcare among which they also have responsibilities in human health and safety protection. The most notable of these agencies are the European Medicines Agency, the European Monitoring Centre for Drugs and Drug Addiction, the European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control and the European Chemicals Agency. On this topic, see Govin PERMANAND and Ellen VOS (2010): *EU regulatory agencies and health protection*. In MOSSIALOS et al. (2010).

[1183] Harmonising measures concerning special fields of healthcare already exist, such as (1) Council Directive 90/385/EEC of 20 June 1990 on the approximation of the laws of the Member States relating to active implantable medical devices, (2) Council Directive 93/42/EEC of 14 June 1993 concerning medical devices, (3) Directive 98/79/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 27 October 1998 on in vitro diagnostic medical devices, (4) Directive 2001/20/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 4 April 2001 on the approximation of the laws, regulations and administrative provisions of the Member States relating to the implementation of good clinical practice in the conduct of clinical trials on medicinal products for human use, (5) Directive 2001/83/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 6 November 2001 on the Community code relating to medicinal products for human use, (6) Directive 2002/98/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 27 January 2003 setting standards of quality and safety for the collection, testing, processing, storage and distribution of human blood and blood components, (7) Directive 2004/23/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 31 March 2004 on setting standards of quality and safety for the donation, procurement, testing, processing, preservation, storage and distribution of human tissues and cells, (8) Regulation (EC) No 726/2004 of the European

providers should be developed. This way, it could be ensured that persons and institutions providing healthcare services in the Union meet the universal minimum standards set up on EU level. Furthermore, it must be frequently checked whether those standards are maintained throughout the daily functioning of the healthcare provider. I would find it laudable if a separate supranational institution, a *European Monitoring Centre for Healthcare Provision,* were established to carry out this task.

Of course, less radical solutions than the abolishment of the prior authorisation schemes also exist which are a compromise between national interests and patients' rights, such as a *prior notification system* described *supra*.[1184] However, none of these solutions would be as beneficial for the patients as liberating them from the requirement of prior authorisation.
Either way, the Member States would possibly heavily object to any measures that loosened their control over patient movements. Therefore, any alteration requires careful consideration of the interests of each party involved in order to reach a substantive solution.

VI.1.2.2. Rethinking the distinction between planned and unplanned care

The *distinction between planned and unplanned care* has occupied a place on the list of difficulties of healthcare coordination.[1185] From a conceptual point of view, the difference lies in the (prior) intention of the person concerned, namely whether or not he/she willingly travelled abroad in search of medical treatment. However, a

Parliament and of the Council of 31 March 2004 laying down Community procedures for the authorisation and supervision of medicinal products for human and veterinary use and establishing a European Medicines Agency, (9) Directive 2005/36/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 7 September 2005 on the recognition of professional qualifications and (10) Directive 2010/53/EU of the European Parliament and of the Council of 7 July 2010 on standards of quality and safety of human organs intended for transplantation.
[1184] See section III.2.2.2.C.
[1185] See footnote 30.

genuine problem is how the *intention of the person* – when not obvious from the circumstances – can be unfolded.[1186]

From an administrative point of view, the different nature of the health risks explains the *different administrative procedures*. Whereas necessary care, which may occasionally occur during a temporary stay abroad, can be obtained simply by presenting a valid European Health Insurance Card to the healthcare provider,[1187] in case of planned care, where the aim of the travel is to receive healthcare in another Member State, a prior authorisation from the competent institution must be requested.[1188] However, in a system in which no prior authorisation is required, as proposed above, *the legal distinction between occasional and planned care becomes outdated*.

The removal of the distinction is in line with the Patient Mobility Directive, although in the Directive the lack of a distinction accompanied by the maintenance of the possibility to require prior authorisation resulted in an inconsistent situation.[1189] Nevertheless, with this change, instead of investigating the person's intention, which is problematic, only the patient's entitlement should be examined.

However, this leads us to the next problem, namely how to *define the benefit package* patients are entitled to. Also on this point, basically two reverse approaches collide: either the entitlement to benefits provided for by the Member State of treatment or the entitlement to benefits provided for by the competent Member State is granted. Whereas in case of necessary treatment or when the person concerned lives outside of the competent state the full integration principle is applied based on equal treatment, so patients are treated as if they were insured in that country and as a consequence have access to the benefits included in that benefit basket;[1190] when obtaining planned care, patients – as a principle – should rely on the benefits

[1186] See section III.2.2.1.B., especially C-255/13 *I* v HSE in footnote 537.
[1187] On the issues related to the EHIC, see section III.2.2.2.B.
[1188] On the issues related to prior authorisation, see section III.2.2.2.C.
[1189] See section III.2.2.2.B. and Table 11.
[1190] See footnotes 544 and 550.

determined by the competent Member State.[1191] Hence, the question becomes: if the distinction between planned and unplanned care disappears, which benefit coverage concept should be put in place?

The Directive opted for allowing the competent Member State to define which benefits the patients can obtain.[1192] Although the Court has made efforts to limit the discretion of the Member States when determining the benefit coverage,[1193] this choice still belongs to the core of the national autonomy in organising healthcare schemes.[1194] The question arises, though, what must be done when there is no possibility – e.g. due to urgency – to check whether the proposed treatment, which is provided for in the Member State of treatment, is covered by the competent Member State.

In my view, the most ideal solution to this dilemma is the progressive *harmonisation of the national benefit packages*,[1195] with the aim to create *standardised European benefit coverage*.[1196] It would guarantee the exact *same entitlements to each insured person* throughout Europe, who could then freely decide in which Member State he/she exercises his/her right to these benefits. However, this development would necessitate tremendous investments in many Member States. The likelihood that this achievement would be reached, which would raise European healthcare policy to a whole new level, is thus rather low under the current political and economic circumstances.[1197]

[1191] See section III.2.2.1.C.
[1192] Article 7 (1) PMD.
[1193] See section III.2.2.1.C.
[1194] See footnote 648.
[1195] See footnote 671.
[1196] See footnote 672.
[1197] See section VI.4.

VI.1.2.3. Rethinking the circle of available providers

Another long-lasting teething trouble of European social security coordination is that *only national statutory systems* are coordinated.[1198] The consequence of this characteristic in the field of healthcare is that under the scope of the Regulations, patients can – in principle –obtain treatments only from providers affiliated to the statutory healthcare system of the Member States.[1199] This not only causes uncertainty and misunderstandings concerning the recognition of which providers do belong to the system and which do not,[1200] but more importantly, it considerably *limits the patients' freedom to choose which provider they wish to turn to*.

It is a great merit of the Patient Mobility Directive that it covers both public and private providers, thus offering the patients significantly more options. This development should be built into the proposed integrated legislation of European patient mobility, which requires the Regulations to open up for private providers.[1201]

Since the Member States did accept their inclusion for the Patient Mobility Directive, there is a chance that this could be transformed into the Regulations without major objections. Nevertheless, it must not be forgotten that private providers are now included because – by applying the principle of free movement of services – there was no justification to exclude them. However, in case of the Regulations – which are traditionally based on the free movement of persons – this is a considerable change which does not only affect the healthcare domain but the coordination of

[1198] The limitation of the Regulations might have been appropriate at the end of the 1950s, but in today's social security systems the exclusion of the voluntary and supplementary elements of social security coverage is no longer acceptable.

[1199] Of course, competent Member States are free to decide whether they cover costs occured at private providers, but they are not obliged to do so. See footnote 806.

[1200] However, as discussed in section III.2.2.2.B., this problem can be easily fixed. See footnotes 808 and 809.

[1201] This issue certainly goes beyond the scope of healthcare coordination, and concerns also other social security branches, such as private pension schemes. However, this is not the subject of this dissertation.

social security schemes as a whole and Member States might be reluctant to go beyond the classic coordination measures and move towards harmonisation.[1202]

I think what needs to be understood is that *upgrading European patients' legal status* is hardly imaginable without deeper social integration, improved coordination and harmonisation.

[1202] See footnote 358 and section VI.4. *infra*.

VI.2. FINANCING CROSS-BORDER TREATMENTS IN THE EUROPEAN UNION

Thesis No2[1203]	**Research questions attached to Thesis No2**[1204]
Although Union law entitles European border-crossing patients to claim the reimbursement of costs occurred in relation to cross-border healthcare, the interaction between the different financial regimes which are in place in the European Union is often unclear and results in confusion on the patients' side. Furthermore, the financial mechanism of the Patient Mobility Directive has the potential to increase inequality and results in a one-sided European patient mobility pattern.	(a) Which alternatives do European patients have to cover the costs of medical treatment abroad?
	(b) Which conditions must be met in order to guarantee that cross-border healthcare is covered by the patient's health insurance? How can the patients get reimbursed under the current legal mechanisms in the European Union?
	(c) How might the financial regimes affect European patient movements?

In relation to the financing of medical treatments abroad, the research highlighted that the currently existing reimbursement regimes greatly differ and that their interaction is not always clear. It is beyond dispute that the Regulation rules on financing are more favourable for the patients, since – in principle – they do not need to advance the medical costs and the full cost of medical intervention abroad is covered except for the co-payments. In relation to the latter, the introduction of the Vanbraekel-supplement results in a controversial situation, which – as demonstrated *supra* – leaves room for reverse discrimination.[1205] The single asset of the Directive in this regard is that it offers reimbursement if the treatment was provided by non-contracted healthcare providers, who are excluded from the scope of the Regulations.[1206]

In the integrated scheme of patient mobility legislation, I suggest to apply the Regulations' financial mechanism as a default reimbursement regime based on full cost coverage and inter-institutional settlement of financing. To compensate the Member States' healthcare budgets for the expected extra costs resulting from the

[1203] See section I.2.
[1204] These questions are investigated in Chapter IV.
[1205] See footnote 1022.
[1206] See section IV.2.

liberalisation of cross-border patient movements,[1207] a *European Healthcare Fund* could be set up.

Possibly the most complicated point of melding the Directive's service-based concept with the Coordination Regulations is the highly different *financing mechanisms* of the two legal tools.[1208] It is also the source of the Member States' deepest concerns, worrying about the possible effects of cross-border patient movements on the financial equilibrium of their national healthcare schemes.

The problem is that with the intention to avoid affecting the healthcare spending of the Member States, the Court – and by incorporating its case law, the Directive – created a parallel reimbursement mechanism, which is much less beneficial for the patients than the Coordination Regulations, and as a result of which many patients are practically deprived of the opportunity to exercise their cross-border healthcare rights.[1209] The question is *how to synchronise these regimes under the scope of an integrated system in favour of the patients, but without significantly intervening into national healthcare budgets.*

In my opinion, once again the starting point of the integrated system must be the financing mechanism of the Regulations, since it ensures higher protection for the patients. However, if the applicability of the tariff of the Member State of treatment is maintained while no prior authorisation is in place, unpredictable patient movements might produce high medical invoices and feed the Member States' budgetary fears. This might affect especially those Member States in which tariffs

[1207] See section VI.1.2.1.

[1208] See table 16 *supra*. As discussed *supra* (see Chapter IV.), the Regulations operate a *protective financing mechanism*, based – in principle – on the *full reimbursement of costs* and *inter-institutional* financial arrangements. In this system, patients are not required to advance the medical costs occurred abroad – unless the same requirement exists for the insured persons of that state (in the countries operating a reimbursement system, patients do advance the costs and get reimbursed afterwards) – and they only need to pay the co-payment. (On details of the financing regime of the Regulations, see section IV.2.1.) Contrarily, under the Directive's regime, Member States are obliged to reimburse costs *up to a maximum of the level of the domestic tariff* in the Member State of affiliation, which leaves the price difference at the expense of the patient. Moreover, patients are expected to *pay upfront* and request (often only partial) reimbursement afterwards. (On details of the financing regime of the Directive, see section IV.2.2.)

[1209] See section IV.2.3.

are considerably lower than in others. Thus, this scenario has the potential to deepen the division between western and northern Europe as *patient exporters*, where patients can easily access healthcare systems with lower tariffs, and eastern and southern Europe as *patient importers*, where patients have less chance to head towards countries with higher tariffs. A *compensation mechanism* is needed to tackle this defect.

As an ambitious solution, I suggest to set up a *European Healthcare Fund*, which compensates the Member States for the difference between their domestic tariffs and the foreign tariffs invoiced for them. Hence, cross-border patient movements would leave national healthcare spending basically intact.[1210] This European healthcare budget would ensure that patients of worse off Member States have the same opportunities in terms of cross-border healthcare as those with better financial conditions. It would thus be a manifestation of *European supranational social solidarity*.[1211]

[1210] For instance, in a given Member State A the required treatment costs 3000 euros, and in Member State B the same treatment costs 1000 euros. The patient wishes to obtain the treatment in MS A, whereas he/she is insured in MS B. There is a co-payment of 50 euros. Currently, the patient has multiple options which result in different financial outcomes on his/her side.
(1) He/she uses his/her own means to finance the treatment, the financial burden left on the patient thus being *3000 euros*.
(2) He/she requests an authorisation under the Regulation. If the request is declined, he/she can still either use the Directive's mechanism or finance the treatment him/herself. However, if the request is accepted and the authorisation is issued, the financial burden left on the patient is only *50 euros*.
(3) If the treatment is not subject to authorisation under the Directive, he/she can receive the treatment and pay 3000 euros upfront, but get back 1000 euros as a reimbursement, the financial burden left on the patient thus being *2000 euros*. If the treatment is subject to authorisation and the authorisation is provided, the same rules apply, whereas if the request for authorisation is refused, he/she has to bear all the costs.
Under the *proposed integrated system*, the patient has the right to receive the treatment abroad without prior authorisation. The healthcare provider in MS A has to send the invoice directly to the healthcare fund in MS B to which the patient is affiliated. The financing of the treatment comes from three sources: (1) the patient is invited to pay the co-payment of 50 euros; (2) MS B is obliged to finance up to its domestic tariff, in this case 1000 euros; (3) the remaining 1950 euros is financed from the proposed European healthcare fund.

[1211] The idea of creating a common European fund for specific social purposes recently received a new stimulus. In Berlin on 13 June 2014, Commissioner László ANDOR outlined a scheme where the eurozone states would share the costs of a European short-term unemployment insurance. http://europa.eu/rapid/press-release_SPEECH-14-455_en.htm (18 June 2014). On a European unemployment insurance, see Sebastian DULLIEN (2012): A *European unemployment insurance as a stabilization device – Selected issues*. Paper prepared for DG EMPL. http://ec.europa.eu/social/BlobServlet?docId=10437&langId=en (5 December 2014).

However, an unavoidable question is where the revenues of this solidaristic fund should come from. In this respect also multiple options can be suggested; three of which are outlined below.

(1) A possible alternative, which implies higher Union involvement, is that transfers are made from other European funds, such as the European Social Fund, for this special purpose. The advantage of this option is that it is based on a long-existing European fund. Transfers could thus be made rather promptly. Still, a huge disadvantage is that it takes away money from other (similarly important) social purposes.

(2) Another solution – by analogy to what was proposed by Commissioner ANDOR in relation to the supranational unemployment scheme[1212] – is that the Fund functions as a *supranational healthcare insurance scheme*; hence, all Member States pay a part of their revenues in the Fund. To this end, a universal contribution could be introduced to each insured person in Europe.

I find this option fair and promising, because it embraces solidarity and unity, values which I think are supposed to be the leading stars of an enhanced social Union. However, it puts the financial burden directly on the citizens. Nevertheless, I think this burden – since shared by all insured persons in all the Member States – is far less per capita than the burden a patient might face in a cross-border situation without an appropriate financing mechanism. Therefore, I am convinced that this issue is worth further research.

(3) Whereas countries with lower tariffs need to rely on the Fund to be able to pay medical invoices from other Member States, Member States with higher tariffs save money if their insured persons receive healthcare in a country with lower costs. Another element of cross-national solidarity would be, if a part of these savings would also be paid into the European healthcare fund. This is all the more reasonable, since otherwise Member States might be motivated to 'outsource' their patients to countries with good quality care but much cheaper treatments to save

[1212] See footnote 1211.

money.[1213] The aim of the patient mobility legislation is certainly not to push patients – against their will – to receive healthcare services far from where they live, but to guarantee that in case they need or prefer to undergo a medical treatment in another Member State, they have both the right and the real possibility to do so on an equal basis without facing significant hurdles. Therefore, this option also seems to deserve more attention in the future.

Nevertheless, with a well-functioning compensation mechanism in place the financing of cross-border patient movements would not significantly affect the financial balance of the national social security budgets. Hence, the Member States cannot use this argument to restrict the free movement of patients.[1214]

Speaking of financial compensation mechanisms, I think the equality component is also essential in this respect. One of the most serious criticisms about the Patient Mobility Directive[1215] and about the current patient mobility legislation in general[1216] is that it disproportionately benefits the highly mobile, educated, well-informed patients with higher incomes as opposed to the patients who have neither reliable information nor appropriate financial means to exercise their cross-border healthcare rights under the given framework.[1217] Consequently, the Directive has the potential to *reinforce the already existing healthcare inequalities*.

[1213] It cannot be the aim of strengthening patients' cross-border healthcare rights to encourage Member States to send their patients abroad instead of creating ideal circumstances for them to obtain healthcare at home if they prefer to do so. See in relation to long-term care CONNOLLY (2012).

[1214] See footnotes 245 and 327.

[1215] See footnote1056.

[1216] See footnote 1055.

[1217] The issue of the *non-take-up of benefits* deserves more attention both on political level and in the academic literature. Especially nowadays, when its counterpart, the misuse of benefits, is widely discussed (see also section VI.4.). On this topic, see Wim VAN OORSCHOT (1991): *Non-take-up of Social Security Benefits in Europe*. Journal of European Social Policy, Vol 1 Issue 1, https://perswww.kuleuven.be/~u0079125/wvo/ArtikelenOnline/non%20take-up.pdf (20 June 2014). The phenomenon is also known as the *Matthew-effect*, first described by Robert K. Merton in 1968. Robert K. MERTON (1968): *Matthew-effect in Science. The reward and communication systems of science are considered.* Science, Vol 159, http://www.unc.edu/~fbaum/teaching/PLSC541_Fall06/Merton_Science_1968.pdf (19 June 2014). In relation to healthcare, JOSEPH defined it as "*the paradox that populations with a poor standard of health seem to achieve only meagre improvements over time, whereas those with a good standard of health seem to show continual, substantial improvement*." K. S. JOSEPH (1989): *The Matthew effect in health development*. British Medical Journal, Vol 298, p. 1497.

However, it can be argued that cross-border healthcare rights form an integral part of *European social citizenship*,[1218] according to which citizens are granted the *same entitlements* and *equal opportunities* have to be ensured for them to enjoy these entitlements.[1219] The suggestions made in this chapter serve this purpose.

See also Flaminia TACCONI (2008): *Freedom of Health and Medical Care Services within the European Union. Recent Jurisprudence of the European Court of Justice, with Particular Reference to Case C-372/04 Yvonne Watts, 16 May 2006*. Zeitschrift für ausländisches öffentliches Recht und Völkerrecht, Vol 68, http://www.zaoerv.de/68_2008/68_2008_1_b_195_208.pdf (19 June 2014), pp. 206-207.

[1218] "*If there is to be an EU social citizenship, it will have to erode rather than enshrine the differences in the capacity and willingness of Member States to provide social citizenship rights.*" Scott L. GREER and Tomislav SOKOL (2014): *Rules for Rights: European Law, Health Care and Social Citizenship*. European Law Journal, Vol 20 No 1, p. 86.

[1219] However, it is subject to discussion about to what extent an individual need can be prioritised as opposed to the needs of other patients. See GREER and SOKOL (2014: 79.) on absolute needs vs relative needs of patients.

VI.3. THE TIMELY PROVISION OF CROSS-BORDER TREATMENTS AND THE IMPACT OF ICT ON PATIENT MOVEMENTS IN THE EUROPEAN UNION

Thesis No3[1220]	**Research question attached to Thesis No3**[1221]
European healthcare systems should ensure the timely provision of healthcare. Waiting times are thus relevant to cross-border healthcare provision in many aspects. If waiting times in a Member State exceed a certain period, patients should have the right to seek treatment in another Member State on the account of their healthcare insurance. Therefore, it is in the common interest of both the Member States and the patients to apply efficient methods that have the potential of reducing waiting times, such as eHealth applications.	(a) How can eHealth applications contribute to European cross-border patient mobility?

European healthcare systems are challenged by increasing demand and increasing costs. As a result, efficiency optimising mechanisms are very much needed. The use of information and communication technologies in (cross-border) healthcare can bring benefits in various ways. Among other things, they can contribute to better resource utilisation, to shortening waiting lists and to empowering patients.

Both the Coordination Regulations and the Patient Mobility Directive rely on modern technologies to a certain extent, but – as the research revealed – they are far from using the full potential of eHealth.[1222] Since numerous risks of these technological solutions are not yet satisfyingly settled on European level, further actions are required in order to safely integrate these technologies into the European healthcare systems and thus into European cross-border patient mobility mechanisms.[1223]

[1220] See section I.2.
[1221] This question is investigated in Chapter V.
[1222] See section V.1.
[1223] See section V.3.

The proposed integrated system of patient mobility legislation should be supported by ICT applications in various ways, such as (1) interoperable, digitalised databases where – among others – the insurance status of patients can be checked; (2) common online platforms where the administrative bodies involved can easily communicate with each other, and request and share information safely and (3) an ICT infrastructure which makes remote, simultaneous interpretation possible.

VI.4. THE LEGAL, POLITICAL AND ECONOMIC FEASIBILITY OF THE DE LEGE FERENDA SUGGESTIONS

We live in a Europe which worships diversity, but where diversity ties our hands. As the Union has grown and pushed its own boundaries not only geographically but also in terms of the fields of life it influences, in the motto '*United in diversity*', emphasis shifted to the last word. Whereas in the beginning six – more or less – similar states united under the twelve stars of Europe,[1224] today twenty-eight countries[1225] try to gain footing there, diverse in their national identities, language, culture, political and social environment and economic capacity. In my opinion, the Union is reaching the point where a decision must be made: it either rises above the national differences and finds a way to create an enhanced European integration along the line of our common values; or the dream of the United States of Europe[1226] falls apart for good.

Within the area of healthcare the question rises whether European values, such as universality, access to good quality care, equity, solidarity[1227] and the right to healthcare[1228] overcome national diversity and lead to '*Europe for patients*'; or whether national fears and interests remain predominant over patients' social rights in a divided healthcare market.[1229]

[1224] On the relation between European symbols and European identity, see Michael BRUTER (2003): *Winning hearts and minds for Europe. The Impact of News and Symbols on Civic and Cultural European Identity*. Comparative Political Studies, Vol 36 No 10.
[1225] Thirty-two, if we count the EEA countries and Switzerland as well. See footnote 296.
[1226] "*It is to re-create the European Family, or as much of it as we can, and to provide it with a structure under which it can dwell in peace, in safety and in freedom. We must build a kind of United States of Europe. In this way only will hundreds of millions of toilers be able to regain the simple joys and hopes which make life worth living. The process is simple. All that is needed is the resolve of hundreds of millions of men and women to do right instead of wrong and to gain as their reward blessing instead of cursing*." Cititation from Winston CHURCHILL's speech to the academic youth in Zürich on 19 September 1946. http://archive.today/hSYZV (13 June 2014).
[1227] See footnote 229.
[1228] See section III.1.2.
[1229] Healthcare market integration goes further than only benefiting border-crossing patients. By providing patients with the possibility to 'opt-out' of their national healthcare system, the Union puts

The recent political and economic developments did not serve the idea of free movement in Europe. Although the financial crisis manhandled each national economy, it did not affect the different Member States to the same extent.[1230] Nevertheless, the increased level of unemployment, the recession and other negative impacts of economic stress fed anti-migration and Euro-sceptical voices[1231] with new arguments, and made some Member States question the very fundamentum of the Union such as free movement. *Welfare tourism*[1232] has become an even more fashionable anti-EU slogan ever since.[1233] Without going into great detail,[1234] it must

pressure on the Member States to constantly develop their own systems in order to keep their own and possibly attract foreign patients.

[1230] On the impact of the economic crisis on the Union, see Europe's Economic Crisis Timeline. http://www.stratfor.com/topics/economics-and-finance/europes-economic-crisis (13 June 2014).

[1231] See for instance Frank MARKOVIC (2014): *Restrictions to Freedom of Movement for Labour: the Culture of Something for Nothing*. http://www.europeanpublicaffairs.eu/restrictions-to-freedom-of-movement-for-labour-the-culture-of-something-for-nothing/ (14 June 2014).
The results of the European elections in spring 2014 indeed seem to prove this point and highlight "*Europe's perennial dilemma between national sovereignty and continental integration*." http://www.stratfor.com/sample/analysis/integration-debate-gains-momentum-europe (13 June 2014).

[1232] Various terms are widely used. In the Union, the expressions welfare, social or benefit tourism are most often used with a negative connotation to describe the phenomenon of non-active migrants accessing welfare or social benefits. Several terms connecting healthcare and tourism were dealt with in section II.3.2. *supra*.

[1233] The free movement debate reached its zenith in 2013 – ironically, in the year dedicated to European citizenship – and today continues to raise major concerns EU-wide. In April 2013, four ministers of influential Member States addressed a joint letter to the Irish Presidency and "*launched a strong attack regarding the freedom of movement of EU citizens.*" Yves PASCOUAU (2013): *Strong attack against the freedom of movement of EU citizens: turning back the clock.* http://www.epc.eu/pub_details.php?pub_id=3491 (13 June 2014).
The ministers claimed that migrant EU citizens from other Member States (whom they referred to as "immigrants", an expression which is associated to citizens of third countries) "*avail themselves of the opportunities that freedom of movement provides, without, however, fulfilling the requirements for exercising this right.*" http://docs.dpaq.de/3604-130415_letter_to_presidency_final_1_2.pdf (13 June 2014). Soon after the 'letter incident,' British Prime Minister David CAMERON announced that the UK was willing to impose restrictions on the free movement of citizens of newly accessed Member States and called upon other Member States to do the same. Among others, he proposed "*to require a new country to reach a certain income or economic output per head before full free movement was allowed. Individual member states could be freed to impose a cap if their inflow from the EU reached a certain number in a single year.*" David CAMERON (2013): *Free movement within Europe needs to be less free*. Financial Times, 26 November 2013, http://www.ft.com/intl/cms/s/0/add36222-56be-11e3-ab12-00144feabdc0.html#axzz34YclbICt (13 June 2014).
As a response, the Foreign Ministers of the Visegrad countries (all of them among the 'new' Member States which joined the Union in 2004) issued a joint statement pointing to data which show how beneficial the immigration of workers from Central and Eastern European countries was to the UK's economy. http://register.consilium.europa.eu/doc/srv?l=EN&f=ST%2017395%202013%20INIT (18 June 2014).
It is worth mentioning that in Switzerland [although not an EU Member State, as it is a member of the European Free Trade Association (hereinafter also referred to as EFTA), citizens of Switzerland enjoy

be made clear that benefiting from legal opportunities and exercising rights in good faith,[1235] conferred on citizens by the Union legislation, is neither abuse, nor fraud.

When placing the question whether the Union is ready to develop *a barrier-free European area for patients* into the aforementioned political context, it is obvious that the circumstances are far from ideal. The huge differences among the Member States do not leave the European legislation intact: reaching compromises in a tense political atmosphere is getting more and more difficult. Therefore, European legislation currently tends to transform from inflexible, directly applicable legal tools into legal solutions which ensure more flexibility for the Member States in order to apply the rules to their own individual situations. However, providing the Member States with more freedom might result in less certainty for the citizens and greater inequalities among them.[1236] At the same time, more freedom for the citizens triggers

---

the same rights as the EEA nationals] on 9 February 2014 a referendum resulted in favour of re-introducing restrictions on the free movement of workers between the European Union and Switzerland.
In the heated political debate, the European Commission was forced into the position to defend the basic freedoms. In response to the offense, not only did both Commissioner László ANDOR (DG EMPL) and Commissioner Viviane REDING (DG JUSTICE) repeatedly commit themselves to the free movement principle as a non-negotiable basic value of the single market, but the Commission also provided factual evidence that the main driver of intra-EU migration is employment and that migrants from other Member States are not more intensive users of welfare than nationals. ICF GHK and Milieu (2013): *A fact finding analysis on the impact on the Member States' social security systems of the entitlements of non-active intra-EU migrants to special non-contributory cash benefits and healthcare granted on the basis of residence.* Prepared for DG Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion. http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?langId=en&catId=89&newsId=1980&furtherNews=yes (13 June 2014), p. 203.
See also another recent analysis on the topic prepared by the European Parliamentary Research Service: Eva-Maria POPTCHEVA (2014): *Freedom of movement and residence of EU citizens.* http://www.europarl.europa.eu/RegData/bibliotheque/briefing/2014/140808/LDM_BRI(2014)140808_REV1_EN.pdf (18 June 2014).

[1234] The concept of welfare tourism itself is a suitable subject for a doctoral thesis. It is thus beyond the scope of this dissertation; nevertheless, it holds great potential for future research.

[1235] SPAVENTA points out by referring to the Joined cases C-151/04 and C-152/04 Criminal proceedings against Claude *Nadin*, Nadin-Lux SA (C-151/04) and Jean-Pascal *Durré* (C-152/04) [ECR 2005 Page I-11203] that "*the Court refers to the possibility for a Member State to 'prevent certain of its nationals from attempting, under cover of the rights created by the [EC] Treaty, improperly to circumvent their national legislation or to prevent individuals from improperly or fraudulently taking advantage of provisions of Community law*'." Eleanor SPAVETA (2011): *Comments on Abuse of Law and the Free Movement of Workers*. In DE LA FERIA and VOGENAUER (2011), p. 316.

[1236] I agree with MARKOVIC who warns that "*(m)ore flexibility would only lead to reinforcement of the existing category of second class member states and EU citizens*." MARKOVIC (2014). In another vitriolic and remarkable piece of writing he also draws attention to the inequality of citizens in reality

the Member States' fears of losing (cost) control. It is a very valuable task to find a fine balance between these two.

Having said this, it is reasonable to look into the (1) *legal*, (2) *economic* and (3) *political feasibility* of the suggestions made in this dissertation in more detail. These aspects are not seperable from each other. On the contrary, in the European Union the various angles of feasibility create a thick net of requirements, interests and compromises which only a small portion of suggestions can get through. Nevertheless, these aspects are able to articulate what the potential threats are to the – so far purely theoretic – ideas drafted above.

VI.4.1. Legal feasibility

The legal feasibility of a suggestion is more or less determined by two issues: (1) whether the legislative body has competence to legislate the question at stake and (2) whether it is possible to integrate the new legislation into the existing legal tools or whether a new tool has to be created.

(1) In accordance with the principle of subsidiarity, *in areas which do not fall within its exclusive competence, the Union shall act only if and in so far as the objectives of the proposed action cannot be sufficiently achieved by the Member States, […] but can rather, by reason of the scale or effects of the proposed action, be better achieved at Union level.*[1237] It was shown by the European Commission that legislating cross-border healthcare issues on EU level is *necessary*[1238] and – by adopting the Patient Mobility Directive – the Member States seemed to accept that. However, the Union is entitled to act only within the limits of the competence conferred on it in the Treaty.[1239]

confronted to legal equality. Frank MARKOVIC (2013): *In Europe, We're All Equal (Unless We're Not)*. http://www.europeanpublicaffairs.eu/in-europe-were-all-equal-unless-were-not/ (14 June 2014).

[1237] Article 5 (3) TEU. See footnote 229.

[1238] European Commission: *Commission Staff Working Document. Accompanying document to the Proposal for a Directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on the application of patients'rights in cross-border healthcare. Impact Assessment*. SEC (2008) 2163, 2. 7. 2008, p. 16.

[1239] See footnote 224.

It was thoroughly discussed that patient mobility is a complex legal issue which relates to several European domains[1240] such as (a) public health,[1241] (b) free movement of workers[1242] and (c) free movement of services.[1243] Thus, legislative tools in this field are rooted in different legal bases. Whereas Article 48 TFEU gives power to the Union to introduce only *coordinating* measures *in the field of social security as are necessary to provide freedom of movement for workers,*[1244] Article 114 (1) permits to adopt *harmonising* measures,[1245] since healthcare services are considered internal market services within the meaning of the Treaty.[1246] However, as pointed out earlier, most Member States have been far from impressed by this expansion of Union competence in healthcare,[1247] which is considered as a cornerstone of national social security systems, thus belonging to the competence that remains with the Member States.[1248] No wonder that each new proposal related to European healthcare legislation faces Member States' suspicion and must be carefully tested against going beyond current EU competence.

A major setback of an *integrated European patient mobility legislation* as detailed *supra*[1249] is that it intends to build on the legacy of social security coordination while aiming to harmonise healthcare schemes to a certain extent. This means that some of the suggestions drafted above are legally feasible and could be inserted into today's legislation on cross-border patient movements, whereas others lack an appropriate legal base. Without repeating what was said about the issue of legal competence,[1250] it can be stated that measures such as a maximalised timeframe defining undue delay,[1251] unified administrative deadlines[1252] or a standardised healthcare

[1240] On the issues related to competence under EU law, see section III.1.3. See also section III.2.2.3.
[1241] See section III.1.3.2.
[1242] See section III.1.3.3.
[1243] See section III.1.3.4.
[1244] See footnote 907.
[1245] See footnotes 918 and 919.
[1246] See section III.1.3.4. and especially footnotes 316 and 317.
[1247] See footnote 921.
[1248] See section III.1.3.1. and especially footnote 227.
[1249] See section VI.1.2.
[1250] See especially section III.2.2.3.
[1251] See section III.2.2.1.C., especially footnotes 720 and 721.

package,[1253] which would largely affect how national healthcare sytems are organised, cannot be carried out under the current Treaty provisions on Union competence in healthcare. In order to enable the Union to adopt legal tools in relation to these questions, the division of healthcare competence between Member States and the Union institutions should be changed. From a legal point of view, this can be done with the agreement of all the EU countries. The question whether this could be done in practice leads to the issue of the political feasibility, which is dealt with in the next section.

(2) In my view, clear and consistent European patient mobility legislation does not necessitate the creation of new legal tools but a considerable revision of what we have today. The Treaty, the Coordination Regulations and the Patient Mobility Directive all form an integral part of the body of the legislation. As to the Treaty, modification is only possible if political willingness supports the idea of a shift of competence in healthcare. However, the Regulations and the Directive could be altered by the EU institutions and numerous suggestions could be realised under their scope.[1254] The most important point to keep in mind is that the Regulations and the Directive should complement each other without overlapping or conflicting rules.

VI.4.2. Political feasibility

The European Union is an entity which seeks to reconcile concurring political interests: concurring interests of the individual Member States and concurring interests of the Member States and the Union. This does not only affect strategic political decision-making but law-making as well. The Treaties are the framework which set the balance: they are the result of a compromise between the Member States and lay down the boundaries of the Union's actions.

The supranational nature of the Union implies that legislative powers are delegated to the institutions of the EU which "*are able to take advantage of their discretion to*

[1252] See section III.2.2.2.C.
[1253] See section III.2.2.1.C.
[1254] See sections VI.1.2 and VI.5.

pursue their own policy preferences – for example, by seeking to advance the process of European integration beyond the lowest-common-denominator preferences of the EU member governments."[1255] Thus, although the playbook of this 'power game' was composed at a certain point in time, European integration can be considered as a work in progress, the rules of which are subject to potential changes.

The field of cross-border patient mobility is a prominent example of this 'race for competence'. Whereas healthcare was and still is a severely protected area of national sovereignty, the EU gained footing step by step and was awarded certain competences in certain domains related to patient mobility, which recently peaked when healthcare services became included in the internal market, thus enabling the EU to adopt harmonising measures concerning the cross-border provision (and consumption) of such services.[1256] As detailed *supra*, this process was predominated by the Court with the intense support of the Commission and the Parliament,[1257] while the Member States were quite hostile and qualified this activism as unwanted and unwarranted.[1258]

Most of the suggestions made in this dissertation have a federalising tendency which requires further integration and extended harmonisation. The question is whether this is politically plausible: are the Member States ready and willing to transform more of their sovereignity to the Union in this field? After the experience of the adoption of the new pair of Coordination Regulations and the Patient Mobility Directive,[1259] this scenario seems rather unlikely. It does not mean though that this cannot change. Nevertheless, a solid reform of the legislation cannot be carried out without political willingness.

Each national goverment has its own agenda and its own preferences. Since healthcare is a mayor priority for the citizens, it is certainly high on goverments'

[1255] Mark A. POLLACK (2003): *The Engines of European Integration. Delegation, Agency and Agenda Setting in the EU*. New York: Oxford University Press, p. 7.
[1256] See section III.1.3.4.
[1257] See footnote 379.
[1258] See section III.2.2.3 and especially footnote 922.
[1259] See section III.1.3.4. and especially footnotes 357 and 358.

agendas. As WALUS points out aptly, "*[t]he social and financial implications of healthcare result in the organisation of healthcare becoming a highly sensitive political issue.*"[1260] Before turning to the financial implications, there are some important matters with regard to *social implications* which must be addressed here since they are and will likely remain the focal point of political debates both on national and European level. These issues are related to (1) solidarity, (2) equality and (3) freedom of choice.

(1) Solidarity has been a foundational element of European welfare societies. In social security schemes, the unity of the interests manifests itself as a risk-sharing mechanism: carrying the risks of individual social crises together, so that in case such events occur, each participant is protected. Since solidarity is a common value shared by the Member States, the Union also puts great emphasis on it.[1261]
Solidarity means that we all take on the burden (or part of it) so that we can all benefit from the social coverage when in need. As such, it *is closely linked to the financial arrangement of our national health systems and the need to ensure accessibility to all*.[1262] One might say though that people who get treatment in another state break the circle of national solidarity by taking out money from the national healthcare budget brought together by all. As it was elaborated *supra*,[1263] this is the argument most often raised by the Member States, namely that cross-border patient movements threaten the financial equilibrium of their healthcare systems.[1264] This danger affects the system as a whole, thus also those patients who stayed in their home country. This concern is valid and deserves due attention.
(a) Firstly, it must be noted that although in certain cases heathcare services abroad indeed mean extra costs for the Member States,[1265] no hard evidence suggests that the current scale of European patient mobility would have the potential to endanger

[1260] WALUS (2015: 53.).
[1261] For instance, see title IV of CFREU. See also EuC (2006).
[1262] EuC (2006).
[1263] See Chapter IV. and section VI.2.
[1264] See footnote 978.
[1265] This occurs when the patient receives treatment under the scope of the Regulation and it is more expensive in the MS of treatment than it is in the MS of affiliation.

national healthcare budgets and/or healthcare planning.[1266] Of course, a reform liberalising patient mobility might change this, but it is argued that this matter should be tackled by reforming the financing of cross-border healthcare[1267] instead of restricting the free movement of patients.

(b) Secondly, sometimes treatments can actually be cheaper abroad, in which case mobile patients do not take money away, but on the contrary save money for their national healthcare system and contribute to the utilisation of healthcare services.

(c) Thirdly, although from the national healthcare systems' point of view cross-border healthcare is usually looked at as a challenge, it is an opportunity at the same time. Patient mobility concerns not only outgoing but also incoming patients. The latter offers Member States the opportunity to develop their schemes as to make them more attractive for incoming patients, which provides income for the national healthcare budget. However, it is very important to ensure that such profiting from an integrated European healthcare market does not impair the accessibility of healthcare services for the domestic patients. Incoming patients should not be prioritised over domestic patients but treated equally.

(d) Fourtly, many of the suggestions made in this dissertation involve the development of national healthcare systems, which benefits each person, both patients who are treated at home and those treated abroad.

(2) Concerning cross-border patient movements, there are two dimensions of equality, which are important to the same extent: (a) equal treatment between nationals of the Member State (domestic patients) and non-nationals of the Member State (incoming patients); and (b) equal treatment between mobile patients (outgoing patients) and "sedentary" patients (who are treated in their home country).

Whereas the EU legislation on patient mobility ensures equality in the first situation,[1268] the solution to the second case is mainly left to the Member States. The EU itself acknowledges that health inequalities and problems related to equal access

[1266] See footnote 5.
[1267] See section VI.2.
[1268] See footnote 550.

is a concern of the Member States,[1269] but has no competence to influence the legal status of insured persons under national social legislation. Moreover, certain features of EU legislation add to these inequalities.[1270]
I find it essential to close these gaps by empowering patients, educating them about their entitlements and the possible ways of enforcement of their rights, and tackling inequalities within the EU legislation.

(3) Lastly, the issue of patients' freedom of choice must be addressed briefly.[1271] As it was mentioned, the possibility to obtain healthcare abroad also comes with the risk that Member States may decide not to maintain and/or develop (certain branches of) their healthcare schemes but to send their citizens to another country instead where the treatment needed is provided for a lower price and/or more quickly and/or in a better quality.[1272] Whereas this outsourcing technique might be acceptable in some cases,[1273] from the patients' point of view, entitlements in association with treatment abroad conferred on them by the Union legislation should remain an opportunity, not an obligation. The Union legislation on patient mobility does not serve the purpose in any way to force patients to receive healthcare outside their catchment area, but offers the legal possibility to do so.

VI.4.3. Economic feasibility

When a new idea appears, in the end, it always comes down to the question: who is going to pay for this? Although much has been said about the financials of

[1269] *Equity relates to equal access according to need, regardless of ethnicity, gender, age, social status or ability to pay. EU health systems also aim to reduce the gap in health inequalities, which is a concern of EU Member States.* EuC (2006).
[1270] See examples of reveserve discrimination in footnotes 836 and 1022, and concerns related to financial inequalities in footnotes 1055-1057.
[1271] This issue was already dealt with in section VI.2.
[1272] See section VI.2.
[1273] See footnotes 125 and 126.

cross-border patient mobility,[1274] it seems reasonable to observe the de lege ferenda suggestions also from this perspective.

The suggestions – although different in nature – have in common that they necessitate financial investments, especially the ones suggesting to set up new institutions and to develop national healthcare schemes this way or another. I see basically three options where the money required for the changes could come from: (1) the patients themselves; (2) the Union or (3) the Member States.

(1) It can be argued that if patients wish to use their entitlements, they have to pay. However, the example of the Patient Mobility Directive's financial regime showed that putting the financial burden associated with cross-border treatments directly on the patients results in magnifying healthcare inequalities and – despite of the equal legal status – practically restricts the free movement of patients who cannot deal with such additional costs.[1275] This is the main reason why I think it should be avoided that the costs of the reforms are pushed on the patients. Although there is a possibility to share these costs among all insured persons on the ground of solidarity,[1276] one can rightfully raise the question why the patients who do not make a use of cross-border healthcare and who are taking part in financing their national healthcare systems are obliged to contribute to the development of such a European feature. So charging the patients – though it might be feasible – is not desireable.

(2) The European Union should certainly take part in financing such changes since they aim to upgrade the citizens' status and improve free movement within the internal market. Its role is especially important in building out the institutional background on EU level. Resources should be ensured for the establishment of a European Coordination Centre of Cross-Border Healthcare,[1277] a European Medical

[1274] See section IV. and section VI.2.
[1275] See section IV.2.2. and IV.2.3.
[1276] See section VI.2.
[1277] See section VI.1.1.

Interpretation Agency,[1278] a European Monitoring Centre for Healthcare Provision[1279] and a European Healthcare Fund.[1280] Taking into account the extensive EU administration, I think that budgetary sources can be found for these specialised purposes if the legislative bodies decide so.

(3) In my view, the Achilles' heel of the economic feasibility is the national side of the issue. In a post-crisis era, when numerous Member States needed to cut back social security budgets, it might not seem realistic to expect Member States to be keen on making investments in order to enable patients to receive healthcare abroad. Especially those suggestions which have a harmonising tendency such as reducing administrative deadlines and setting a deadline for undue delay might require a considerable amount of money to be realised. It is highly questionable whether the national governments are able and willing to transfer money to these areas nowadays. By establishing a European Healthcare Fund,[1281] the Member States could be provided financial support for these purposes. However, without any external financial sources the economic feasibility of some of the suggestions is – unfortunately – rather low for now.

Although – as I see it – it is doubtful that a radical positive change in European cross-border healthcare policy is just around the corner, there are alternatives – as I showed – to the current politically burdened, incomplete freedom for patients. My suggestions – although maybe overambitious among the current political and economic circumstances – aim at such a positive shift towards a (more) Social Europe.[1282]

[1278] See section III.2.1.2.
[1279] See section VI.1.2.1.
[1280] See section VI.2.
[1281] See section VI.2.
[1282] It is promising that the new Commissioner responsible for healthcare issues, Vytenis ANDRIUKAITIS, envisages "*a single market for health services*" and said that "*moving around Europe is taken for granted, so systems should be in place that can take care of everyone wherever they are*." Peter O'DONNELL (2014): *Andriukaitis calls for an EU health system to take care of everyone, wherever they are.* http://www.europeanvoice.com/article/andriukaitis-calls-for-an-eu-health-system-to-take-care-of-everyone-wherever-they-are/ (5 December 2014).

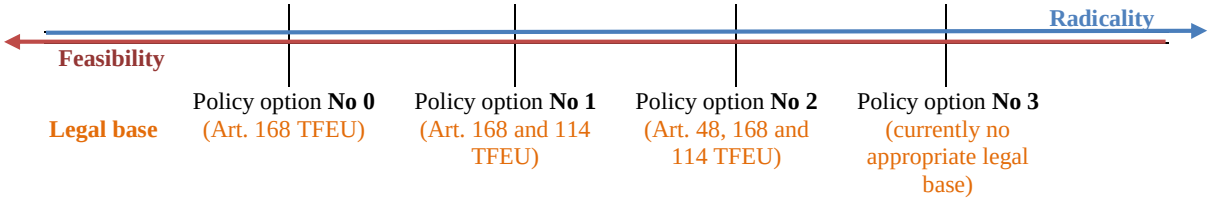
Since such changes cannot be expected to happen overnight, the next section provides for a detailed step-by-step approach which offers various policy options with various sets of suggestions.

VI.5. POLICY OPTIONS

European legislation and policy making need to seek compromises. It is a very delicate task to reach agreements when there are so many different interests and discrepancies, aspects and circumstances to take into account. Solutions which might seem ideal from certain perspectives, might not be feasible or even acceptable from others.

Therefore, in the light of the feasibility test carried out above, I herewith draft a number of policy options which are different in their aims and expected effects. I start with the one which requires the least modifications to the current legislation, and thus holds the highest level of feasibility, but – as a result – cannot tackle many of the issues this research revealed. After going though a few intermediary options, I end the list with the most radical one, which – under the state of affairs given today – is the least feasible, but – to my mind – has the biggest potential to create a (greater) freedom of movement for patients in Europe. (Figure 4 *infra*)

Figure 4: Policy options



Source: the author's own summary

VI.5.1. Policy option No 0: Soft measures

I consider the first alternative the baseline. In the framework of this policy option the body of the legislation remains mostly intact: no measures which would

probably induce heated political discussions are included. Within the limits of the current competences of the Union, *soft law incentives* could give further stimuli to strengthening inter-institutional cooperation in the field of cross-border healthcare and to the improved enforcement of patients' rights. Article 168 TFEU is a proper legal base for this. It provides that the Union must encourage cooperation between Member States in the field of healthcare in the effort to ensure a high level of human health protection.[1283]

The *open method of coordination* (hereinafter also referred to as the OMC) in the field of healthcare might be a useful tool. However, its nature and practical outcome is widely debated.[1284] Nevertheless, it is argued that the OMC has gained a growing importance, because "*it commits Member States to work together in reaching joint goals without seeking to homogenize their inherited policy regimes and institutional arrangements*."[1285] Without going into detail, it must be noted that I have doubts whether the OMC is capable of efficiently contributing to the development of the right to free movement for patients via its mutual learning technique. Nevertheless, it must be acknowledged that in fields such as healthcare sitting in the very heart of national sovereignity, this might be the easiest tool to move things forward.

The Union institutions (especially the Commission and the Court) have a huge responsibility in enhancing and effectively controlling the *just and universal application* of the existing legal tools. The Commission should continue and even widen its *information-spreading activities*[1286] in order to make sure that all parties involved are aware of their rights and obligations (patients, providers as well as

[1283] Article 168 (1)-(2) TFEU. See also Recital 1 of the Preamble of the Patient Mobility Directive.

[1284] The details of this fascinating discussion go beyond the scope of this dissertation, but more information can be found on the scholarly opinions in Egidijus BARCEVICIUS, Timo WEISHAUPT and Jonathan ZEITLIN (2014): *Assessing the Open Method of Coordination. Institutional Design and National Influence of EU Social Policy Coordination*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan. Especially Jonathan ZEITLIN, Egidijus BARCEVICIUS, and J. Timo WEISHAUPT (2014): *Institutional Design and National Influence of EU Social Policy Coordination: Advancing a Contradictory Debate*. In BARCEVICIUS et al. (2014: 1-15). See also Mark FLEAR (2009): *The Open Method of Coordination on health care after the Lisbon Strategy II: Towards a neoliberal framing?* In Sandra KRÖGER (ed.): *What we have learnt: Advances, pitfalls and remaining questions in OMC research*. European Integration online Papers, Special Issue 1, Vol. 13 No 12.

[1285] ZEITLIN et al. (2014: 4.).

[1286] See section III.2.1.3. and especially footnote 526.

healthcare institutions) in cross-border healthcare situations. The Administrative Commission remains to serve as a forum for Member State representatives to discuss and solve problems of application and interpretation that occur concerning the coordination of (among others) sickness benefits.[1287]

As said, this policy option aims to basically keep the status quo. There are some politically neutral steps, which in the long run might somewhat improve patients' rights, but – in my opinion – their short-term impacts are highly limited.

VI.5.2. Policy option No 1: No radical changes of legislation

One step further already involves the change of hard law, but no radical modifications to the legislation take place yet. The alteration of secondary legislation is usually somewhat problematic – especially when it comes to healthcare – but this second policy option requires relatively minor changes such as clarifying measures and the establishment of coordinating institutions on EU level.

Among the issues waiting for clarification, the debate on the *material scope of the Patient Mobility Directive* should be resolved right in the Directive itself, because for now the different interpretations result in legal uncertainty.[1288] In this respect, I stand by the opinion that the Directive should be applied to both planned and unplanned care.

As to establishing coordinating institutions, I refer to the *European Coordination Centre of Cross-Border Healthcare,* which I made a plea for *supra,*[1289] and which could also include a *European Medical Interpretation Agency* – as an alternative to or coordinating the interpretation and translation services provided by the national contact points.[1290] These additions to the existing network of national contact points have the potential to considerably strengthen patients' information rights and to tackle the language gap. This exercise could be carried out by way of modifying the

[1287] See footnote 36. Article 72 BR.
[1288] See footnotes 150 and 616.
[1289] See section VI.1.1.
[1290] The problem of the language gap was dealt with in section III.2.1.2 and VI.1.1.

Patient Mobility Directive and inserting separate articles on both institutions. In these provisions, it must be stated exactly what the responsibilities of these institutions are and how they function. In order to avoid overlapping competences and malfunctioning, there must be a clear distribution of tasks between the national contact points and the central unit.[1291]

These changes can be carried out within the current limits of EU competence – with Article 168 and 114 TFEU as legal bases, as they served as legal bases for the Directive. Although both financial implications and fear for red tape might result in objections from the Member States, I think agreement could still be reached in these questions.

In my view, these measures definitely go further than the ones in the previous section, but not far enough to offer solutions for each problem which border-crossing patients might encounter.

VI.5.3. Policy option No 2: Essential changes of secondary law

In my opinion, with this policy option, we cross the line of today's feasibility. When one starts to think out of the box, and redraw the characteristics of legislation which has been in force without much change for decades, one must expect at least resistance. I think most of the de lege ferenda suggestions made in this chapter fit into this category. Although they are legally feasible – based on Article 48, 114 and 168 TFEU – their political and economic feasibility is rather uncertain.[1292]

Creating an integrated legal system by erasing the parallelisms, removing the prior authorisation requirement,[1293] abolishing the distinction between planned and unplanned care,[1294] extending the coordination regime to private providers[1295] and rethinking the financing of cross-border treatments[1296] are all elements of a

[1291] See section VI.1.1.
[1292] See section VI.4. *supra*.
[1293] See section VI.1.2.1.
[1294] See section VI.1.2.2.
[1295] See section VI.1.2.3.
[1296] See section VI.2.

comprehensive reform of patient mobility legislation. Although none of these suggestions necessitate further harmonisation, but rather build on a renewed framework of coordination, they would break time-worn traditions and require a high level of openness and flexibility from the Member States.

It has been proved in the past that Member States do not easily reach a common standpoint in social security coordination issues.[1297] Even though unanimity is no longer required in the Council,[1298] a gradual change of the Regulations will not happen without long and thorny negotiations. Even more so since e.g. the extension of the scope of coordination to private providers does not only concern the healthcare branch, but also addresses the question whether a modern coordination system can fill its role without including the elements of private social security schemes. It goes much further than cross-border healthcare.[1299] Moreover, both prior authorisation and financing touch upon the issue of (cost) control, which is an extremely critical question for all the Member States.[1300]

Under this policy option essential changes would redesign both the Regulations and the Directive. The Regulations would exclusively legislate the way insured persons can obtain healthcare services outside of the Member State of affiliation on behalf of the competent institution; whereas the Directive would contain all those rules which are closely connected to cross-border healthcare provision but fall outside the scope of the Regulations, such as the rules on the information rights of patients, institutional background and interinstitutional cooperation.

In my opinion, this relatively radical reform would improve European healthcare legislation in a patient-friendly manner and enable more patients to exercise their cross-border healthcare rights.

[1297] The adoption of the third generation of Coordiantion Regulations illustrated the difficulties aptly. See section III.1.3.4.

[1298] See footnote 262.

[1299] There are trends which aim to eliminate the flaws of the coordination system. In case of supplementary pension schemes – which do fall outside of the scope of the Regulations – directives were adopted to safeguard the social rights of migrant workers. http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=468&langId=en (27 March 2015).

[1300] See sections VI.4.2. and VI.4.3.

VI.5.4. Policy option No 3: Reforming the whole legal landscape

This last policy option is purely an alternative for the future, since for now, it lacks vital components of feasibility: any measures which involve harmonisation of the national healthcare systems invades the autonomy of the Member States and goes against the current wording of the Treaty.[1301] In order to launch any Union action aiming to harmonise any element of national healthcare systems, competence has to be conferred on the Union institutions beforehand. This would erode national sovereignty further, which makes this unlikely to happen any soon.[1302] Nevertheless, giving the Union the legislative power to harmonise national healthcare schemes would raise European healthcare policy to new heights and open the door to a more integrated European healthcare market with more equal opportunities for each European patient.

As pointed out above, stardardising national benefit packages,[1303] creating maximum waiting times in relation to undue delay[1304] and introducing universal, European deadlines in healthcare administration[1305] go beyond Union competence, since they affect how healthcare services are defined, organised, delivered and financed in the individual Member States.[1306]

Since harmonising attempts have not been supported in the past,[1307] these changes seem implausible. Whether social Europe can ever go as far as to harmonise social security systems, is a question to be answered in the coming decades.

[1301] Article 168 (7) TFEU.
[1302] See section VI.4.1.
[1303] See section III.2.2.1.C.
[1304] See section III.2.2.1.C., especially footnotes 720 and 721.
[1305] See section III.2.2.2.C.
[1306] See section VI.4.1.
[1307] See footnote 358.

VI.6. CLOSING THOUGHTS

To sum up, *the ideal system I find desirable to create* in the long run in the European Union in order to serve European (border-crossing) patients best is based on *equality* and is legislated in an *integrated, consistent system of legal tools*. The core entitlements are codified in the Coordination Regulations, which provide access to healthcare in another Member State without prior administrative obstacles, without the limitation of available providers and with a *solidaritarian financing mechanism*, which ensures the possibility to obtain medical treatment abroad to each insured person who wishes or needs to do so. The additional rules on enhanced cooperation, patients' information rights and institutional background are incorporated in the second pillar of the legislation, namely the Patient Mobility Directive.

To my mind, the mission of science is to visualise future solutions in response to the present day problems. Thus, although I am fully aware that today the suggestions I have made exist only on paper, I considered it to fall under the scope of the mission of my dissertation to offer solutions for the problems I found. After placing these solutions in the context of real-life circumstances, it seems that they might never see the light of day. However, this cannot be a reason not to formulate them in the hope that Europe might actually get there once.

It must be kept in mind that the most core human value is at stake here: human life and the quality thereof. Healthcare is one of the fundaments which mankind's wellbeing lies upon. The right to access to healthcare is not only a fundamental human right but one of the most basic needs of each person. Thus, individual needs and differences cannot be disregarded. On the contrary, in my understanding, in an ideal healthcare system, it is the very need of the patients which gradually defines the healthcare provision.

The controversial issues of cross-border healthcare are just a few of the many examples of the dilemma that are rooted in the Member States' fear to give up (more pieces of) their national sovereignty as opposed to the Union's steady intention to

develop the internal market and deepen integration. It seems clear that without further harmonisation, the questions surrounding cross-border healthcare entitlements will remain unsolved for a long time. I firmly believe that the European institutions and the Member States must join forces and work towards a more integrated, solidarity-based, socially sensitive European Union, providing equal rights and opportunities for all.

Table 17: Outcome of the research

Theses	Research questions	Questions examined in	Findings of the research	De lege ferenda suggestions
Thesis No1: Although European patients have the right to cross-border healthcare, they encounter various difficulties – both of a non-legal and legal nature – that discourage or even deter them from using their rights. The current Union legislation on cross-border patient mobility has several defects due to which it cannot (fully) tackle the (potential) problems patients face when obtaining healthcare in a Member State other than their Member State of residence.	(a) Do European patients have the right to obtain healthcare abroad?	III.1.	European patients do have the right to medical treatment outside of their Member State of residence, if they meet certain conditions.	
	(b) Are European patients able to exercise their cross-border healthcare rights?	III.2.	European patients often face serious difficulties when (intending to) obtain(ing) healthcare in a Member State other than their Member State of residence.	(1) *Tackling the obstacles of a non-legal nature – creating a solid institutional background*: creating an empowered network of national contact points and a central unit on supranational level coordinating the work of the network (2) *Tackling the obstacles of a legal nature – revamping European patient mobility legislation*: creating a consistent, integrated legal system, a fine-tuned, contradiction-free multi-level legislation (a) abolishing prior authorisation schemes while introducing an ICE clause for the protection of national healthcare schemes; (b) ceasing the distinction between planned and unplanned care; (c) extending the scope of the system to private healthcare providers.
	(c) Which are the obstacles of cross-border patient movements?		Obstacles of a non-legal nature (geographic distance, linguistic barriers and the lack of information) and of a legal nature (legal complexity, administrative burden and financial burden) were identified in the course of the research. The issue of language gaps is not addressed on European level and the information rights of patients are not reassuringly settled.	
	(d) Is the current legal framework capable of tackling these obstacles?		The current Union legislation on cross-border patient mobility cannot fully cope with all of these problems.	

Thesis	Research questions	Questions examined in	Findings of the research	De lege ferenda suggestions
Thesis No2: Although Union law entitles European border-crossing patients to claim the reimbursement of costs occurred in relation to cross-border healthcare, the interaction between the different financial regimes which are in place in the European Union is often unclear and results in confusion on the patients' side. Furthermore, the financial mechanism of the Patient Mobility Directive has the potential to increase inequality and results in a one-sided European patient mobility pattern.	(a) Which alternatives do European patients have to cover the costs of medical treatment abroad?	IV.1.	Three methods of financing medical treatments abroad were identified (out-of-pocket payments, payments through specialised insurance for travelling purposes and payments through healthcare schemes), but the dissertation focuses on the last one.	(1) The Regulations' financial mechanism as a *default reimbursement regime* based on full cost coverage and inter-institutional settlement of financing, since it ensures the highest protection for the patients (2) In order to compensate for the expected extra costs: setting up a *European Healthcare Fund*, thus basically leaving the national healthcare budgets intact (3) Various options to feed the Fund: (a) other European funds; (b) a universal contribution for each insured person in the EU; (c) cross-border healthcare 'profit' of the MSs.
	(b) Which conditions must be met in order to guarantee that cross-border healthcare is covered by the patient's health insurance? How can the patients get reimbursed under the current legal mechanisms in the European Union?	IV.2.	The most relevant discrepancies between the two routes of patient mobility concern the level of reimbursement and the mechanism of reimbursement. Both a possible financial burden due to a cost difference and a requirement of advancing medical costs are features of the Patient Mobility Directive which are especially disadvantageous for the patients.	
	(c) How might the financial regimes affect European patient movements?		The lack of a compensation mechanism affects particularly adversely the patients with low incomes affiliated to a healthcare scheme with relatively low tariffs.	

Thesis	Research questions	Questions examined in	Findings of the research	De lege ferenda suggestions
Thesis No3: European healthcare systems should ensure the timely provision of healthcare. Waiting times are thus relevant to cross-border healthcare provision in many aspects. If waiting times in a Member State exceed a certain period, patients should have the right to seek treatment in another Member State on the account of their healthcare insurance. Therefore, it is in the common interest of both the Member States and the patients to apply efficient methods that have the potential of reducing waiting times, such as eHealth applications.	(a) How can eHealth applications contribute to European cross-border patient mobility?	V.1.	Although both patient mobility-related legal instruments incorporate ICT solutions to a certain extent and take steps towards the idea of barrier-free online applications for the benefit of European citizens, both the Coordination Regulations and the Patient Mobility Directive have had limited practical outcomes so far.	(1) Further actions are required in order to safely integrate ICT technologies into the European healthcare systems and thus into European cross-border patient mobility mechanisms (2) The proposed integrated system of patient mobility legislation should be supported by ICT applications in various ways

Source: the author's own summary

BIBLIOGRAPHY

A

AHMAD et al. (2006): Farah AHMAD, Pamela L. HUDAK, Wendy LEVINSON, Kim BERCOVITZ and Elisa HOLLENBERG (2006): *Are Physicians Ready for Patients With Internet-Based Health Information?* Journal of Medical Internet Research, Vol 8 Issue 3

ALLIN et al. (2005): Sara ALLIN, Konstantina DAVAKI and Elias MOSSIALOS (2005): *Paying for 'free' health care: the conundrum of informal payments in post-communist Europe.* Global Corruption Report, http://www.bu.edu/actforhealth/actforhealth04/Part%201_4_informal_payments.pdf

ATGER (2008): Anais Faure ATGER (2008): *The Abolition of Internal Border Checks in an Enlarged Schengen Area: Freedom of movement or a web of scattered security checks?* Challenge Research Paper No 8

AZZOPARDI MUSCAT et al. (2006): Natasha AZZOPARDI MUSCAT, Kenneth GRECH, John M. CACHIA, Deborah XUEREB (2006): *Sharing capacities – Malta and the United Kingdom*. In Magdalene ROSENMÖLLER, Martin MCKEE and Rita BAETEN (eds.): *Patient Mobility in the European Union – Learning from experience*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, Europe for Patients Project, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0005/98420/Patient_Mobility.pdf

B

BAETEN (2004): Rita BAETEN (2004): *The proposal for a Directive on Services in the Internal Market applied to Healthcare Services*. http://www.ose.be/files/publication/rbaeten/baeten_2004_PaperHearingEP111104.pdf

BAETEN (2007): Rita BAETEN (2007): *Health and social services in the internal market*. In Christophe DEGRYSE and Philippe POCHET (eds.): *Social Developments in the European Union 2006*, Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies,

http://www.ose.be/files/publication/bilan_social/bilan06/Bilan06_RitaBaeten_EN.pdf

BAETEN and PALM (2011): Rita BAETEN and Willy PALM (2011): *The Compatibility of Health Care Capacity Planning Policies with EU Internal Market Rules*. In Johan Willem VAN DE GRONDEN, Erika SZYSZCZAK, Ulla NEERGAARD and Markus KRAJEWSKI (eds.): *Health Care and EU Law*. The Hague: T. M. C. Asser Press

BAETEN and SAN MIGUEL (2013): Rita BAETEN and Lorena SAN MIGUEL (2013): *Cross-border recognition of medicines prescriptions: Results from a mystery shopping experiment*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4

BALL and LILLIS (2001): Marion J. BALL and Jennifer LILLIS (2001): *E-health: transforming the physician/patient relationship*. International Journal of Medical Informatics, Vol 61

BALL et al. (2003): Edward BALL, David W. CHADWICK and Darren MUNDY (2003): *Patient Privacy in Electronic Prescription Transfer*. IEEE Security & Privacy, Vol 1 Issue 2

BARCEVICIUS et al. (2014): Egidijus BARCEVICIUS, Timo WEISHAUPT and Jonathan ZEITLIN (2014): *Assessing the Open Method of Coordination. Institutional Design and National Influence of EU Social Policy Coordination*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan

BARLOW (1999): Philip BARLOW (1999): *Health care is not a human right*. British Medical Journal, Vol 319

BARNARD (2010): Catherine BARNARD (2010): *The substantive law of the EU: the four freedoms*. Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press

BEAUCHAMP and FADEN (1979): Tom L. BEAUCHAMP and Ruth R. FADEN (1979): *The Right to Health and the Right to Health Care*. The Journal of Medicine and Philosophy, Vol 4 No 2

BELDAD et al. (2010): Ardion BELDAD, Menno DE JONG, Michaël STEEHOUDER (2010): *How shall I trust the faceless and the intangible? A literature review on the antecedents of online trust*. Computers in Human Behavior, Vol 26

BERKI (2010): BERKI Gabriella (2010): *Online gyógyulás – Az e-egészségügy megoldatlan jogi problémái (Recovering online: some unsolved legal problems concerning eHealth)* Munkaügyi Szemle (Labour Relations Review) 2010, Issue 4

BERKI (2011): BERKI Gabriella (2011): *A betegmobilitás közösségi jogi keretei az Európai Unióban a szociális biztonsági koordináció nézőpontjából (The legal framework of patient mobility within the European Union from the social security coordination's point of view*). In BERKI Gabriella (ed.): *Opuscula Szegediensia 4*, Szeged: Pólay Elemér Alapítvány

BERKI (2012): BERKI Gabriella (2012): *Az Európai Bíróság újabb ítélete az egészségügyi szolgáltatás tervezett külföldi igénybevételének tárgyában. A tagállami ellátási csomag tartalmának kérdése (Another ECJ ruling on scheduled treatment abroad: the question of the content of benefit baskets*). Jogesetek Magyarázata (Case Law Review), Vol 3 Issue 2

BERNIER (2005): Julie BERNIER (2005): *EU Economic Integration and National Language Policies: An Overlooked Tension*. http://www.sciencessociales.uottawa.ca/crfpp/pdf/debat/Bernier.pdf

BERTINATO et al. (2005): Luigi BERTINATO, Reinhard BUSSE, Nick FAHY, Helena LEGIDO-QUIGLEY, Martin MCKEE, Willy PALM, Ilaria PASSARANI, Francesco RONFINI (2005): *Cross-Border Health Care in Europe*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0006/108960/E87922.pdf

BIEBACK (2013): Karl-Jürgen BIEBACK (2013): *Rechtlinie 2011/24/EU – Patientenrechtlinie*. In Maximilian FUCHS (ed.): *Europäisches Sozialrecht.* Baden-Baden: Nomos

BOOKMAN and BOOKMAN (2007): Milica Z. BOOKMAN and Karla R. BOOKMAN (2007): *Medical Tourism in Developing Countries.* New York: Palgrave MacMillan

BORCHARDT (2010): Klaus-Dieter BORCHARDT (2010): *The ABC of European Union law*. Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union

BOSCO (2000): Alessandra BOSCO (2000): *Are national social protection systems under threat? Observations on the recent case law of the Court of Justice*. European Issues No 7, July 2000, http://www.notre-europe.eu/media/probl7-en.pdf?pdf=ok

BRAND et al. (2008): Helmut BRAND, Alfons HOLLEDERER, Ulrike WOLF and Angela BRAND (2008): *Cross-border health activities in the Euregios: Good practice for better health. Health Policy*, Vol 86

BRAZIER (1999): Margaret BRAZIER (1999): *Regulating the reproduction business?* Medical Law Journal, Vol 7

BRUTER (2003): Michael BRUTER (2003): *Winning hearts and minds for Europe. The Impact of News and Symbols on Civic and Cultural European Identity*. Comparative Political Studies, Vol 36 No 10

BUDIANI-SABERI and DELMONICO (2008): Debra BUDIANI-SABERI and Francis Leo DELMONICO (2008): *Organ Trafficking and Transplant Tourism: A Commentary on the Global Realities.* American Journal of Transplantation, Vol 8

BURGE et al. (2004): Peter BURGE, Nancy DEVLIN, John APPLEBY, Charlene ROHR and Jonathan GRANT (2004): *Do patients always prefer quicker treatment? : a discrete choice analysis of patients' stated preferences in the London Patient Choice Project*. Applied Health Economics and Health Policy, Vol 3 Issue 4

BUSSE et al. (2006): Reinhard BUSSE, Markus WÖRZ, Thomas FOUBISTER, Elias MOSSIALOS and Philip BERMAN (2006): *Mapping Health Services Access: National and Cross-Border Issues – Final Report.* HealthACCESS Project, http://ec.europa.eu/health/ph_projects/2003/action1/docs/2003_1_22_frep_en.pdf

BUSSE et al. (2011): Reinhard BUSSE, Ewout VAN GINNEKEN, Jonas SCHREYÖGG and Marcial VELASCO GARRIDO (2011): *Benefit baskets and tariffs.* In Matthias WISMAR, Willy PALM, Josep FIGUERAS, Kelly ERNST, Ewout VAN GINNEKEN (2011): *Cross-border Health Care in the European Union – Mapping and analysing practices and policies.* Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0004/135994/e94875.pdf

C

CABLAR (1999): Pedro CABLAR (1999): *Cross-border medical care in the European Union – bringing down a first wall.* European Law Review, Vol 24 Issue 4

CALLENS (2009): Stefaan CALLENS (2009): *Legal Basis of eHealth and Telemedicine*. The European Files – eHealth in Europe, May-June 2009, No 17, http://www.epractice.eu/files/The%20European%20Files%20-%20eHealth%20in%20Europe%20-%20EN.pdf

CALLENS (2010): Stefaan CALLENS (2010): *The EU legal framework on e-health*. In Elias MOSSIALOS, Govin PERMANAND, Rita BAETEN and Tamara K. HERVEY (eds.): *Health Systems Governance in Europe – The Role of European Union Law and Policy*. New York: Cambridge University Press

CALNAN et al. (1997): Michael CALNAN, Willy PALM, Françoise SOHY, D.N.A. QUAGHEBEUR (1997): *Cross-border use of health care – A survey of frontier workers' knowledge, attitudes and use*. European Journal of Public Health, Vol 7 Suppl 3

CAMERON (2013): David CAMERON (2013): *Free movement within Europe needs to be less free*. Financial Times, 26 November 2013, http://www.ft.com/intl/cms/s/0/add36222-56be-11e3-ab12-00144feabdc0.html#axzz34YclbICt

CARLSTROM (1994): Charles T. CARLSTROM (1994): *The Government's Role in the Health Care Industry: Past, Present, and Future*. Economic Commentary, 1 June 1994, http://www.independent.org/pdf/tir/tir_01_2_shmanske.pdf

CARRERA and BRIDGES (2006): Percivil M. CARRERA and John F. P. BRIDGES (2006): *Globalization and healthcare: understanding health and medical tourism*. Expert Review of Pharmacoeconomics & Outcomes Research, Vol 6 No 4

CARTER-POKRAS et al. (2004): Olivia CARTER-POKRAS, Marla J.F. O'NEILL, Vasana CHEANVECHAI, Mikhail MENIS, Tao FAN; and Angelo SOLERA (2004): *Providing Linguistically Appropriate Services to Persons With Limited English Proficiency: A Needs and Resources Investigation*. The American Journal of Managed Care, Vol 10, Special Issue

CHAYTOR (2012): Sarah CHAYTOR (2012): *Future of Healthcare in Europe – Meeting future challenges: Key issues in context*. UCL Policy Briefing, January 2012, http://www.ucl.ac.uk/european-institute/events-view/reviews/healthcare/FHE-print.pdf

CLARKE and ROSEN (2001): Aileen CLARKE and Rebecca ROSEN (2001): *Lenght of stay – How short should hospital care be?* European Jornal of Public Health, Vol 11 Issue 2

CONNELL (2006): John CONNELL (2006): *Medical tourism: Sea, sun, sand... and surgery?* Tourism Management, Vol 27

CONNELL (2013): John CONNELL (2013): *Contemporary medical tourism: Conceptualisation, culture and commodification*. Tourism Management, Vol 34

CONNOLLY (2012): Kate CONNOLLY (2012): *Germany 'exporting' old and sick to foreign care homes*. The Guardian, 26 December 2012, http://www.theguardian.com/world/2012/dec/26/german-elderly-foreign-care-homes

CORNELISSEN (1996): Rob CORNELISSEN (1996): *The Principle of territoriality and the Community regulations on social security (Regulations 1408/71 and 574/72)*. Common Market Law Review, Vol 33

CORNELISSEN (2009): Rob CORNELISSEN (2009): *50 years of social security coordination*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 11 Issue 1-2

CORNELISSEN (2010): Rob CORNELISSEN (2010): *Achievements of 50 years of European Social Security Coordination*. In Yves JORENS (ed.): *50 years of Social Security Coordination: Past – Present – Future*. Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union

COTTON and GUPTA (2004): Sheila R. COTTON and Sipi S. GUPTA (2004): *Characteristics of online and offline health information seekers and foctors that discriminate between them.* Social Science & Medicine, Vol 59

COUCHEIR (2013): Michael COUCHEIR (2013): EHIC Report 2013. Report prepared in the framework of trESS project

COUCHEIR and JORENS (2005): Michael COUCHEIR and Yves JORENS (2005): *The European Legal Framework in Relation to Patient Mobility*. Produced in the framework of the Europe For Patient Project

COUCHEIR et al. (2008): Michael COUCHEIR (ed.), Maija SAKSLIN (ed.), Stefano GIUBBONI, Dorte MARTINSEN and Herwig VERSCHUEREN (2008): *trESS Think Tank Report 2008 – The relationship and interaction between the coordination Regulations and Directive 2004/38/EC.* http://www.tress-network.org/tress2012/EUROPEAN%20RESOURCES/EUROPEANREPORT/ThinkTank_Residence.pdf

COUSINS (2014): Mel COUSINS (2014): *Habitual residence: fact or (legal fiction)? Case C-255/13, I v. Health Service Executive*. http://works.bepress.com/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1146&context=mel_cousins

CROOKS et al. (2010): Valorie A CROOKS, Paul KINGSBURY, Jeremy SNYDER and Rory JOHNSTON (2010): *What is known about the patient's experience of medical tourism? A scoping review.* BMC Health Services Research, Vol 10, http://www.biomedcentral.com/1472-6963/10/266

CULYER (2005): Anthony J. CULYER (2005): *The Dictionary of Health Economics*. Cheltenham, UK; Northampton, MA, USA: Edward Elgar Publishing

D

DAWSON and MOUNTFORD (2008): Diane DAWSON and Lyndsay MOUNTFORD (2008): *Health Care Services and the Single European Market*. OHE Briefing, No 44, http://www.ohe.org/publications/recent-publications/list-by-title-20/detail/date////health-care-services-and-the-single-european-market.html

DAYSAL et al. (2012): N. Meltem DAYSAL, Mircea TRANDAFIR and Reyn VAN EWIJK (2012): *Saving lives at birth: The impact of home births on infant outcomes.* Discussion Paper Series, Forschungsinstitut zur Zukunft der Arbeit, No. 6879

DE CORTAZAR (1999): Carlos Garcia DE CORTAZAR (1999): *Kohll and Decker, or That is Somebody Else's Problem. The Challenge Facing Spain.* European Journal of Health Law, Vol 6

DE JONGE et al. (2009): Ank DE JONGE, Birgit Y. VAN DER GOES, Anita C. J. RAVELLI, Marianne P. AMELINK-VERBURG, Ben W. J. MOL, Jan G. NIJHUIS, Jacob BENNEBROEK GRAVENHORST, Simone E. BUITENDIJK (2009): *Perinatal mortality and morbidity in a nationwide cohort of 529 688 low-risk planned home and hospital births*. An International Journal of Obstetrics & Gynaecology, Vol 116 Issue 9

DE LA FERIA and VOGENAUER (2011): Rita DE LA FERIA and Stefan VOGENAUER (2011): *Prohibition of Abuse of Law. A New General Principle of EU Law?* Oxford: Hart Publishing

DE LA ROSA (2012): Stephanie DE LA ROSA (2012): *The Directive on Cross-Border Healthcare or the art of codifying complex case law*. Common Market Law Review, Vol 49

DECLERCQ et al. (2002): Eugene DECLERCQ, Raymond DEVRIES, Kirsi VIISAINEN, Helga B. SALVESEN and Sirpa WREDE (2002): *Where to give birth? Politics and the Place of Birth*. In Raymond DEVRIES, Sirpa WREDE, Edwin VAN TEIJLINGEN and Cecilia BENOIT (eds): *Birth by Design: Pregnancy, Maternity Care, and Midwifery in North America and Europe*. New York, London: Routledge

DEL SOL (2014): Marion DEL SOL (2014): *Taking Measures Against European Healthcare Fraud*. In Sylvie HENNION and Otto KAUFMANN (eds.): *Unionsbürgerschaft und Patientenfreizügigkeit*. Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer

DEN EXTER (2005): André DEN EXTER (2005): Patient Mobility in European Union: Health Spas in Ischia, Italy. Croatian Medical Journal, Vol 46 Issue 2

DIAZ et al. (2002): Joseph A. DIAZ, Rebecca A. GRIFFITH, James J. NG, Steven E. REINERT, Peter D. FRIEDMANN and Anne W. MOULTON (2002): *Patient's Use of the Internet for Medical Information*. Journal of General Internal Medicine, Vol 17 Issue 3

DOUGLAS-SCOTT (2002): Sionaidh DOUGLAS-SCOTT (2002): *Constitutional Law of the European Union*. Dorchester: Dorset Press

DULLIEN (2012): Sebastian DULLIEN (2012): A *European unemployment insurance as a stabilization device – Selected issues*. Paper prepared for DG EMPL. http://ec.europa.eu/social/BlobServlet?docId=10437&langId=en

DUPLAGA and ZIELINSKI (2006): Mariusz DUPLAGA and Krzysztof ZIELINSKI (2006): *Evolution of IT-Enhanced Healthcare: From Telemedicine to e-Health*. In Krzysztof ZIELINSKI, Mariusz DUPLAGA and David INGRAM (eds.): *Information Technology Solutions for Healthcare*. London: Springer-Verlag

E

ELIANTONIO and BACKES (2010): Mariolina ELIANTONIO and Chris BACKES (2010): *Taking constitutionalization one step too far? The need for revision of the Rheinmühlen case law in the light of the AG opinion and the ECJ's ruling in Elchinov*. Maastricht Faculty of Law Working Paper 2010/9, http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1722631##

EPF (2013): European Patients Forum (2013): EU *Directive 2011/24/EU on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare: Legislation Guidance for Patient Organisations*. http://www.eu-patient.eu/Documents/Policy/Cross-borderHealthcare/2013%2011%2018_CBHC_guidance-final.pdf

ESPING-ANDERSEN (1990): Gøsta ESPING-ANDERSEN (1990): *The Three Worlds of Welfare Capitalism*. Cambridge: Polity Press

Eurobarometer (2003): European Commission – Eurobarometer (2003): *European Union citizens and sources of information about health.* http://ec.europa.eu/public_opinion/archives/ebs/ebs_179_en.pdf

Eurobarometer (2007): European Commission – Eurobarometer (2007): *Cross-border health services in the EU*. http://ec.europa.eu/public_opinion/flash/fl_210_en.pdf

Eurobarometer (2010a): European Commission – Eurobarometer (2010a): *Patient safety and quality of healthcare*. http://ec.europa.eu/public_opinion/archives/ebs/ebs_327_en.pdf

Eurobarometer (2010b): European Commission – Eurobarometer (2010): *Geographical and labour market mobility*. http://ec.europa.eu/public_opinion/archives/ebs/ebs_337_en.pdf

Eurobarometer (2012): European Commission – Eurobarometer (2012): *Europeans and their languages*. http://ec.europa.eu/public_opinion/archives/ebs/ebs_386_en.pdf

Eurobarometer Qualitative Study (2012): European Commission – Eurobarometer Qualitative Study (2012): *Patient involvement. Aggregate Report*. http://ec.europa.eu/public_opinion/archives/quali/ql_5937_patient_en.pdf

Eurostat (2013): Eurostat (2013): *European social statistics. 2013 edition.* Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union, http://epp.eurostat.ec.europa.eu/cache/ITY_OFFPUB/KS-FP-13-001/EN/KS-FP-13-001-EN.PDF

EYSENBACH (2001): Gunther EYSENBACH (2001): *What is e-health?* Journal of Medical Internet Research, Vol 3 No 2, http://www.jmir.org/2001/2/e20/

F

FELTEN (2008): Elias FELTEN (2008): *Patientmobilität im Spiegel des primären und sekundären Gemeinschaftsrecht (Patient mobility in the mirror of the primary and secondary Community law)*. Das Recht der Arbeit, Issue 1

FERGUSON and CANDIB (2002): Warren J. FERGUSON and Lucy M. CANDIB (2002): *Culture, Language, and the Doctor-Patient Relationship*. Modern Culture and Physician-Patient Communication, Vol 34 No 5

FERRERA (2000): Maurizio FERRERA (2000): *Reconstructing the welfare state in Southern Europe*. In Stein KUHNLE (ed.): *Survival of the European Welfare State*. London: Routledge

FICSÓR (2011): FICSÓR Katalin (2011): *Az egészségügyi ellátórendszer finanszírozási modelljei – nemzetközi kitekintés (Financial models of healthcare systems)*. In BERKI Gabriella (ed.): *Opuscula Szegediensia 4*, Szeged: Pólay Elemér Alapítvány

FLEAR (2004): Mark FLEAR (2004): *Case C-385/99 V.G. Müller-Fauré v. Onderlinge Waarborgmaatschappij O.Z. Zorgverzekeringen U.A. and E.E.M. van Riet v. Onderlinge Waarborgmaatschappij Z.A.O. Zorgverzekeringen, Judgement of the Court of 13 May 2003.* Common Market Law Review, Vol 41 Issue 1

FLEAR (2009): Mark FLEAR (2009): *The Open Method of Coordination on health care after the Lisbon Strategy II: Towards a neoliberal framing?* In Sandra KRÖGER (ed.): *What we have learnt: Advances, pitfalls and remaining questions in OMC research*. European Integration online Papers, Special Issue 1, Vol. 13 No 12

FLORES (2005): Glenn FLORES (2005): *The Impact of Medical Interpreter Services on the Quality of Health Care: A Systematic Review*. Medical Care Research and Review, Vol 62 No 3

FLORES (2006): Glenn FLORES (2006): *Language Barriers to Health Care in the United States*. The New England Journal of Medicine, Vol 355 No 3

FLORES et al. (2003): Glenn FLORES, M. Barton LAWS, Sandra J. MAYO, Barry ZUCKERMAN, Milagros ABREU, Leonardo MEDINA and Eric J. HARDT (2003): *Errors in Medical Interpretation and Their Potential Clinical Consequences in Pediatric Encounters*. Pediatrics, Vol 111 No 1

FOOTMAN et al. (2014): Katharine FOOTMAN, Cécile KNAI, Rita BAETEN, Ketevan GLONTI and Martin MCKEE (2014): *Cross-border health care in Europe*. http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0009/263538/Cross-border-health-care-in-Europe-Eng.pdf

FOWLER (2008): Jessica D. FOWLER (2008): *Cultural and Structural Barriers that Affect the Doctor-Patient Relationship: A Bolivian perspective*. http://ir.library.oregonstate.edu/xmlui/bitstream/handle/1957/9896/Fowler.pdf?sequence=1

FRANCE (1997): George FRANCE (1997): *Cross-border flows of Italian patients within the European Union - An international trade approach*. European Journal of Public Health, Vol 7 Suppl 3

FUCHS (2013): Maximilian FUCHS (2013): *Europäisches Sozialrecht.* Baden-Baden: Nomos

G

GANY et al. (2007): Francesca GANY, Jennifer LENG, Ephraim SHAPIRO, David ABRAMSON, Ivette MOTOLA, David C. SHIELD and Jyotsna CHANGRANI (2007): *Patient Satisfaction with Different Interpreting Methods: A Randomized Controlled Trial*. Journal of General Internal Medicine, Vol 22 Suppl 2

GERBER and EISER (2001): Ben S. GERBER and Arnold R. EISER (2001): *The Patient-Physician Relationship in the Internet Age: Future Prospects and the Research Agenda.* Journal of Medical Internet Research, Vol 3 No 2, http://www.jmir.org/2001/2/e15/

GLINOS and BEATEN (2006): Irene A. GLINOS and Rita BAETEN (2006): *A Literature Review of Cross-Border Patient Mobility in the European Union.* Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, Europe for Patients Project, http://www.ose.be/files/publication/health/WP12_lit_review_final.pdf

GLINOS et al. (2006): Irene A. GLINOS, Rita BAETEN and Nicole BOFFIN (2006): *Cross-border contracted care in Belgian hospitals*. In Magdalene ROSENMÖLLER, Martin MCKEE and Rita BAETEN (eds.): *Patient Mobility in the European Union – Learning from experience*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, Europe for Patients Project, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0005/98420/Patient_Mobility.pdf

GLINOS et al. (2010a): Irene A. GLINOS, Rita BAETEN, Matthias HELBLE and Hans MAARSE (2010): *A typology of cross-border patient mobility*. Health and Place, Vol 16, Issue 6

GLINOS et al. (2010b): Irene A. GLINOS, Rita BAETEN and Hans MAARSE (2010): *Purchasing health servicse abroad: Practices of cross-border contracting and patient mobility in six European countries*. Health Policy, Vol 95

GLINOS and WISMAR (2013): Irene A. GLINOS and Matthias WISMAR (2013): *Hospitals and Borders – Seven case studies on cross-border collaboration and health system interactions*. European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies. http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0019/233515/e96935.pdf

Grail Research (2009): Grail Research (2009): *The Rise of Medical Tourism.* http://www.grailresearch.com/pdf/ContenPodsPdf/Rise_of_Medical_Tourism_Summary.pdf

GRAY et al. (2005): Nicola J. GRAY, Jonathan D. KLEIN, Peter R. NOYCE, Tracy S. SESSELBERG and Judith A. CANTRILL (2005): *Health information-seeking behaviour in adolescence: the place of the internet*. Social Science & Medicine, Vol 60

GREER and SOKOL (2014): Scott L. GREER and Tomislav SOKOL (2014): *Rules for Rights: European Law, Health Care and Social Citizenship*. European Law Journal, Vol 20 No 1

H

HAJDÚ (2008a): HAJDÚ József (2008): *Az Európai Unió szociális joga, különös tekintettel a szociális biztonsági koordinációra (Social law in the European Union, with special regard to the social security coordination).* Szeged: JATE Press

HAJDÚ (2008b): HAJDÚ József (2008): *Cross border health care under the 1408/71 EC Regulation.* Studia Juridica Caroliensia, Vol 3, Károli Gáspár Református Egyetem Állam- és Jogtudományi Kar, Budapest

HAMPERS and MCNULTY (2002): Louis C. HAMPERS and Jennifer E. MCNULTY (2002): Professional Interpreters and Bilingual Physicians in a Pediatric Emergency Department. *Effect on Resource Utilization*. Archives of Pediatrics and Adolescent Medicine, Vol 156 No 11

HARVEY and BARNIDGE (2005): Colin HARVEY and Robert P. BARNIDGE (2005): *The right to leave one's own country under international law*. http://www.qub.ac.uk/schools/SchoolofLaw/Research/HumanRightsCentre/Publications/ResearchReports/researchfilestore/Filetoupload,56100,en.pdf

HATZOPOULOS and DO (2006): Vassilis HATZOPOULOS and Thien Uyen DO (2006): *The case law of the ECJ concerning the free provision of services: 2000-2005*. Common Market Law Review, Vol 43

HATZOPOULOS and HERVEY (2013): Vassilis HATZOPOULOS and Tamara HERVEY (2013): *Coming into line: the EU's Court softens on cross-border health care*. Health Economics, Policy and Law, Vol 8 Issue 1

HENN (1999): Wolfram HENN (1999): *Genetic screening with the DNA chip: a new Pandora's box?* Journal of Medical Ethics, Vol 25

HENNION and KAUFMANN (2014): Sylvie HENNION and Otto KAUFMANN (2014): *Unionsbürgerschaft und Patientenfreizügigkeit*. Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer

HERVEY and VANHERCKE (2010): Tamara HERVEY and Bart VANHERCKE (2010): *Health care and the EU: the law and policy patchwork*. In Elias MOSSIALOS, Govin PERMANAND, Rita BAETEN and Tamara HERVEY (eds.): *Health Systems Governance in Europe – The Role of European Union Law and Policy*. New York: Cambridge University Press

HOPKINS et al. (2010): Laura HOPKINS, Ronald LABONTÉ, Vivien RUNNELS and Corinne PACKER (2010): *Medical tourism today: What is the state of existing knowledge?* Journal of Public Health Policy, Vol 31

HUBER (1998): Manfred HUBER (1998): *Health Care Financing in European Union Member States. An Initial Perspective Based on Recent OECD Work on Overall Social Trends*. In Reiner LEIDL (ed.): *Health Care and its Financing in the Single European Market*. Amsterdam: IOS Press

HUNTER (2013): Teresa HUNTER (2013): *Holidaymakers warned as Spain blocks EHIC usage*. The Telegraph, 31 Mar 2013, http://www.telegraph.co.uk/finance/personalfinance/insurance/travel/9960030/Holidaymakers-warned-as-Spain-blocks-EHIC-usage.html

I

ICF (2013): ICF GHK and Milieu (2013): *A fact finding analysis on the impact on the Member States' social security systems of the entitlements of non-active intra-EU migrants to special non-contributory cash benefits and healthcare granted on the basis of residence.* Prepared for DG Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion. http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?langId=en&catId=89&newsId=1980&furtherNews=yes

IOM (2011): International Organisation for Migration (2011): *Glossary on migration*.
http://publications.iom.int/bookstore/free/Glossary%202nd%20ed%20web.pdf

J

JACOBSON (1996): David JACOBSON (1996): *Rights across borders: Immigration and the decline of citizenship*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press

JELFS and BAETEN (2011): Elisabeth JELFS and Rita BAETEN (2011): *Simulation on the EU Cross-border Care Directive*. http://www.ose.be/files/publication/2012/CrossBorderHealthcareSimulation_FinalRep_09052012.pdf

JENNISSEN (2004): Roel JENNISSEN (2004): *Macro-economic determinants of international migration in Europe*. Amsterdam: Dutch University Press

JINKS et al. (2000): Clare JINKS, Bie Nio ONG and Calum PATON (2000): *Mobile medics? The mobility of doctors in the European Economic Area.* Health Policy, Vol 54 Issue 1

JORENS (2001): Yves JORENS (2001): *European Integration and Health Care Systems: a Challenge for Social Policy EC Regulations 1408/71 between Status Quo and Upgrading*. http://www.ose.be/health/papers/jorenpaper2.pdf

JORENS (2002): Yves JORENS (2002): *The Right to Health Care across Borders*. In Martin MCKEE, Elias MOSSIALOS and Rita BAETEN (eds.): *The Impact of EU Law on Health Care Systems*. Bruxelles: P.I.E.-Peter Lang

JORENS (2010): Yves JORENS (2010): *50 years of Social Security Coordination: Past – Present – Future*. Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union

JORENS and HAJDÚ (2007): Yves JORENS and József HAJDÚ (2007): *European Report 2007*. Report prepared in the framework of trESS project, http://www.tress-network.org/TRESSNEW/PUBLIC/EUROPEANREPORT/TRESS_EuropeanReport_2007.pdf

JORENS and LHERNOULD (2013): Yves JORENS and Jean-Philippe LHERNOULD (2013): *European Report 2013*. Report prepared in the framework of trESS project. http://www.tress-network.org/tress2012/EUROPEAN%20RESOURCES/EUROPEANREPORT/TRESSIII_European%20Report%202013.pdf

JORENS and SCHULTE (1999): Yves JORENS and Bernd SCHULTE (1999): *Coordination of social security schemes in connection with the accession of Central and Eastern European States – „The Riga Conference"*. Brussels: la Charte

JORENS and VAN OVERMEIREN (2009): Yves JORENS and Filip VAN OVERMEIREN (2009): *General principles of coordination in Regulation 883/2004.* European Journal of Social Security, Vol 11 Nos 1-2

JORENS et al. (2005): Yves JORENS, Michael COUCHEIR and Filip VAN OVERMEIREN (2005): *Access to health care in an internal market: impact for statutory and complementary systems*. Bulletin luxembourgeois des questions sociales, Vol 18

JORENS et al. (2007): Yves JORENS, Barbara de SCHUYTER and Cindy SALAMON (2007): *Towards a rationalisation of the EC Co-ordination Regulations concerning Social Security?* Gent: Academia Press

JORENS et al. (2011): Yves JORENS, Jean-Philippe LHERNOULD and Simon ROBERTS (2011): *Handbook on European Social Security Law*. http://www.sgk-kap.org/en/database/db/B2_C8_717.pdf

JOSEPH (1989): K. S. JOSEPH (1989): *The Matthew effect in health development*. British Medical Jornal, Vol 298

JUSS (2004): Satvinder S. JUSS (2004): *Free Movement and the World Order*. International Journal of Refugee Law, Vol 16 Issue 3

K

KACZOROWSKA (2006): Alina KACZOROWSKA (2006): *A Review of the Creation by the European Court of Justice of the Right to Effective and Speedy Medical Treatment and its Outcomes*. European Law Journal, Vol 12 No 3

KANAVOS et al. (1999): Panos KANAVOS, Martin MCKEE and Tessa RICHARDS (1999): *Cross border health care in Europe. European court rulings have made governments worried*. British Medical Journal, Vol 319 Issue 7192

KANGAS (2010): Beth KANGAS (2010): *Traveling for Medical Care in a Global World*. Medical Anthropology: Cross-Cultural Studies in Health and Illness, Special Issue: Medical Travel, Vol 29 Issue 4

KARNER (2008): KARNER Cecília (2008): *Nemzetközi egészségügyi finanszírozási modellek és az állam szerepvállalása (International models of healthcare financing and the role of the state)*. Egészségügyi Gazdasági Szemle, Vol 46 Issue 2

KESTELOOT et al. (1995): Katrien KESTELOOT, Sabrina POCCESCHI and Emmanuel VAN DER SCHUEREN (1995): *The reimbursement of the expenses for medical treatment received by 'transnational' patients in EU-countries*. Health Policy, Vol 33 Issue 1

KINCSES et al. (2009): KINCSES Gyula, BORBÁS Ilona, MIHALICZA Péter, VARGA Eszter, UDVARDY Enikő (2009): *A gyógyturizmus tendenciái a világban (Tendencies of health tourism around the world)*. Egészségügyi Gazdasági Szemle (Journal of Health Economics) 2009, Issue 5, http://www.weborvos.hu/adat/files/2008/egsz3337.pdf

KNAI et al. (2013): Cécile KNAI, Katharine FOOTMAN, Ketevan GLONTI and Emily WARREN (2013): *The role of discharge summaries in improving continuity of care across borders*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4

KOLDINSKA (2011): Kristina KOLDINSKA (2011): *EHIC Report 2011*. Produced in the framework of the trESS Project

KUHNLE (1999): Stein KUHNLE (1999): *Survival of the European Welfare State*. http://www.sv.uio.no/arena/english/research/publications/arena-publications/workingpapers/working-papers1999/wp99_19.htm

KUIJPER (2000): Pieter Jan KUIJPER (2000): *Some legal problems associated with the communitarization of policy on visas, asylum and immigration under the Amsterdam Treaty and incorporation of the Schengen acquis*. Common Market Law Review, Vol 37 Issue 2

KUMMERVOLD and WYNN (2012): Per Egil KUMMERVOLD and Rolf WYNN (2012): *Health Information Accessed on the Internet: The Development in 5 European Countries*. International Journal of Telemedicine and Applications, Vol 2012, http://www.hindawi.com/journals/ijta/2012/297416/#B4

KUMPUNEN and TRIGG (2013): Stephanie KUMPUNEN and Lisa TRIGG (2013): *Intra-European retirement migrants' access to state-funded long-term care and health entitlements*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4

L

LAST (2007): John M. LAST (2007): *A Dictionary of Public Health*. Oxford: University Press

LEGIDO-QUIGLEY et al. (2008): Helena LEGIDO-QUIGLEY, Martin MCKEE, Ellen NOLTE and Irene A GLINOS (2008): *Assuring the quality of health care in the European Union*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies

LEGIDO-QUIGLEY et al. (2011a): Helena LEGIDO-QUIGLEY, Irene A. GLINOS, Kieran WALSHE, Benno VAN BEEK, Cule CUCIC and Martin MCKEE (2011): *Quality and safety*. In Matthias WISMAR, Willy PALM, Josep FIGUERAS, Kelly ERNST, Ewout VAN GINNEKEN (eds.): *Cross-border Health Care in the European Union – Mapping and analysing practices and policies*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies

LEGIDO-QUIGLEY et al. (2011b): Helena LEGIDO-QUIGLEY, Ilaria PASSARANI, Cecile KNAI, Reinhard BUSSE, Willy PALM and Matthias WISMAR (2011): *Cross-border healthcare in Europe: clarifying patients' rights*. British Medical Journal, Vol 342

LEGIDO-QUIGLEY et al. (2012): Helena LEGIDO-QUIGLEY, Irene A. GLINOS, Rita BAETEN, Martin MCKEE, Reinhard BUSSE (2012): *Analysing arrangements for cross-border mobility of patients in the European Union: A proposal for a framework.* Health Policy, Vol 108 Issue 1

LEIDL (1998): Reiner LEIDL (1998): *Health Care and its Financing in the Single European Market*. Amsterdam: IOS Press

LEWIS (2002): Maureen LEWIS (2002): *Informal health payments in central and eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union: issues, trends and policy implications*. In Elias MOSSIALOS, Anna DIXON, Josep FIGUERAS and Joe KUTZIN (eds.): *Funding health care: options for Europe*. Buckingham, Philadelphia: Open University Press, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0003/98310/E74485.pdf

LHERNOULD (2014): Jean-Philippe LHERNOULD (2014): *Access to Healthcare by Cross-Border Patients*. In Sylvie HENNION and Otto KAUFMANN (eds.): *Unionsbürgerschaft und Patientenfreizügigkeit*. Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer

LHERNOULD et al. (2010): Jean-Philippe LHERNOULD (ed.), Bernd SCHULTE (ed.), Jean-Claude FILLON, József HAJDÚ, Herwig VERSCHUEREN (2010): *trESS Think Tank Report 2010 – Healthcare provided during a temporary stay in another Member State to persons who do not fulfil conditions for statutory health insurance coverage.* http://www.tress-network.org/tress2012/EUROPEAN%20RESOURCES/EUROPEANREPORT/ThinkTank_HealthcareUninsuredCitizens_Final_140111.pdf

LINDHOLM et al. (2012): Mary LINDHOLM, J. Lee HARGRAVES, Warren J. FERGUSON and George REED (2012): *Professional language interpretation and inpatient length of stay and readmission rates*. Journal of General Internal Medicine, Vol 27 Issue 10

LIPSTEIN (1974): Kurt LIPSTEIN (1974): *The Law of the European Economic Community*. London: Butterworths

LUNT and CARRERA (2010): Neil LUNT and Percivil CARRERA (2010): *Medical tourism: Assessing the evidence on treatment abroad.* Mauritas, Vol 66

M

MAINIL (2012): Tomas MAINIL (2012): *Transnational health care and medical tourism: Understanding 21st-century patient mobility – Towards a rationale of transnational health region development*. Nieuwegein: NRIT Media, http://www.equilibri.net/nuovo/sites/default/files/Transnational%20health%20care.TMainil.pdf

MARCHAL and KEGELS (2003): Bruno MARCHAL and Guy KEGELS (2003): *Health workforce imbalances in times of globalization: brain drain or professional mobility?* The International Journal of Health Planning and Management, Vol 18 Issue S1

MARHOLD (2005): Franz MARHOLD (ed.): *Das neue Socialrecht der EU (The new social law of the EU).* Wien: Linde Verlag

MARHOLD (2009): Franz MARHOLD (2009): *Modernisation of European coordination of sickness benefits.* European Journal of Social Security, Vol 11 Issue 1-2

MARKOVIC (2013): Frank MARKOVIC (2013): *In Europe, We're All Equal (Unless We're Not).* http://www.europeanpublicaffairs.eu/in-europe-were-all-equal-unless-were-not/

MARKOVIC (2014): Frank MARKOVIC (2014): *Restrictions to Freedom of Movement for Labour: the Culture of Something for Nothing*. http://www.europeanpublicaffairs.eu/restrictions-to-freedom-of-movement-for-labour-the-culture-of-something-for-nothing/

MARMOT et al. (2012): Michael MARMOT, Ruth BELL and Peter GOLDBLATT (2012): *Future of health care in Europe – a social determinants perspective.* In Uta STAIGER and Sarah CHAYTOR (ed.): *The Future of Healthcare in Europe*. http://www.ucl.ac.uk/european-institute/events-view/reviews/healthcare/FHE_FINAL_online.pdf

MARTÍNEZ DE PANCORBO and MORAL (2001): Carmen MARTÍNEZ DE PANCORBO and Leticia MORAL (2001): *Improving Waiting List Information Systems*. In HOPE: *Waiting lists and waiting times in health care – Managing demand and supply*. http://www.hope.be/05eventsandpublications/docpublications/60_waiting/60_waitinglists_2001.pdf

MASSEY et al. (1993): Douglas S. MASSEY, Joaquin ARANGO, Graeme HUGO, Ali KOUAOUCI, Adela PELLEGRINO and J. Edward TAYLOR (1993): *Theories of International Migration: A Review and Appraisal*. Population and Development Review, Vol 19 No 3

MAYNARD and DIXON (2002): Alan MAYNARD and Anna DIXON (2002): *Private health insurance and medical savings accounts: theory and experience*. In Elias MOSSIALOS, Anna DIXON, Josep FIGUERAS and Joe KUTZIN (2002): *Funding health care: options for Europe*. Buckingham, Philadelphia: Open University Press, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0003/98310/E74485.pdf

MCKEE and MOSSIALOS (2006): Martin MCKEE and Elias MOSSIALOS (2006): *Health policy and European law: Closing the gaps*. Public Health Vol 120 Issue 11

MCKEE et al. (2002): Martin MCKEE, Elias MOSSIALOS and Rita BAETEN (eds.) (2002): *The Impact of EU Law on Health Care Systems*. Bruxelles: P.I.E.-Peter Lang

MCKEE et al. (2013): Martin MCKEE, Reinhard BUSSE, Rita BAETEN and Irene GLINOS (2013): *Cross-border healthcare collaboration in the European Union: Placing the patient at the centre*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4

MCKELVEY et al. (2009): A. MCKELVEY, A. L. DAVID, F. SHEFIELD and E. R. JAUNIAUXC (2009): *The impact of cross-border reproductive care or 'fertility tourism' on NHS maternity services*. BJOG: An International Journal of Obstetrics & Gynaecology, Vol 116 Issue 11

MCMULLAN (2006): Miriam MCMULLAN (2006): *Patients using the Internet to obtain health information: How this affects the patient–health professional relationship*. Patient Education and Counseling, Vol 63 Issue 1-2

MERTON (1968): Robert K. MERTON (1968): *Matthew-effect in Science. The reward and communication systems of science are considered.* Science, Vol 159, http://www.unc.edu/~fbaum/teaching/PLSC541_Fall06/Merton_Science_1968.pdf

MEYER (2013): Harriet MEYER (2013): *Spain's Ehic refusal prompts legal action from European Commission.* The Guardian, 30 May 2013,

http://www.theguardian.com/money/2013/may/30/spain-ehic-refusal-european-commission

MILLER (2010): Edward Alan MILLER (2010): *Telemedicine and the Provider-Patient Relationship: What We Know So Far*. Report Prepared for the Nuffield Council's Working Party on Medical Profiling and Online Medicine: The Ethics of 'Personalised' Medicine in a Consumer Age, http://www.nuffieldbioethics.org/sites/default/files/files/Miller%20E%20(2010)%20[Evidence%20review]%20Telemedicine%20and%20the%20ProviderPatient%20Relationship%20%20what%20we%20know%20so%20far.pdf

MILLER and GONZALEZ (2013): DeMond Shondell MILLER and Christopher GONZALEZ (2013): *When Death is the Destination: The Business of Death Tourism – Despite Legal and Social Implications*. International Journal of Culture, Tourism and Hospitality Research, Vol 7 Issue 3

MOSSIALOS and THOMSON (2002): Elias MOSSIALOS and Sara M. S. THOMSON (2002): *Voluntary health insurance in the European Union*. In Elias MOSSIALOS, Anna DIXON, Josep FIGUERAS and Joe KUTZIN (2002): *Funding health care: options for Europe*. Buckingham, Philadelphia: Open University Press, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0003/98310/E74485.pdf

MOSSIALOS et al. (2002): Elias MOSSIALOS, Anna DIXON, Josep FIGUERAS and Joe KUTZIN (2002): *Funding health care: options for Europe*. Buckingham, Philadelphia: Open University Press, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0003/98310/E74485.pdf

MOSSIALOS et al. (2010): Elias MOSSIALOS, Govin PERMANAND, Rita BAETEN and Tamara K. HERVEY (eds.): *Health Systems Governance in Europe – The Role of European Union Law and Policy*. New York: Cambridge University Press

MÜNZ (2007): Rainer MÜNZ (2007): *Europe: Population Change and its Consequences – An Overview*. http://www.berlin-institut.org/online-handbookdemography/europe.html#_ftn8

MURPHY (2011): Ciara MURPHY (2011): *An Effective Right to Cross-Border Healthcare? On Patients, Primacy and Procedural Autonomy: Comment on Elchinov*. European Law Review, No 4

N

NEERGAARD et al. (2013): Ulla NEERGAARD, Erika SZYSZCZAK, Johan Willem VAN DE GRONDEN, Markus KRAJEWSKI (2013): *Social Services of General Interest in the EU*. The Hague: T. M. C. Asser Press.

NÉMETH (2007): NÉMETH György (2007): *Az egészségbiztosítási rendszerekről – nemzetközi összehasonlításban I. (Healthcare schemes – in international context).* Egészségügyi Gazdasági Szemle, Vol 45 Issue 5-6

NEROTH (2005): Pelle NEROTH (2005): *Can health survive the single market?* The Lacet, Vol 365 Issue 9458, http://download.thelancet.com/pdfs/journals/lancet/PIIS0140673605178830.pdf

NEWDICK (2009): Christopher NEWDICK (2009): *The European Court of Justice, transnational health care, and social citizenship – Accidental death of a concept?* Wisconsin International Law Journal, Vol 26 Issue 3

NIELSEN (1996): Linda NIELSEN (1996): *Procreative Tourism, Genetic Testing and The Law*. In Nigel LOWE and Gillian DOUGLAS (eds.): *Families Across Frontiers*. The Hauge: Kluwer Academic Publisher

NYS (2014): Herman NYS (2014): *The Transposition of the Directive on Patients' Rights in Cross-Border Healthcare in National Law by the Member States: Still a Lot of Effort to Be Made and Questions to Be Answered*. European Jornal of Health Law, Vol 21, Special Issue

O

OBERMAIER (2008): Andreas J. OBERMAIER (2008): *Fine-tuning the Jurisprudence: The ECJ's Judicial Activism and Self-restraint.* Institute for European Integration Research, Working Paper No. 02/2008, http://eif.univie.ac.at/downloads/workingpapers/wp2008-02.pdf

O'DONNELL (2014): Peter O'DONNELL (2014): *Andriukaitis calls for an EU health system to take care of everyone, wherever they are.* http://www.europeanvoice.com/article/andriukaitis-calls-for-an-eu-health-system-to-take-care-of-everyone-wherever-they-are/

OECD (2008): OECD, Eurostat and WHO (2008): *A Proposal for the Main Categories of the Classification of Financing Schemes*. http://www.oecd.org/dataoecd/17/32/41016651.pdf

OEP (2011): Országos Egészségbiztosítási Pénztár (2011): *Tájékoztató a jogviszony-ellenőrzésről.* http://www.oep.hu/pls/portal/docs/PAGE/SZAKMA/OEPHUSZAK_EUSZOLG/JVELL_SZOLG/TAJEKOZTATO-JOGVISZONYELLENORZESROL4.PDF

OLTERMANN (2013): Philip OLTERMANN (2013): *Something in common: should English be the official language of the EU?* The Guardian, 24 April 2013, http://www.theguardian.com/world/2013/apr/24/europa-english-official-language-eu

OSTERLE et al. (2009): August OSTERLE, Peter BALAZS, Jose Jimenez DELGADO (2009): *Travelling for teeth: characteristics and perspectives of dental care tourism in Hungary*. British Dental Journal, Vol 206 No 8

P

PACOLET et al. (2012): Jozef PACOLET, Frederic DE WISPELAERE and Annelies DE CONINCK (2012): *The social security rights of frontier workers – A survey on their knowledge, use and satisfaction, focusing on sickness benefits*. Produced in the framework of SSCALA Project, http://www.sscala.eu/images/Final-report-SSCALA-14June2012.pdf

PACOLET and DE WISPELAERE (2014a): Jozef PACOLET and Frederic DE WISPELAERE (2014): *The European Health Insurance Card – EHIC Quastionnaire.* Report prepared in the framework of the Network Statistics FMSSFE project

PACOLET and DE WISPELAERE (2014b): Jozef PACOLET and Frederic DE WISPELAERE (2014): *Planned cross-border healthcare – PD S2 Questionnaire*. Report prepared in the framework of the Network Statistics FMSSFE project

PALM and GLINOS (2010): Willy PALM and Irene A. GLINOS (2010): *Enabling patient mobility in the EU: between free movement and coordination*. In Elias MOSSIALOS, Govin PERMANAND, Rita BAETEN and Tamara K. HERVEY (eds.): *Health Systems Governance in Europe – The Role of European Union Law and Policy*. New York: Cambridge University Press

PALM et al. (2000): Willy PALM, Jason NICKLESS, Henri LEWALLE and Alain COHEUR (2000): *Implications of recent jurisprudence on the co-ordination of health care protection systems*. Association Internationale de la Mutualite, http://www.ose.be/health/files/KDsyntEN.PDF

PALM et al. (2011): Willy PALM, Matthias WISMAR, Ewout VAN GINNEKEN, Reinhard BUSSE, Kelly ERNST and Josep FIGUERAS (2011): *Towards a renewed Community framework for safe, high-quality and efficient cross-border health care within the European Union*. In Matthias WISMAR, Willy PALM, Josep FIGUERAS, Kelly ERNST, Ewout VAN GINNEKEN (eds.): *Cross-border Health Care in the European Union – Mapping and analysing practices and policies*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0004/135994/e94875.pdf

PASKALIA (2007): Vicki PASKALIA (2007): *Free movement, social security and gender*. Oxford and Portland: Hart Publishing

PATTERSON (1992): Jan Evans PATTERSON (1992): *The Pre-Travel Medical Evaluation: The Traveler with Chronic Illness and the Geriatric Traveler*. The Yale Journal of Biology and Medicine, Vol 65

PEETERS (2012): Miek PEETERS (2012): Free Movement of Patients: Directive 2011/24 on the Application of Patients' Rights in Cross-Border Healthcare. European Journal of Health Law, Vol 19

PEETERS et al. (2010): Miek PEETERS, Martin MCKEE and Sherry MERKUR (2010): *EU law and health professionals*. In Elias MOSSIALOS, Govin PERMANAND, Rita BAETEN and Tamara K. HERVEY (eds.): *Health Systems Governance in Europe – The Role of European Union Law and Policy*. New York: Cambridge University Press

PENNINGS (2001a): Frans PENNINGS (2001): *The European Commission Proposal to Simplify Regulation 1408/71*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 3 Issue 1

PENNINGS (2001b): Frans PENNINGS (2001): *Overview of Recent Cases Before the European Court of Human Rights and the European Court of Justice*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 3 Issue 3

PENNINGS (2009a): Frans PENNINGS (2009): *Introduction: Regulation 883/2004 – the third coordination regulation in a row*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 11 Issue 1-2

PENNINGS (2009b): Frans PENNINGS (2009): *Conclusion: Simplification, Modernisation and Regulation 883/2004*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 11 Issue 1-2

PENNINGS (2010): Frans PENNINGS (2010): *European Social Security Law*. Antwerp: Intersentia

PENNINGS (2011): Frans PENNINGS (2011): *The Cross-Border Health Care Directive: More free movement for citizens and more coherent EU law?* European Journal of Social Security, Vol 13 Issue 4

PENNINGS, G. (2002): Guido PENNINGS (2002): *Reproductive tourism as moral pluralism in motion*. Journal of Medical Ethics, Vol 28

PENNINGS, G. (2004): Guido PENNINGS (2004): *Legal harmonization and reproductive tourism in Europe*. Human Reproduction, Vol 19 No.12

PERDUE and NOBLE (2007): Colin PERDUE and Simon NOBLE (2007): *Foreign travel for advanced cancer patients: a guide for healthcare professionals*. Postgraduate Medical Journal, Vol 83 Issue 981

PERMANAND and VOS (2010): Govin PERMANAND and Ellen VOS (2010): *EU regulatory agencies and health protection*. In Elias MOSSIALOS, Govin PERMANAND, Rita BAETEN and Tamara K. HERVEY (eds.): *Health Systems Governance in Europe – The Role of European Union Law and Policy*. New York: Cambridge University Press

PHELAN (2012): Mary PHELAN (2012): *Medical Interpreting and the Law in the European Union*. European Journal of Health Law, Vol 19, pp. 336-337

PLETNEVA and VARGAS (2011): Natalia PLETNEVA and Alejandro VARGAS (2011): *Requirements for the general public health search*. http://www.hon.ch/Global/pdf/Khresmoi/KHRESMOI_general_public_survey_report.pdf

POLLACK (2003): Mark A. POLLACK (2003): *The Engines of European Integration. Delegation, Agency and Agenda Setting in the EU*. New York: Oxford University Press

POPTCHEVA (2014): Eva-Maria POPTCHEVA (2014): *Freedom of movement and residence of EU citizens*. http://www.europarl.europa.eu/RegData/bibliotheque/briefing/2014/140808/LDM_BRI(2014)140808_REV1_EN.pdf

PRICE (2010): Gareth PRICE (2010): *Polish women increasingly head abroad for abortions*. Warsaw Business Journal, 27 August 2010, http://www.wbj.pl/article-50875-polish-women-increasingly-head-abroad-for-abortions.html

PRIEBE et al. (2011): Stefan PRIEBE, Sima SANDHU, Sónia DIAS, Andrea GADDINI, Tim GREACEN, Elisabeth IOANNIDIS, Ulrike KLUGE, Allan KRASNIK, Majda LAMKADDEM, Vincent LORANT, Rosa PUIGPINÓSI RIERA, Attila SARVARY, Joaquim J. F. SOARES, Mindaugas STANKUNAS, Christa STRAßMAYR, Kristian WAHLBECK, Marta WELBEL, Marija BOGIC (2011): *Good practice in health care for migrants: views and experiences of care professionals in 16 European countries.* BMC Public Health, Vol 11 Issue 187, http://www.biomedcentral.com/content/pdf/1471-2458-11-187.pdf

PwC (2012): Pricewaterhouse Coopers International Limited (2012): *Recommendation Report – A best practice based approach to National Contact Point websites*: feasibility study. http://ec.europa.eu/health/cross_border_care/docs/pwc_national_contact_points_website_en.pdf

Q

QUAN and LYNCH (2010): Kelvin QUAN and Jessica LYNCH (2010): *The High Costs of Language Barriers in Medical Malpractice*. http://www.healthlaw.org/images/stories/High_Costs_of_Language_Barriers_in_Malpractice.pdf

R

RAMÍREZ DE ARELLANO (2007): Annette B. RAMÍREZ DE ARELLANO (2007): *Patients Without Borders: The Emergence of Medical Tourism.* International Journal of Health Services, Vol 37 Issue 1

RANDALL (2001): Ed RANDALL (2001): *The European Union and health policy*. New York: Palgrave

RAPTOPOULOU (2012): Kyriaki M. RAPTOPOULOU (2012): *The Directive on cross-border health care: signalling the coordination or the harmonisation of public health systems?* European Journal of Social Law, Vol 2 Issue 3

RASHIDIAN et al. (2012): Arash RASHIDIAN, Hossein JOUDAKI and Taryn VIAN (2012): *No Evidence of the Effect of the Interventions to Combat Health Care Fraud and Abuse: A Systematic Review of Literature*. PLoS One, Vol 7 Issue 8, http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3427314/

RENNUY (2011): Nicolas RENNUY (2011): *Assimilation, territoriality and reverse discrimination: a shift in European social security law?* European Journal of Social Law, Vol 1 No 4

ROBERTS (2010): Simon ROBERTS (2010): *A short history of social security coordination*. In Yves JORENS (ed.): *50 years of Social Security Coordination: Past – Present – Future*. Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union

ROBERTS et al. (2009): Simon ROBERTS (ed.). Bernd SCHULTE (ed.), Carlos Garcia de CORTAZAR, Teodoras MEDAISKIS and Herwig VERSCHUEREN (2009): *trESS Think Tank Report 2009 – Healthcare for Pensioners* . http://www.tress-network.org/tress2012/EUROPEAN%20RESOURCES/EUROPEANREPORT/ThinkTank_Pensioners_2009.pdf

ROBINSON (2002): Ray ROBINSON: *User charges for healthcare.* In Elias MOSSIALOS, Anna DIXON, Josep FIGUERAS and Joe KUTZIN (eds.): *Funding health care: options for Europe*. Buckingham, Philadelphia: Open University Press, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0003/98310/E74485.pdf

ROS et al. (2000): Corina C. ROS, Peter P. GROENEWEGEN, Diana M. J. DELNOIJ (2000): *All rights reserved, or can we just copy? Cost sharing arrangements and characteristics of health care systems.* Health Policy Vol 52 No 1, http://nvl002.nivel.nl/postprint/PPpp846.pdf

ROSENMÖLLER et al. (2006a): Magdalene ROSENMÖLLER, Martin MCKEE and Rita BAETEN (2006): *Patient Mobility in the European Union – Learning from experience*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, Europe for Patients Project, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0005/98420/Patient_Mobility.pdf

ROSENMÖLLER et al. (2006b): Magdalene ROSENMÖLLER, Martin MCKEE, Rita BAETEN, Irene A. GLINOS (2006): *Patient mobility: the context and issues.* In Magdalene ROSENMÖLLER, Martin MCKEE and Rita BAETEN (eds.): *Patient Mobility in the European Union – Learning from experience*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, Europe for Patients Project, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0005/98420/Patient_Mobility.pdf

RUNNELS and CARRERA (2012): Vivien RUNNELS and Percivil M. CARRERA (2012): *Why do patients engage in medical tourism?* Mauritas, Vol 73

RYAN et al. (2010): Kirsten A. RYAN, Amanda N. SANDERS, Dong D. WANG and Aaron D. LEVINE (2010): *Tracking the rise of stem cell tourism*. Regenerative Medicine, Vol 5 Issue 1

RYNNING (2008): Elisabeth RYNNING (2008): *The Ageing Populations of Europe – Implications for Health Systems and Patients' Rights.* European Journal of Health Law, Vol 15

S

SAKSLIN (2000): Maija SAKSLIN (2000): *Social Security Co-ordination – Adapting to Change*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 2 Issue 2

SÁRI (2005): SÁRI János (2005): *Alapjogok (Fundamental rights)*. Budapest: Osiris Kiadó

SAVOY (2008): Jacques SAVOY (2008): *Searching strategies for the Hungarian language*. Information Processing and Management, Vol 44

SCHOPENHAUER (1886): Arthur SCHOPENHAUER (1886): *Aphorismen zur Lebensweisheit (Separatausgabe aus "Parerga und Paralipomena").* Leipzig: F. A. Brockhaus

SCHOPENHAUER (2007): Arthur SCHOPENHAUER (2007): *Wisdom of Life*. New York: Cosimo Classics

SENDEN (2004): Linda SENDEN (2004): *Soft Law in European Community Law*. Oxford: Hart Publishing

SHMANSKE (1996): Stephen SHMANSKE (1996): *Information Asymmetries in Health Services. The Market Can Cope*. The Independent Review, Vol 1 No 2

SIMPSON et al. (1991): Michael SIMPSON, Robert BUCKMAN, Moira STEWART, Peter MAGUIRE, Mack LIPKIN, Dennis NOVACK, James TILL (1991): *Doctor-patient communication: the Toronto consensus statement*. British Medical Journal, Vol 303

SOKOL (2010): Tomislav SOKOL (2010): *Rindal and Elchinov: A(n) (Impending) Revolution in EU Law on Patient Mobility*. Croatian Yearbook of European Law and Policy, Vol 6 No 6

SONG (2010): Priscilla Posuan SONG (2010): *Biotech pilgrims and the transnational quest for stem cell cures*. Medical Anthropology, Vol 29 Issue 4

SORLIE and LOPEZ (2011): Victoria SORLIE and Rebeca A. LOPEZ (2011): *When Language, Health Literacy, and Miscommunication Collide: Tremors Versus Seizures.* Family Medicine, Vol 43 Issue 1

SPAVETA (2011): Eleanor SPAVETA (2011): *Comments on Abuse of Law and the Free Movement of Workers*. In Rita DE LA FERIA and Stefan VOGENAUER (eds.): *Prohibition of Abuse of Law. A New General Principle of EU Law?* Oxford: Hart Publishing

SPIEGEL (2005): Bernhard SPIEGEL (2005): *Die neue europäische Sozialrechtskoordinierung. Wie neu ist die Verordnung 883/2004? Allgemeine Überlegungen. (The new European social security coordination. How new is Regulation 883/2004? General considerations.)* In Franz MARHOLD (ed.): *Das neue Socialrecht der EU (The new social law of the EU)*. Wien: Linde Verlag

STED (2003): Standing Committee of European Doctors (2003): *Free movement of patients: When is a treatment sufficiently tried and tested – How to decide?* http://cpme.dyndns.org:591/adopted/CPME_AD_Brd_290303_9_EN_fr.pdf

STERLING (1997): Abigail-Mary E. W. STERLING (1997): *European Union and Abortion Tourism: Liberalizing Ireland's Abortion Law*. Boston College International and Comparative Law Review, Vol 20 Issue 2

STEYGER (2002): Elies STEYGER (2002): *National Health Care Systems Under Fire (but not too heavily)*. Legal Issues of Economic Integration, Vol 29 Issue 1

STIEMER (1999): N. STIEMER (1999): *Sickness Insurance – Viewpoint of the EU-Member States*. In Yves JORENS and Bernd SCHULTE (eds.): *Coordination of social security schemes in connection with the accession of Central and Eastern European States – „The Riga Conference"*. Brussels: la Charte

STONE SWEET (2003): Alec STONE SWEET (2003): *European Integration and the Legal System.* In Tanja A. BÖRZEL and Rachel A. CICHOWSKI (eds.): *The State of the European Union. Law, Politics and Society*. New York: Oxford University Press

STRBAN (2013): Grega STRBAN (2013): *Patient mobility in the European Union: between social security coordination and free movement of services*. ERA Forum, Vol 14 Number 3

T

TACCONI (2008): Flaminia TACCONI (2008): *Freedom of Health and Medical Care Services within the European Union. Recent Jurisprudence of the European Court of Justice, with Particular Reference to Case C-372/04 Yvonne Watts, 16 May 2006*. Zeitschrift für ausländisches öffentliches Recht und Völkerrecht, Vol 68, http://www.zaoerv.de/68_2008/68_2008_1_b_195_208.pdf

THOMSON et al. (2009): Sarah THOMSON, Thomas FOUBISTER and Elias MOSSIALOS (2009): *Financing health care in the European Union: Challenges and policy responses*. Copenhagen: World Health Organization

THORN and DILL (2010): Petra THORN and Sandra DILL (2010): *The role of patients' organizations in cross-border reproductive care*. Fertility and Sterility, Vol 94, No 1

TINELLI et al. (2013): Michela TINELLI, Zlatko NIKOLOSKI and Dimitra PANTELI (2013): *What information do patients want when choosing a hospital at home or abroad? A case study from Germany*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4

TK Survey (2009): Techniker Krankenkasse (2009): *Europe Survey 2009: German patients en route to Europe*. http://www.tk.de/centaurus/servlet/contentblob/220638/Datei/2028/Europe-Survey-2009.pdf

TOEBES (1999): Brigit C. A. TOEBES (1999): *The Right to Health as a Human Right in International Law*. Antwerpen, Groningen, Oxford: Intersentia

TOLNAI et al. (2009): TOLNAI Zsolt, BILLIK Beáta és FUCHS Péter (2009): *Magyarország és a fogászati turizmus (Hungary and the dental tourism)*. Egészségügyi Gazdasági Szemle (Journal of Health Economics) 2009, Issue 4, http://www.weborvos.hu/adat/egsz/2009jul/34-40.pdf

TRÓCSÁNYI (2006): TRÓCSÁNYI László (2006): *A mi alkotmányunk (Our constitution)*. Budapest: Complex Kiadó Kft.

TURNER (2008): Leigh TURNER (2008): *Cross-border dental care: 'dental tourism' and patient mobility*. British Dental Journal Vol 204 No 10, http://www.ahc.umn.edu/bioethics/prod/groups/ahc/@pub/@ahc/@bioethics/documents/asset/ahc_asset_178870.pdf

V

VAN DE GRONDEN (2011): Johan Willem VAN DE GRONDEN (2011): *Social Services of General Interest and EU Law*. In Erika SZYSZCZAK, Jim DAVIES, Mads ANDENÆS, Tarjei BEKKEDAL (eds.): *Developments in Services of General Interest*. The Hague: T. M. C. Asser Press

VAN DE GRONDEN et al. (2011): Johan Willem VAN DE GRONDEN, Erika SZYSZCZAK, Ulla NEERGAARD and Markus KRAJEWSKI (2011): *Health Care and EU Law*. The Hague: T. M. C. Asser Press

VAN DEN BOSSCHE and PLOSCAR (2012): Anne-Marie VAN DEN BOSSCHE and Paula PLOSCAR (2012): *Rights of Dental Patients in the EU – A Legal Assessment.* Journal of Forensic Odonto-Stomatology, Vol 30 Suppl 1

VAN DEN STEEN (2013): Dirk VAN DEN STEEN (2013): *Cross-border health care: Common rules on medical prescriptions when travelling to another EU country*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4

VAN DER MEI (1998): Anne Pieter VAN DER MEI (1998): *Cross-Border Access to Medical Care within the European Union – Some Reflections on the Judgments in Decker and Kohl1*. Maastricht Journal of European and Comparative Law, Vol 5

VAN DER MEI (2002): Anne Pieter VAN DER MEI (2002): *Cross-Border Access to Health Care within the European Union: Some Reflections on Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms and Vanbraekel*. Maastricht Journal of European and Comparative Law, Vol 9 Issue 2

VAN DER MEI (2003): Anne Pieter VAN DER MEI (2003): *Free Movement of Persons Within the European Community – Cross-Border Access to Public Benefits.* Oxford: Hart Publishing

VAN DER MEI (2011): Anne Pieter VAN DER MEI (2011): *Case C-512/08, Commission v. France, Judgement of the European Court of Justice (Grand Chamber) of 5 October 2010 and Case C-173/09, Georgi Ivanov Elchinov v. Natsionalna zdravnoosiguritelna kasa, Judgement of the Court of Justice (Grand Chamber) of 5 October 2010*. Common Market Law Review, Vol 48 Issue 4

VAN OORSCHOT (1991): Wim VAN OORSCHOT (1991): *Non-take-up of Social Security Benefits in Europe*. Journal of European Social Policy, Vol 1 Issue 1, https://perswww.kuleuven.be/~u0079125/wvo/ArtikelenOnline/non%20take-up.pdf

VERSCHUEREN (2001): Herwig VERSCHUEREN (2001): *Financing Social Security and Regulation (EEC) 1408/71*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 3 Issue 1

VERSCHUEREN (2012): Herwig VERSCHUEREN (2012): *The EU social security co-ordination system: A close interplay between the EU legislature and judiciary*. In Philip SYRPIS (ed.): *The Judiciary, the Legislature and the EU Internal Market*. New York: Cambridge University Press

VOGELAAR (1975): Theodore W. VOGELAAR (1975): *The Approximation of the Laws of Member States under the Treaty of Rome*. Common Market Law Review, Vol 12 Issue 2

W

WAGNER (1998): Eckart WAGNER (1998): *The Integration of Schengen into the Framework of the European Union*. Legal Issues of Economic Integration, Vol 25 Issue 2

WAGNER, C. and VERHEYEN (2014): Caroline WAGNER and Frank VERHEYEN (2014): *Aspects of Planned EU Cross-border Care.* In Sylvie HENNION and Otto KAUFMANN (eds.): *Unionsbürgerschaft und Patientenfreizügigkeit*. Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer

WALUS (2015): Andreas WALUS (2015): *National healthcare planning and the internal market: A conceptual view on the impact of EU law on Member States' regulatory autonomy in the field of healthcare*. European Journal of Social Security, Vol 17 No 1

WARD and OZDEMIR (2012): Terry WARD and Erhan OZDEMIR (2012): *Disparities in access to essential services*. Reserach note 2012/8, Prepared for the use of the European Commission DG EMPL

WARNES and WILLIAMS (2007): Anthony M. WARNES and Allan WILLIAMS (2007): *Older Migrants in Europe: A New Focus for Migration Studies*. Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies, Vol 32 Issue 8

WATSON (1980): Philippa WATSON (1980): *Social Security Law of the European Communities*. London: Mansell Publishing

WHITE (2004): Robin C. A. WHITE (2004): *Workers, Establishment and Services in the European Union*. Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press

WHITE and HORVITZ (2008): Ryen W. WHITE and Eric HORVITZ (2008): *Cyberchondria: Studies of the Escalation of Medical Concerns in Web Search*. Microsoft Research, http://research.microsoft.com/pubs/76529/TR-2008-178.pdf

WHITTAKER (2008): Andrea WHITTAKER (2008): *Pleasure and pain: Medical travel in Asia*. Global Public Health, Vol 3 Issue 3

WHO (2008): World Health Organization (2008): *The Right to Health.* Fact Sheet No. 31, http://www.ohchr.org/Documents/Publications/Factsheet31.pdf

WICKS (2007): Elisabeth WICKS (2007): *Human Rights and Healthcare*. Oxford and Portland: Hart Publishing

WILFORD (2007): John Noble WILFORD (2007): *Skull Supports Theory of Human Migration*. The New York Times, 12 January 2007, http://www.nytimes.com/2007/01/12/science/12skull.html

WILSON et al. (2004): Petra WILSON, Christine LEITNER and Antoinette MOUSSALLI (2004): *Mapping the Potential of EHealth: Empowering the Citizen through EHealth Tools and Services.* Maastricht: European Institute of Public Administration. http://www.epractice.eu/files/download/awards/D12_Award3_ResearchReport.pdf

WINKELMANN et al. (2013): Juliane WINKELMANN, Maria M. HOFMARCHER, Eszter KOVACS and Gabor SZOCSKA (2013): *Cross-border dental care between Austria and Hungary*. Eurohealth, Vol 19 No 4

WISMAR et al. (2011a): Matthias WISMAR, Willy PALM, Josep FIGUERAS, Kelly ERNST, Ewout VAN GINNEKEN (2011): *Cross-border Health Care in the European Union – Mapping and analysing practices and policies*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0004/135994/e94875.pdf

WISMAR et al. (2011b): Matthias WISMAR, Willy PALM, Ewout VAN GINNEKEN, Reinhard BUSSE, Kelly ERNST and Josep FIGUERAS (2011): *The Health Service Initiative: supporting the construction of a framework for cross-border healthcare*. In Matthias WISMAR, Willy PALM, Josep FIGUERAS, Kelly ERNST, Ewout VAN GINNEKEN (eds.): *Cross-border Health Care in the European Union – Mapping and analysing practices and policies*. Brussels: European Observatory on Health Systems and Policies

WISMAR et al. (2011c): Matthias WISMAR, Irene A. GLINOS, Claudia B. MAIER, Gilles DUSSAULT, Willy PALM, Jeni BREMNER and Josep FIGUERAS (2011): *Health*

professional mobility and health systems: evidence from 17 European countries. Euro Observer, Vol 13 No 2, http://www.euro.who.int/__data/assets/pdf_file/0006/145158/EuroObserver-Summer-2011_web.pdf

Z

ZEITLIN et al. (2014): Jonathan ZEITLIN, Egidijus BARCEVICIUS, and J. Timo WEISHAUPT (2014): *Institutional Design and National Influence of EU Social Policy Coordination: Advancing a Contradictory Debate*. In Egidijus BARCEVICIUS, Timo WEISHAUPT and Jonathan ZEITLIN (eds.): *Assessing the Open Method of Coordination. Institutional Design and National Influence of EU Social Policy Coordination*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan

CONFERENCE CONTRIBUTIONS

Presentation by Sarga POLAKOVA at *AIM Cross-border Heathcare Workshop – Implementation of the Directive 2011/24/EU: Are we ready?* on 17 September 2013 in Brussels, http://www.aim-mutual.org/fileadmin/events/2013/Cross-Border_Healthcare_Workshop/AIM-Brussels-Directive_CMU_Mgr._Sarka_Polakova.pdf

Presentation by Marc SCHNEIDER at *AIM Cross-border Heathcare Workshop – Implementation of the Directive 2011/24/EU: Are we ready?* on 17 September 2013 in Brussels, http://www.aim-mutual.org/fileadmin/events/2013/Cross-Border_Healthcare_Workshop/Praes_AIM_170913_Marc_Schreiner.pdf

Presentation by Chris SEGAERT at *AIM Cross-border Heathcare Workshop – Implementation of the Directive 2011/24/EU: Are we ready?* on 17 September 2013 in Brussels, http://www.aim-mutual.org/fileadmin/events/2013/Cross-Border_Healthcare_Workshop/2013_09_17_-_AIM_CBH_Workshop_Chris_Segaert.pdf

LEGISLATIVE DOCUMENTS

International level

UN documents

Charter of the United Nations

International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights

International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights

International Convention on the Protection of the Rights of All Migrant Workers and Members of Their Families

Universal Declaration of Human Rights

ILO documents

Convention concerning Minimum Standards of Social Security (ILO 102)

UNESCO documents

Universal Declaration on Bioethics and Human Rights

WHO documents

Constitution of the World Health Organization

Other international documents

Schengen Agreement

Convention Implementing the Schengen Agreement

European level

COE documents

Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms

European Convention on Human Rights and Biomedicine

European Social Charter

EU documents

TEEC: Treaty of Rome establishing the European Economic Community

TEC: Treaty establishing the European Community

TEU: Treaty on the European Union, OJ C 83 of 30 March 2010

TFEU: Treaty on the Functioning of the European Union, OJ C 83 of 30 March 2010

CFREU: Charter of Fundamental Rights of the European Union, OJ C 83 of 30 March 2010

Act concerning the conditions of accession of the Czech Republic, the Republic of Estonia, the Republic of Cyprus, the Republic of Latvia, the Republic of Lithuania, the Republic of Hungary, the Republic of Malta, the Republic of Poland, the Republic of Slovenia and the Slovak Republic and the adjustments to the Treaties on which the European Union is founded

EuC (2002): European Council: *Presidency Conclusions*. Barcelona, 15-16 March 2002

EuC (2006): European Council: *Council Conclusions on Common values and principles in European Union Health Systems*. OJ C 146 of 22 June 2006

Regulation No 1 determining the languages to be used by the European Economic Community. OJ 17 of 6 October 1958

Regulation No 3 of the Council concerning social security for migrant workers. OJ 30 of 16 December 1958

Regulation No 4 of the Council laying down detailed rules for implementing and supplementing the provisions of Regulation No 3 concerning social security for migrant workers. OJ 30 of 16 December 1958

Regulation (EEC) No 1612/68 of the Council of 15 October 1968 on freedom of movement for workers within the Community. OJ L 257 of 19 October 1968

Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 of the Council of 14 June 1971 on the application of social security schemes to employed persons, to self-employed persons and to members of their families moving within the Community. OJ L 149 of 5 July 1971

Regulation (EEC) No 574/72 of the Council of 21 March 1972 fixing the procedure for implementing Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 on the application of social security schemes to employed persons and their families moving within the Community. OJ L 74 of 27 March 1972

Regulation (EC) No 141/2000 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 16 December 1999 on orphan medicinal products. OJ L 18 of 22 January 2000

Council **Regulation (EC) No 859/2003** of 14 May 2003 extending the provisions of Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 and Regulation (EEC) No 574/72 to nationals of third countries who are not already covered by those provisions solely on the ground of their nationality. OJ L 124 of 20 May 2003

Regulation (EC) No 631/2004 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 31 March 2004 amending Council Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 on the application of social security schemes to employed persons, to self-employed persons and to members of their families moving within the Community, and Council Regulation (EEC) No 574/72 laying down the procedure for implementing Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71, in respect of the alignment of rights and the simplification of procedures. OJ L 100 of 6 April 2004

Regulation (EC) No 726/2004 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 31 March 2004 laying down Community procedures for the authorisation and super-vision of medicinal products for human and veterinary use and establishing a European Medicines Agency. OJ L 136 of 30 April 2004

Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 29 April 2004 on the coordination of social security systems. OJ L 166 of 30 April 2004

Regulation (EC) No 562/2006 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 15 March 2006 establishing a Community Code on the rules governing the

movement of persons across borders (Schengen Borders Code). OJ L 105 of 13 April 2006

Regulation (EC) No 987/2009 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 16 September 2009 laying down the procedure for implementing Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 on the coordination of social security systems. OJ L 284 of 30 October 2009

Regulation (EU) No 1231/2010 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 24 November 2010 extending Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 and Regulation (EC) No 987/2009 to nationals of third countries who are not already covered by these Regulations solely on the ground of their nationality. OJ L 344 of 29 December 2010

Regulation (EU) No 492/2011 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 5 April 2011 on freedom of movement for workers within the Union. OJ L 141 of 27 May 2011

Council **Directive 90/385/EEC** of 20 June 1990 on the approximation of the laws of the Member States relating to active implantable medical devices. OJ L 189 of 20 July 1990

Council **Directive 93/42/EEC** of 14 June 1993 concerning medical devices. OJ L 169 of 12 July 1993

Directive 95/46/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 24 October 1995 on the protection of individuals with regard to the processing of personal data and on the free movement of such data. OJ L 281 of 23 November 1995

Directive 97/7/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 20 May 1997 on the protection of consumers in respect of distance contracts. OJ L 144 of 4 June 1997

Directive 98/8/EC concerning the placing of biocidal products on the market. OJ L 247 of 21 September 2007

Directive 98/79/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 27 October 1998 on in vitro diagnostic medical devices. OJ L 331 of 7 December 1998

Directive 1999/93/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 13 December 1999 on a Community framework for electronic signatures. OJ L 013 of 19 January 2000

Directive 2000/31/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 8 June 2000 on certain legal aspects of information society services, in particular electronic commerce, in the Internal Market. OJ L 178 of 17 July 2000

Directive 2001/20/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 4 April 2001 on the approximation of the laws, regulations and administrative provisions of the Member States relating to the implementation of good clinical practice in the conduct of clinical trials on medicinal products for human use. OJ L 121 of 1 May 2001

Directive 2001/83/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 6 November 2001 on the Community code relating to medicinal products for human use. OJ L 311 of 28 November 2001

Directive 2002/58/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 12 July 2002 concerning the processing of personal data and the protection of privacy in the electronic communications sector (Directive on privacy and electronic communications). OJ L 201 of 31 July 2002

Directive 2002/98/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 27 January 2003 setting standards of quality and safety for the collection, testing, processing, storage and distribution of human blood and blood components. OJ L 33 of 8 February 2003

Directive 2004/23/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 31 March 2004 on setting standards of quality and safety for the donation, procurement, testing, processing, preservation, storage and distribution of human tissues and cells. OJ L 102 of 7 April 2004

Directive 2004/38/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 29 April 2004 on the right of citizens of the Union and their family members to move and reside freely within the territory of the Member States. OJ L 158 of 30 April 2004

Directive 2005/36/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 7 September 2005 on the recognition of professional qualifications. OJ L 255 of 30 September 2005

Directive 2006/123/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 12 December 2006 on services in the internal market. OJ L 376 of 27 December 2006

Directive 2007/47/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 5 September 2007 amending Council Directive 90/385/EEC on the approximation of the laws of the Member States relating to active implantable medical devices, Council Directive 93/42/EEC concerning medical devices and

Directive 98/8/EC concerning the placing of biocidal products on the market. OJ L 247 of 21 September 2007

Directive 2010/53/EU of the European Parliament and of the Council of 7 July 2010 on standards of quality and safety of human organs intended for transplantation. OJ L 207 of 6 August 2010

Directive 2010/64/EU of the European Parliament and of the Council of 20 October 2010 on the right to interpretation and translation in criminal proceedings. OJ L 280 of 26 October 2010

Directive 2011/24/EU of the European Parliament and of the Council of 9 March 2011 on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare. OJ L 88 of 4 April 2011

Commission Implementing **Directive 2012/52/EU** of 20 December 2012 laying down measures to facilitate the recognition of medical prescriptions issued in another Member State. OJ L 356 of 22 December 2012

Directive 2014/54/EU of the European Parliament and of the Council of 16 April 2014 on measures facilitating the exercise of rights conferred on workers in the context of freedom of movement for workers. OJ L 128 of 30 April 2014

Recommendation of the European Parliament and of the Council of 18 December 2006 on key competences for lifelong learning. OJL 394 of 30December 2006

Decision of the EEA Joint Committee No 76/2011 of 1 July 2011 amending Annex VI (Social security) and Protocol 37 to the EEA Agreement. OJ L 262 of 6 October 2011

Decision No 1/2012 of the Joint Committee established under the Agreement between the European Community and its Member States, of the one part, and the Swiss Confederation, of the other, on the free movement of persons of 31 March 2012 replacing Annex II to that Agreement on the coordination of social security schemes. OJ L 103 of 13 April 2012

European Commission

C (2001) 3901: European Commission: *Commission Recommendation of 7 December 2001 on principles for using 'SOLVIT' – the Internal Market Problem Solving Network*. C (2001) 3901. OJ L 331 of 15 December 2001

C (2013) 5869: European Commission: *Commission Recommendation of 17 September 2013 on the principles governing SOLVIT*. C (2013) 5869 final. 17. 9. 2013

COM (1998) 779: European Commission: *Proposal for a Council Regulation (EC) on coordination of social security systems*. COM (1998) 779 final, 21. 12. 1998

COM (2001) 0702: European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the Council, the European Parliament, the Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions - Effective Problem Solving in the Internal Market ("SOLVIT")*. COM (2001) 0702 final. 27. 11. 2001

COM (2003) 73: European Commission: *Communication from the Commission concerning the introduction of a European health insurance card*. COM (2003) 73 final, 17. 02. 2003

COM (2003) 449: European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the Council, the European Parliament, the Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions: Promoting Language Learning and Linguistic Diversity: An Action Plan 2004 – 2006*. COM (2003) 449 final, 24. 07. 2003

COM (2004) 2: European Commission: *Proposal for a Directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on services in the internal market*. COM (2004) 2 final, 5. 3. 2004

COM (2004) 301: European Commission: *Communication from the Commission. Follow-up to high level reflection process on patient mobility and healthcare developments in the European Union*. COM (2004) 301 final, 20. 04. 2004

COM (2005) 596: European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the Council, the European Parliament, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions. A New Framework Strategy for Multilingualism*. COM (2005) 596 final, 22. 11. 2005

COM (2006) 16: European Commission: *Proposal for a Regulation of the European parliament and of the Council laying down the procedure for implementing Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 on the coordination of social security systems*. COM (2006) 16 final, 31. 01. 2006

COM (2007) 725: European Commission (2007): *Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions. Accompanying the Communication on "A single market for 21st century Europe." Services of general interest, including social services of general interest: a new European commitment*. COM (2007) 725 final, 20. 11. 2007

COM (2008) 414: European Commission: *Proposal for a Directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare*. COM (2008) 414 final, 2. 7. 2008

COM (2008) 415: European Commission: *Communication from the Commission: A Community framework on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare*. COM (2008) 415 final, 2. 7. 2008

COM (2008) 679: European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions on Rare Diseases: Europe's challenges*. COM (2008) 679 final, 11. 11. 2008

COM (2008) 689: European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions on telemedicine for the benefit of patients, healthcare systems and society*. COM (2008) 689 final, 4. 11. 2008

COM (2009) 567: European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions. Solidarity in health: Reducing health inequalities in the EU*. COM (2009) 567 final, 20. 10. 2009

COM (2011) 900: European Commission (2011): *Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions. A Quality Framework for Services of General Interest in Europe*. COM (2011) 900 final, 20. 12. 2011

COM (2012) 736: European Commission: *Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions – eHealth Action Plan 2012-2020 - Innovative healthcare for the 21st century*. COM (2012) 736 final, 6. 12. 2012

SEC (2008) 2163: European Commission: *Commission Staff Working Document. Accompanying document to the Proposal for a Directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on the application of patients'rights in cross-border healthcare. Impact Assessment.* SEC (2008) 2163, 2. 7. 2008

SWD (2012) 372: European Commission: *Commission Staff Working Document. Language competences for employability, mobility and growth*. SWD (2012) 372 final, 20. 11. 2012

EUComm – DG EMPL (2011a): European Commission, DG Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion (2011): *Explanatory notes on modernised social*

security coordination - Necessary care. http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=866&langId=en

EUComm – DG EMPL (2011b): European Commission, DG Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion (2011): *Explanatory notes on modernised social security coordination – Relationship between Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 and Directive No 2004/38/EC*. http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=866&langId=en

EUComm – DGT (2011): European Commission, Directorate General for Translation (2011): *Lingua Franca: Chimera or Reality?* http://cordis.europa.eu/fp7/ict/language-technologies/docs/lingua-franca-en.pdf

EUComm – IP-06-1267 (2006): European Commission – IP-06-1267 (2006): *Patient mobility: Commission to launch public consultation on EU framework for health services*. http://europa.eu/rapid/press-release_IP-06-1267_en.htm

EUComm – MEMO/11/406 (2011): European Commission – MEMO/11/406 (2011): *Health: getting ready for the holiday – always travel with your European Health Insurance Card (EHIC)?* http://europa.eu/rapid/pressReleasesAction.do?reference=MEMO/11/406&format=HTML&aged=0&language=EN

EUComm (2003): European Commission (2003): *High level process of reflection on patient mobility and healthcare developments in the European Union*. http://ec.europa.eu/health/ph_overview/Documents/key01_mobility_en.pdf

EUComm (2014): European Commission (2014): *Practical guide on the applicable legislation in the European Union (EU), the European Economic Area (EEA) and Switzerland*. http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?langId=en&catId=89&newsId=2021&furtherNews=yes

European Parliament

P5_TA (2003) 0365: European Parliament: *European Parliament legislative resolution on the proposal for a European Parliament and Council regulation on coordination of social security systems*. P5_TA (2003) 0365, 3. 09. 2003

P6_TA (2006) 0061: European Parliament: *European Parliament legislative resolution on the proposal for a directive of the European Parliament and of*

the Council on services in the internal market. P6_TA (2006) 0061, 16. 02. 2006

P6_TA (2007) 0201: European Parliament: *European Parliament resolution of 23 May 2007 on the impact and consequences of the exclusion of health services from the Directive on services in the internal market*. P6_TA (2007) 0201, 23. 05. 2007

P6_TA (2009) 0286: *European Parliament: European Parliament legislative resolution of 23 April 2009 on the proposal for a directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare*. P6_TA(2009)0286, 23. 04. 2009

P7_TA (2011) 0007: European Parliament: *European Parliament legislative resolution of 19 January 2011 on the Council position at first reading with a view to the adoption of a directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare*. P7_TA (2011) 0007, 19. 01. 2011

EP – DG Internal Policies (2007): European Parliament – Directorate General for Internal Policies of the Union, Policy Department Economic and Scientific Policy (2007): *The Impact of the European Court of Justice Case Law on National Systems for Cross-Border Health Service Provision*. IPOL/A/IMCO/NT/2006-24, http://www.europarl.europa.eu/RegData/etudes/note/join/2007/382184/IPOL-IMCO_NT%282007%29382184_EN.pdf

EP – DG Research (1998): European Parliament – Directorate General for Research (1998): *Health Care Systems in the EU: A Comparative Study*. http://www.europarl.europa.eu/workingpapers/saco/pdf/101_en.pdf

EP – ENVI (2009): European Parliament – Committee on the Environment, Public Health and Food Safety (2009): *Report on the proposal for a directive of the European Parliament and of the Council on the application of patients' rights in cross-border healthcare*. 3 April 2009, A6-0233/2009, http://www.europarl.europa.eu/sides/getDoc.do?type=REPORT&mode=XML&reference=A6-2009-233&language=EN

EP – IMCO (2007): European Parliament – Committee on the Internal Market and Consumer Protection (2007): *Report on the impact and consequences of the exclusion of health services from the Directive on services in the internal market*. 10 May 2007, A6-0173/2007,

http://www.europarl.europa.eu/sides/getDoc.do?type=REPORT&reference=A6-2007-0173&language=EN

Administrative Commission

Decision No 135 of the Administrative Commission of 1 July 1987 concerning the granting of benefits in kind provided for in Article 17 (7) and Article 60 (6) of Regulation (EEC) No 574/72 and the concepts of urgency within the meaning of Article 20 of Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 and of extreme urgency within the meaning of Articles 17 (7) and 60 (6) of Regulation (EEC) No 574/72. OJ C 281 of 4 November 1988

Decision No 189 of the Administrative Commission of 18 June 2003 aimed at introducing a European health insurance card to replace the forms necessary for the application of Council Regulations (EEC) No 1408/71 and (EEC) No 574/72 as regards access to health care during a temporary stay in a Member State other than the competent State or the State of residence. OJ L 276 of 27 October 2003

Decision No 190 of the Administrative Commission of 18 June 2003 concerning the technical specifications of the European health insurance card. OJ L 276 of 27 October 2003

Decision No 191 of the Administrative Commission of 18 June 2003 concerning the replacement of forms E 111 and E 111 B by the European health insurance card. OJ L 276 of 27 October 2003

Decision No 194 of the Administrative Commission of 17 December 2003 concerning the uniform application of Article 22(1)(a)(i) of Council Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 in the Member State of stay. OJ L 104 of 8 April 2004

Decision No 195 of the Administrative Commission of 23 March 2004 on the uniform application of Article 22(1)(a)(i) of Council Regulation (EEC) No 1408/71 as regards healthcare in conjunction with pregnancy and childbirth. OJ L 160 of 30 April 2004

Decision No E4 of the Administrative Commission for the Coordination of Social Security Systems of 13 March 2014concerning the transitional period as defined in Article 95 of Regulation (EC) No 987/2009 of the European Parliament and of the Council. OJ C 152 of 20 May 2014

Decision No S1 of the Administrative Commission of 12 June 2009 concerning the European Health Insurance Card. OJ C 106 of 24 April 2010

Decision No S2 of the Administrative Commission of 12 June 2009 concerning the technical specifications of the European Health Insurance Card. OJ C 106 of 24 April 2010

Decision of No S3 the Administrative Commission of 12 June 2009 defining the benefits covered by Articles 19(1) and 27(1) of Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 of the European Parliament and of the Council and Article 25(A)(3) of Regulation (EC) No 987/2009 of the European Parliament and of the Council. OJ C 106 of 24 April 2010

Decision No S4 of the Administrative Commission for the Coordination of Social Security Systems of 2 October 2009 concerning refund procedures for the implementation of Articles 35 and 41 of Regulation (EC) No 883/2004 of the European Parliament and of the Council. OJ C 106 of 24 April 2010

AC 332/11: Administrative Commission for the Coordination of Social Security Services (2011): *Minutes of the Working Party of the Administrative Commission on Patients' mobility*. AC 332/11, 4 October 2011

AC 246/12: Administrative Commission for the Coordination of Social Security Services (2012): *Guidance note of the Commission services on the relationship between Regulations (EC) Nos 883/2004 and 987/2009 on the coordination of social security systems and Directive 2011/24/EU on the application of patients' rights in cross border healthcare*. AC 246/12, 21 May 2012

AC 270/13: Administrative Commission for the Coordination of Social Security Services (2013): *Appendix to the interpretative note of the Commission on the relationship between Regulations (EC) Nos 883/2004 and 987/2009 on the coordination of social security systems and Directive 2011/24/EU on the application of patients' rights in cross border healthcare*. AC 270/13, 28 May 2013

National level

Act LXXXIII of 1997 on Compulsory Health Insurance (1997. évi LXXXIII. törvény a kötelező egészségbiztosítás ellátásairól)

Governmental Decree No 35/2011 (III. 21.) on the Rules, Conditions and Excluding Reasons of Childbirth Outside of Hospital Environment [35/2011. (III. 21.) Korm. rendelet az intézeten kívüli szülés szakmai szabályairól, feltételeiről és kizáró okairól]

Governmental Decree No 340/2013 (IX. 25.) on Detailed Rules of Medical Treatment Abroad [340/2013. (IX. 25.) Korm. rendelet a külföldön történő gyógykezelések részletes szabályairól]

COURT CASES

Decisions of the European Court of Justice

C-166/73 *Rheinmühlen*-Düsseldorf v Einfuhr- und Vorratsstelle für Getreide und Futtermittel [ECR 1974 Page 00033]

C-33/74 Johannes Henricus Maria *van Binsbergen* v Bestuur van de Bedrijfsvereniging voor de Metaalnijverheid [ECR 1974 Page 01299]

C-24/75 Teresa et Silvana *Petroni* v Office national des pensions pour travailleurs salaries [ECR 1975 Page 01149]

C-76/76 Silvana *di Paolo* v Office national de l'emploi [ECR 1977 Page 00315]

C-117/77 Bestuur van het Algemeen Ziekenfonds Drenthe-Platteland v G. *Pierik (I)* [ECR 1978 Page 00825]

C-182/78 Bestuur van het Algemeen Ziekenfonds Drenthe-Platteland v G. *Pierik (II)* [ECR 1979 Page 01977]

C-266/78 Bruno *Brunori* v Landesversicherungsanstalt Rheinprovinz [ECR 1979 Page 02705]

C-110/79 Una *Coonan* v Insurance Officer [ECR 1980 Page 01445]

Joined Cases **C-41/79**, **C-121/79** and **C-796/79** Vittorio *Testa*, Salvino Maggio and Carmine Vitale v Bundesanstalt für Arbeit [ECR 1980 Page 01979]

C-279/80 Criminal proceedings against Alfred John *Webb* [ECR 1981 Page 03305]

Joined cases **C-286/82** and **C-26/83** Graziana *Luisi and* Guiseppe *Carbone* v Ministero del Tesoro [ECR 1984 Page 00377]

C-238/82 *Duphar* BV and others v The Netherlands State [ECR 1984 Page 00523]

C-229/83 Association des Centres distributeurs Édouard *Leclerc* and others v SARL "Au blé vert" and others [ECR 1985 Page 00001]

C-18/84 *Commission* of the European Communities v *French Republic* [ECR 1985 Page 01339]

C-41/84 Pietro *Pinna* v Caisse d'allocations familiales de la Savoie [ECR 1986 Page 00001]

C-205/84 *Commission* of the European Communities v Federal Republic of *Germany* [ECR 1986 Page 03755]

C-352/85 *Bond van Adverteerders and others* v The Netherlands State [ECR 1988 Page 02085]

C-22/86 Giuseppe *Rindone* v Allgemeine Ortskrankenkasse Bad Urach-Münsingen [ECR 1987 Page 01339]

C-39/86 Sylvie *Lair* v Universität Hannover [ECR 1988 Page 03161]

C-263/86 Belgian State v René *Humbel* and Marie-Thérèse Edel [ECR 1988 Page 05365]

C-215/87 Heinz *Schumacher* v Hauptzollamt Frankfurt am Main-Ost [ECR 1989 Page 00617]

C-349/87 Elissavet *Paraschi* v Landesversicherungsanstalt Württemberg [ECR 1991 Page I-04501]

C-180/89 *Commission* of the European Communities v *Italian Republic* [ECR 1991 Page I-00709]

C-45/90 Alberto *Paletta (I)* and others v Brennet AG [ECR 1992 Page I-03423]

C-62/90 *Commission* of the European Communities v Federal Republic of *Germany* [ECR 1992 Page I-02575]

C-159/90 The *Society for the Protection of Unborn Children Ireland* Ltd v Stephen Grogan and others [ECR 1991 Page I-04685]

C-204/90 Hanns-Martin *Bachmann* v Belgian State [ECR 1992 Page I-00249]

C-62/91 Gordon Sinclair *Gray* v Adjudication Officer [ECR 1992 Page I-02737]

C-102/91 Doris *Knoch* v Bundesanstalt für Arbeit [ECR 1992 Page I-04341]

C-106/91 Claus *Ramrath* v Ministre de la Justice, and l'Institut des réviseurs d'entreprises [ECR 1992 Page I-03351]

Joined Cases **C-159/91** Christian *Poucet* v Assurances Générales de France and Caisse Mutuelle Régionale du Languedoc-Roussillon and **C-160/91** Daniel *Pistre* v Caisse Autonome Nationale de Compensation de l' Assurance Vieillesse des Artisans [ECR 1993 Page I-00637]

C-8/92 *General Milk* Products v Hauptzollamt Hamburg-Jonas [ECR 1993 Page I-00779]

C-23/93 *TV10* SA v Commissariaat voor de Media [ECR 1994 Page I-04795]

Joined Cases **C-358/93** and **C-416/93** Criminal proceedings against Aldo *Bordessa*, Vicente Marí Mellado and Concepción Barbero Maestre [ECR 1995 Page I-00361]

C-381/93 *Commission* of the European Communities *v French Republic* [ECR 1994 Page I-05145]

C-384/93 *Alpine Investments* BV v Minister van Financiën [European Court reports 1995 Page I-01141]

C-451/93 Claudine *Delavant* v Allgemeine Ortskrankenkasse für das Saarland [ECR 1995 Page I-01545]

Opinion of AG Jacobs in **C-451/93** Claudine *Delavant* v Allgemeine Ortskrankenkasse für das Saarland [ECR 1995 Page I-01545]

Joined Cases **C-163/94**, **C-165/94** and **C-250/94** Criminal proceedings against Lucas Emilio *Sanz de Lera*, Raimundo Díaz Jiménez and Figen Kapanoglu [ECR 1995 Page I-04821]

C-206/94 Brennet AG v Vittorio *Paletta (II)* [ECR 1996 Page I-02357]

C-340/94 E.J.M. *de Jaeck* v Staatssecretaris van Financiën [ECR 1997 Page I-00461]

Joined Cases **C-4/95** Fritz *Stöber* and **C-5/95** José Manuel *Piosa Pereira* v Bundesanstalt für Arbeit [ECR 1997 Page I-00511]

C-70/95 *Sodemare* SA, Anni Azzurri Holding SpA and Anni Azzurri Rezzato Srl v Regione Lombardia [ECR 1997 Page I-03395]

Joined opinion of AG Tesauro in **C-120/95** Nicolas *Decker* v Caisse de maladie des employés privés [ECR 1998 Page I-01831] and **C-158/96** Raymond *Kohll* v Union des caisses de maladie [ECR 1998 Page I-01931]

C-120/95 Nicolas *Decker* v Caisse de maladie des employés privés [ECR 1998 Page I-01831]

C-221/95 Institut National d'Assurances Sociales pour Travailleurs Indépendants (Inasti) v Claude *Hervein (I)* and Hervillier SA [ECR 1997 Page I-00609]

C-398/95 Syndesmos ton en Elladi Touristikon kai Taxidiotikon Grafeion (*SETTG*) v Ypourgos Ergasias [ECR 1997 Page I-03091]

Joined Cases **C-51/96** and **C-191/97** Christelle *Deliège* v Ligue francophone de judo et disciplines associées ASBL, Ligue belge de judo ASBL, Union européenne de judo and François Pacquée [ECR 2000 Page I-02549]

C-158/96 Raymond *Kohll* v Union des caisses de maladie [ECR 1998 Page I-01931]

C-160/96 Manfred *Molenaar* and Barbara Fath-Molenaar v Allgemeine Ortskrankenkasse Baden-Württemberg [ECR 1998 Page I-00843]

C-90/97 Robin *Swaddling* v Adjudication Officer [ECR 1999 Page I-01075]

C-294/97 *Eurowings Luftverkehrs* AG v Finanzamt Dortmund-Unna [ECR 1999 Page I-07447]

C-55/98 Skatteministeriet v Bent *Vestergaard* [ECR 1999 Page I-07641]

Opinion of AG Saggio in C-368/98 Abdon *Vanbraekel* and Others v Alliance nationale des mutualités chrétiennes [ECR 2001 Page I-05363]

C-368/98 Abdon *Vanbraekel* and Others v Alliance nationale des mutualités chrétiennes [ECR 2001 Page I-05363]

C-376/98 Federal Republic of *Germany* v European Parliament and Council of the European Union [ECR 2000 Page I-08419]

C-411/98 Angelo *Ferlini* v Centre hospitalier de Luxembourg [ECR 2000 Page I-08081]

Opinion of AG Ruiz-Jarabo Colomer in **C-157/99** B.S.M. *Geraets-Smits* v Stichting Ziekenfonds VGZ and H.T.M. *Peerbooms* v Stichting CZ Groep Zorgverzekeringen [ECR 2001 Page I-05473]

C-157/99 B.S.M. *Geraets-Smits* v Stichting Ziekenfonds VGZ and H.T.M. *Peerbooms* v Stichting CZ Groep Zorgverzekeringen [ECR 2001 Page I-05473]

C-205/99 Asociación Profesional de Empresas Navieras de Líneas Regulares (*Analir*) and Others v Administración General del Estado [ECR 2001 Page I-01271]

C-385/99 V.G. *Müller-Fauré* v Onderlinge Waarborgmaatschappij OZ Zorgverzekeringen UA and E.E.M. *van Riet* v Onderlinge Waarborgmaatschappij ZAO Zorgverzekeringen [ECR 2003 Page I-04509]

Joined Cases **C-393/99** and **C-394/99** Institut national d'assurances sociales pour travailleurs indépendants (Inasti) v Claude *Hervein (II)* and Hervillier SA (C-

393/99) and Guy Lorthiois and Comtexbel SA (C-394/99) [ECR 2002 Page I-02829]

C-326/00 Idryma Koinonikon Asfaliseon (IKA) v Vasileios *Ioannidis* [ECR 2003 Page I-01703]

C-56/01 Patricia *Inizan* v Caisse primaire d'assurance maladie des Hauts-de-Seine [ECR 2003 Page I-12403]

C-156/01 R. P. *van der Duin* v Onderlinge Waarborgmaatschappij ANOZ Zorgverzekeringen UA and Onderlinge Waarborgmaatschappij ANOZ Zorgverzekeringen UA v T.W. van Wegberg-van Brederode [ECR 2003 Page I-07045]

C-243/01 Criminal proceedings against Piergiorgio *Gambelli and Others* [ECR 2003 Page I-13031]

C-8/02 Ludwig *Leichtle* v Bundesanstalt für Arbeit [ECR 2004 Page I-02641]

C-200/02 Kunqian Catherine Zhu and Man Lavette *Chen* v Secretary of State for the Home Department [ECR 2004 Page I-9925]

C-145/03 Heirs of Annette *Keller* v Instituto Nacional de la Seguridad Social (INSS) [ECR 2005 Page I-02529]

Joined cases **C-151/04** and **C-152/04** Criminal proceedings against Claude *Nadin*, Nadin-Lux SA (C-151/04) and Jean-Pascal *Durré* (C-152/04) [ECR 2005 Page I-11203]

C-372/04 The Queen, on the application of Yvonne *Watts* v Bedford Primary Care Trust and Secretary of State for Health [ECR 2006 Page I-04325]

C-466/04 Manuel *Acereda Herrera* v Servicio Cántabro de Salud [ECR 2006 Page I-05341]

C-444/05 Aikaterini *Stamatelaki* v NPDD Organismos Asfaliseos Eleftheron Epangelmation (OAEE) [ECR 2007 Page I-03185]

C-531/06 *Commission* of the European Communities *v Italian Republic* [ECR 2009 Page I-04103]

C-141/07 *Commission* of the European Communities v Federal Republic of *Germany* [ECR 2008 Page I-06935]

C-169/07 *Hartlauer* Handelsgesellschaft mbH v Wiener Landesregierung and Oberösterreichische Landesregierung [ECR 2009 Page I-01721]

Joined Cases **C-171/07** and **C-172/07** *Apothekerkammer des Saarlandes and Others* and Helga Neumann-Seiwert v Saarland and Ministerium für Justiz, Gesundheit und Soziales [ECR 2009 Page I-04171]

Joined Cases **C-570/07** and **C-571/07** José Manuel *Blanco Pérez* and María del Pilar *Chao Gómez* v Consejería de Salud y Servicios Sanitarios and Principado de Asturias [ECR 2010 Page I-04629]

Opinion of AG Mergozzi in **C-211/08** European *Commission* v Kingdom of *Spain* [ECR 2010 Page I-05267]

C-211/08 European *Commission* v Kingdom of *Spain* [2010 Page I-05267]

C-512/08 European *Commission v French Republic* [ECR 2010 Page I-08833]

Opinion of AG Cruz Villalón in **C-173/09** Georgi Ivanov *Elchinov* v Natsionalna zdravnoosiguritelna kasa [ECR 2010 Page I-08889]

C-173/09 Georgi Ivanov *Elchinov* v Natsionalna zdravnoosiguritelna kasa [ECR 2010 Page I-08889]

C-255/09 European *Commission v Portuguese Republic* [ECR 2011 Page I-10547]

C-345/09 J. A. *van Delft* and Others v College voor zorgverzekeringen [ECR 2010 Page I-09879]

C-490/09 European *Commission v* Grand Duchy of *Luxemburg* [ECR 2011 Page I-00247]

C-577/10 European *Commission v* Kingdom of *Belgium* [ECR 2012 Page 00000]

C-443/11 F.P. *Jeltes*, M.A. Peeters, J.G.J. Arnold v Raad van bestuur van het Uitvoeringsinstituut werknemersverzekeringen [ECR 2013 Page 00000]

C-430/12 Elena *Luca* v Casa de Asigurări de Sănătate Bacău [ECR 2013 Page 00000]

Opinion of AG Wahl in **C-255/13** *I* v Health Service Executive [ECR 2014 Page 00000]

C-255/13 *I* v Health Service Executive [ECR 2014 Page 00000]

C-268/13 Elena *Petru* v Casa Județeană de Asigurări de Sănătate Sibiu and Casa Na□ională de Asigurări de Sănătate [ECR 2014 Page 00000]

Opinion of AG Cruz Villalón in **C-268/13** Elena *Petru* v Casa Județeană de Asigurări de Sănătate Sibiu and Casa Na□ională de Asigurări de Sănătate [ECR 2014 Page 00000]

Decisions of the EFTA Court

Joined Cases **E-11/07 and E-1/08** Olga *Rindal* (Case E-11/07); Therese Slinning, represented by legal guardian Olav Slinning (Case E-1/08) and The Norwegian State, represented by the Board of Exemptions and Appeals for Treatment Abroad

WEBSITES

Document Archive: http://www.documentarchiv.de/index.html

epSOS: http://www.epsos.eu/

European Commission, Directorate General Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion: http://ec.europa.eu/social/home.jsp

European Commission, Directorate General Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion: *European Health Insurance Card*: http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=559&langId=en

European Commission, Directorate General Employment, Social Affairs and Inclusion: *Case law on planned medical treatment*: http://ec.europa.eu/social/main.jsp?catId=572&langId=en

European Commission, Digital Agenda for Europe: http://ec.europa.eu/digital-agenda/

European Parliament: http://www.europarl.europa.eu/

European Patients Forum: http://www.eu-patient.eu/

European Union: http://europa.eu/index_en.htm

International Medical Wellness Association: http://i-m-w-a.com/

NetC@rds Project: http://netcards-project.com/web/frontpage

Stratfor: http://www.stratfor.com/

University Hospital Maastricht http://www.english.azm.nl/info/azMorganisatie/6011

Your Europe: http://europa.eu/youreurope/

WHO: http://www.who.int/en/

ANNEXES

Annex I. The main healthcare cases in front of the ECJ

Annex II. Grounds of justification for maintaining a prior authorisation system in the case law of the ECJ

Annex III. Benefits of eHealth

Annex I. The main healthcare cases in front of the ECJ

CASE LAW		
Details		**Main findings**
C-120/95 *Decker*		
Keywords	TEC Article 30, 36; free movement of goods; validity of relevant Regulation-provision; restriction of free movement; possible grounds for justification; reimbursement of medical expenses	(1) Determination of national social security schemes: sole competence of the MSs [21-23]; (2) Medical products are subject to the Treaty rules on the free movement of goods [24]; (3) Prior authorisation is considered a barrier to free movement [36]; (4) The restriction of free movement is not justifiable [39-45].
MSs involved	Luxembourg national (competent MS), treatment in Belgium (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	pair of spectacles with corrective lenses	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	lack of prior authorisation	
C-158/96 *Kohll*		
Keywords	TEC Article 59, 60; free movement of services; validity of relevant Regulation-provision; restriction of free movement; possible grounds for justification; reimbursement of medical expenses	(1) Determination of national social security schemes: sole competence of the MSs [17-19]; (2) Medical treatments are subject to the Treaty rules on the free movement of services [21]; (3) Prior authorisation is considered a barrier to free movement [35]; (4) The restriction of free movement is not justifiable [53].
MSs involved	Luxembourg national (competent MS), treatment in Germany (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	orthodontic treatment for his minor daughter	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	request for prior authorisation was rejected: not urgent treatment, it could be provided in the competent MS	
C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*		
Keywords	Reg 1408/71 Article 22 and 36; TEC Article 59; refusal of authorisation subsequently declared unfounded; reimbursement of hospital treatment costs incurred in another MS; additional reimbursement	(1) Medical service is considered a service within the meaning of the Treaty [40-41]; (2) If the refusal of the request for prior authorisation is declared unfounded, the patient is entitled for reimbursement of medical costs as if authorisation had been properly granted in the first place [34]; (3) Although the Coordination Regulation does not consists such a
MSs involved	Belgian national (competent MS), treatment in France (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	orthopaedic surgery	

Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	request for prior authorisation was rejected: the request was not adequately supported	provision, it follows from the Treaty rules on free movement that in case the reimbursement provided according to the tariffs of the competent MS is more beneficial for the patient than the reimbursement provided according to the tariffs of the MS of stay, additional reimbursement covering the difference shall be granted to the patient [53].
C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits & Peerbooms*		
Keywords	TEC Article 59, 60; benefit in kind system; normal in the professional circles; necessary treatment; reimbursement of hospital treatment costs;	(1) Determination of national social security schemes: sole competence of the MSs [44-46]; (2) Medical activities fall within the scope of the Treaty rules on the free movement of services [53-55]; (3) The essential characteristic of remuneration lies in the fact that it constitutes consideration for the service in question, therefore, the fact that hospital treatments are directly financed by the sickness insurance funds does not remove them from the sphere of services within the meaning of the Treaty [56-58]; (4) Prior authorisation is considered a barrier to free movement [69]; (5) In case of hospital treatment, a requirement that the assumption of costs provided in another MS must be subject to prior authorisation appears to be a measure which is both necessary and reasonable [76-80]; (6) The system of prior authorisation must satisfy the requirement of proportionality [82] and be based on objective, non-discriminatory criteria which are known in advance [90]; (7) The requirement that the treatment must be regarded as normal is construed to the effect that authorisation cannot be refused on that ground where it appears that the treatment concerned is sufficiently tried and tested by international medical science [98]; (8) Authorisation can be refused on the ground of lack of medical necessity only if the same or equally effective treatment can be obtained without undue delay in the MS of affiliation [103-104].
MSs involved	*Geraets-Smits*: Dutch national (competent MS), treatment in Germany (MS of stay); *Peerbooms*: Dutch national (competent MS), treatment in Austria (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	*Geraets-Smits*: multidisciplinary treatment of Parkinson's disease; *Peerbooms*: special intensive therapy using neurostimulation.	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	*Geraets-Smits*: reimbursement was denied: satisfactory and adequate treatment available in NL, no medical necessity justifying the treatment; besides, the specific clinical method was not regarded as normal treatment within the professional circles concerned; *Peerbooms*: request for reimbursement was refused: adequate treatment available in NL, experimental nature of the therapy;	

C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré &Van Riet*		
Keywords	TEC Art. 59 and 60; benefit in kind system; reimbursement of medical costs; requirement of prior authorisation; distinction between hospital and non-hospital treatment	(1) Medical services fall within the scope of Treaty rules on free movement of services [38-40]; (2) The prior authorisation system constitute, both for insured persons and service providers, a barrier to freedom to provide services [44]; (3) A requirement that the assumption of costs, under a national social security system, of hospital treatment provided in a Member State other than that of affiliation must be subject to prior authorisation appears to be a measure which is both necessary and reasonable [81]; (4) The prior administrative authorisation scheme cannot legitimise discretionary decisions taken by the national authorities; must be based on objective and non-discriminatory criteria which are known in advance; must likewise be based on a procedural system which is easily accessible and capable of ensuring that a request for authorisation will be dealt with objectively and impartially within a reasonable time and refusals to grant authorisation must also be capable of being challenged in judicial or quasi-judicial proceedings [84-85]; (5) A requirement that the assumption of costs, under a national social security system, of non-hospital treatment provided in a Member State other than that of affiliation must be subject to prior authorisation cannot be justified [108].
MSs involved	*Müller-Fauré*: Dutch national (competent MS), treatment in Germany (MS of stay); *Van Riet*: Dutch national (competent MS), treatment in Belgium (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	*Müller-Fauré*: dental treatment involving the fitting of six crowns and a fixed prosthesis on the upper jaw; *Van Riet*: arthroscopy and ulnar reduction	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	*Müller-Fauré*: reimbursement was denied: insured persons are entitled only to treatment itself and not to reimbursement of any related costs, except in exceptional circumstances; *Van Riet*: reimbursement was denied: there was no emergency nor any medical necessity, appropriate treatment was available in the NL within a reasonable period.	
C-326/00 *Ioannidis*		
Keywords	Reg 1408/71 Article 31 and 36; Reg 574/72 Article 31 and 93; TEC Article 56, 59 and 60; hospital treatment of a pensioner abroad; distinction between immediate and planned treatment; chronic disease;	(1) Pensioners fall within the provisions of Reg 1408/71 [32]; (2) The system established by Article 31 of Reg 1408/71 must be distinguished from that laid down by Article 22(1)(a) of that regulation [39]; (3) That provision cannot be interpreted as meaning that the enjoyment of the benefits in kind is limited solely to cases where the
MSs involved	Greek national (competent MS), treatment in Germany (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	catheterisation with a heart catheter	
Reason of refusal of the	request for E 112 form was refused: the illness had not manifested	

request for reimbursement	itself sufficiently suddenly and it could have been properly treated in the MS of affiliation	treatment provided has become necessary because of a sudden illness [40-41]; (4) Article 31 does not provide for a system of authorisation with respect to the provision of the benefits in kind which it guarantees to pensioners and members of their families staying in a Member State other than the State in which they reside [42-43].
C-56/01 *Inizan*		
Keywords	Validity and interpretation of Article 22 of Reg 1408/71; TEC Article 49 and 50; reimbursement of the costs of hospital treatment abroad;	(1) Medical services fall within the scope of Treaty rules on free movement of services [16]; (2) Reg. 1408/71 helps to facilitate the free movement of insured persons and the cross-border provision of medical services between Member States by guaranteeing access to treatment in the other Member States on conditions of reimbursement as favourable as those enjoyed by insured persons [21]; (3) Insured persons are thus granted rights which they would not otherwise have since those rights cannot by definition be guaranteed to those persons under the legislation of the competent Member State alone [22]; (4) The second condition of Art. 22 (2) is not satisfied whenever it is apparent that treatment which is the same or equally effective for the patient can be obtained without undue delay in the Member State of residence [44-46]; (5) A requirement that the assumption of costs, under a national social security system, of hospital treatment abroad must be subject to prior authorisation appears to be a measure which is both necessary and reasonable and may be justified in the light of one of the derogations under the Treaty [56].
MSs involved	French national (competent MS), treatment in Germany (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	multidisciplinary pain treatment	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	request for reimbursement was refused: the requirements of the second subparagraph of Article 22 (2) of Reg 1408/71 had not been satisfied	
C-8/02 *Leichtle*		
Keywords	TEC Article 49 and 50; reimbursement of ancillary expenses;	(1) Medical services fall within the scope of Treaty rules on free movement of services [28]; (2) Treaty rules preclude the application of any national rule making
MSs involved	German national (competent MS), treatment in Italy (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	health cure	

Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	request for reimbursement was rejected: the condition that the treatment is absolutely necessary on account of the greatly increased prospects of success had not been met	reimbursement of medical costs incurred abroad subject to a system of prior authorisation where it is apparent that such a system deters, or prevents, insured persons from approaching providers of medical services established abroad, save where the barrier to the freedom to provide services to which it gives rise is justifiable under one of the derogations allowed by the TEC [30]; (3) Ancillary expenses such as expenditure incurred on board, lodging, travel, visitors' tax and the making of a final medical report in connection with a health cure taken in another Member State form an integral part of the treatment [33-36].
C-145/03 *Keller*		
Keywords	Reg. 1408/71 Article 3, 19 and 22; reimbursement of costs of hospital treatment outside the Member State of affiliation; distinction between necessary care and planned care; scope of E111 and E112	(1) The fact that the treatment was given outside Community territory is not enough to exclude the application of the coordination regulations, since the decisive criterion for their applicability is that the insured person concerned is affiliated to a social security scheme of a Member State [38]; (2) The achievement of the objective pursued by Reg 1408/71 Article 22(1)(a)(i) and (c)(i) is based on a sharing of responsibilities between the competent institution and the institution of the MS of stay [47]; (3) Once it has agreed, by issuing a Form E 111 or Form E 112, that one of its insured persons may receive medical treatment outside the competent MS, the competent institution obliged to accept and recognise the findings and choices of treatment made by the doctors authorised by the institution of the MS of stay [50]; (4) The person concerned, covered by a Form E 111 or E 112, cannot be required to return to the competent MS to undergo a medical examination there, when doctors authorised by the institution of the MS of stay consider that his state of health requires urgent vitally necessary treatment [56].
MSs involved	German national, resident in Spain (competent MS); treatment in Switzerland (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	treatment for a malignant tumour of the nose, the nasal cavity, the eye socket and the base of the skull, with ramification in the intercranial space	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	application for reimbursement was refused: reimbursement of the costs of medical treatment provided in a non-member country required expressed prior authorisation	
C-372/04 *Watts*		
Keywords	TEC Article 49 and 50; Reg. 1408/71 Article 22; freedom to provide	(1) National health services financed by the State fall within the

	services; reimbursement of medical expenses incurred in another MS; NHS;	scope of Article 49 EC [36]; (2) In determining whether a treatment which is the same or equally effective for the patient is available without undue delay from an establishment on the territory of the MS of residence, the competent institution cannot base its decision exclusively on the existence of waiting lists on that territory without taking account of the specific circumstances of the patient's medical condition [63]; (3) The second subparagraph of Reg 1408/71 Article 22(2) must be interpreted as meaning that, in order to be entitled to refuse to grant the authorisation on the ground that there is a waiting time for hospital treatment, the competent institution is required to establish that that time does not exceed the period which is acceptable on the basis of an objective medical assessment of the clinical needs of the person concerned in the light of all of the factors characterising his medical condition at the time when the request for authorisation is made or renewed, as the case may be [79]; (4) Where the delay arising from such waiting lists appears to exceed in the individual case concerned an acceptable period having regard to an objective medical assessment of all the circumstances of the situation and the clinical needs of the person concerned, the competent institution may not refuse the authorisation sought on the grounds of the existence of those waiting lists [120].
MSs involved	UK national (competent MS), treatment in France (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	hip replacement operation	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	request for a form E 112 was refused: the second condition set out in the second subparagraph of Reg. 1408/71 Article 22(2) was not satisfied; repeated request refused again: the waiting period for treatment locally had been reduced, so there was no undue delay	
C-466/04 *Acereda Herrera*		
Keywords	Reg 1408/71 Article 22; Reimbursement of ancillary costs related to hospital treatment abroad;	(1) Reg 1408/71 Article 22(1)(c) and (2) and Article 36 of must be interpreted as meaning that authorisation by the competent institution for an insured person to go to another Member State in order there to receive hospital treatment appropriate to his medical condition does not confer on such a person the right to be reimbursed by the competent institution for the costs of travel, accommodation and subsistence which that person and any person accompanying him incurred in the territory of that latter Member State, with the
MSs involved	Spanish national (competent MS), treatment in France (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	hospital treatment	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	claim for reimbursement of the travel, accommodation and subsistence costs was refused	

		exception of the costs of accommodation and meals in hospital for the insured person himself [39].
C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*		
Keywords	TEC Article 49; reimbursements of costs related to treatment in a private hospital abroad;	(1) Medical services fall within the scope of Treaty rules on free movement of services [19]; (2) Article 49 EC precludes legislation of a Member State, such as that at issue in the main proceedings, which excludes all reimbursement by a national social security institution of the costs occasioned by treatment of persons insured with it in private hospitals in another Member State, except those relating to treatment provided to children under 14 years of age [38].
MSs involved	Resident of Greece (competent MS); treatment in the United Kingdom (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	treatment in a private hospital	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	application for reimbursement of the medical costs was dismissed: the cost of treatment in private hospitals abroad is not paid for, except where it relates to children under 14 years of age	
C-211/08 *EU Comm. v Spain*		
Keywords	TEC Article 49; hospital care needed during a temporary stay in another MS; necessary care; complementary reimbursement in case of unscheduled treatment;	(1) The applicability Reg. 1408/71 Article 22 does not mean that Article 49 EC cannot apply at the same time. The fact that national legislation may be in conformity with Regulation No 1408/71 does not have the effect of removing that legislation from the scope of the provisions of the EC Treaty [45]; (2) With regard to an insured person whose travel to another Member State is for reasons relating to tourism or education, for example, and not to any inadequacy in the health service to which he is affiliated, the rules of the Treaty on freedom of movement offer no guarantee that all hospital treatment services which may have to be provided to him unexpectedly in the MS of stay will be neutral in terms of cost. Given the disparities between one MS and another in matters of social security cover and the fact that the objective of Reg. 1408/71 is to coordinate the national laws but not to harmonise them, the conditions attached to a hospital stay in another MS may, according to the circumstances, be to the insured person's advantage or disadvantage [61].
MSs involved	Complainant: French national, resident in Spain (competent MS); hospital treatment in France (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	hospital treatment needed during a temporary stay in another MS	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	-	
C-512/08 *EU Comm. v France*		
Keywords	TEC Article 49; medical treatment proposed in another MS and	(1) Medical services fall within the scope of Treaty rules on free

	requiring the use of major medical equipment; requirement of prior authorisation concerning planned treatment provided in another MS;	movement of services [30]; (2) Regardless of the setting, hospital or otherwise, in which it is intended to be installed and used, it must be possible for the major medical equipment to be the subject of planning policy, with particular regard to quantity and geographical distribution, in order to help ensure throughout national territory a rationalised, stable, balanced and accessible supply of up-to-date treatment, and also to avoid, so far as possible, any waste of financial, technical and human resources [37]; (3) While it is true that, in accordance with the settled case-law of the Court, mere administrative practices, by their nature alterable at will by the authorities, cannot be regarded as constituting proper fulfilment of Treaty obligations, the lack of any evidence of administrative practices contrary to European Union law does not give rise to a situation that deprives persons of the rights conferred by Article 49 EC [67].
MSs involved	-	
Treatment requested	-	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	-	
C-173/09 *Elchinov*		
Keywords	TEC Article 49; Reg 1408/71 Article 22 (2); reimbursement of costs of hospital treatment received abroad;	(1) Medical services fall within the scope of Treaty rules on free movement of services [36]; (2) The applicability of Reg 1408/71 Article 22 to a certain situation does not mean that provisions on the freedom to provide services and TEC Article 49 , cannot apply at the same time [38]; (3) A national rule excluding, in all cases, payment for hospital treatment given in another MS without prior authorisation deprives the insured person of reimbursement from the competent institution in respect of such treatment, even though all other conditions for such reimbursement to be made are met, does not satisfy the requirement of proportionality, thus, it constitutes an unjustified restriction on the freedom to provide services [45-47]; (4) It is for each MS to decide which medical benefits are reimbursed by its own social security system. To that end, the MS concerned is
MSs involved	Bulgarian national (competent MS); treatment in Germany (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	the treatment for the eye consisting of the attachment of radioactive applicators or proton therapy	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	Request for a form E 112 refused: the treatment concerned was not one of the benefits provided for by the national legislation and reimbursed by national social security fund	

		entitled to list precisely treatments or treatment methods or to state more generally the categories or types of treatments or treatment methods [59]; (5) Reg 1408/71 Article 22(2) precludes the national bodies called upon to rule on an application for prior authorisation from presuming that the hospital treatment which cannot be given in the MS of residence is not included in the benefits for which reimbursement is provided for by the legislation of that State and, conversely, that the hospital treatment included in those benefits can be given in that MS [73].
C-490/09 *EU Comm. v Luxembourg*		
Keywords	TEC Article 49; Non-reimbursement of costs relating to laboratory analyses and tests carried out in another MS;	(1) Medical services are services within the meaning of TEC Article 49 and that the latter precludes the application of any national rules which have the effect of making the provision of services between MSs more difficult than the provision of services within the same MS [16]; (2) The conditions on which social security benefits are granted by the MS of affiliation remain enforceable with respect to patients receiving care in another MS, but they must be neither discriminatory nor an obstacle to freedom of movement of persons [21, 52].
MSs involved	Complainants: insured in Luxembourg (competent MS); treatment in a MS other than the Grand Duchy of Luxembourg (in one of the cases in Germany – MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	blood analyses and ultrasound examinations	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	reimbursement of the costs refused: Case No 1: the relevant sickness insurance fund was not authorised to effect the reimbursement in the absence of a scale of charges for the benefit; Case No 2: the conditions laid down for reimbursement of those analyses could not be fulfilled.	
C‑255/09 *EU Comm. v Portugal*		
Keywords	TEC Article 49; Reg 1408/71 Article 22; reimbursement of non-hospital medical costs paid by the patient	(1) Medical services supplied for consideration fall within the scope of the provisions on the freedom to provide services [46]; (2) The provision of medical services does not cease to be a provision of services for the purposes of Article 49 EC simply because, after paying the foreign provider for the care received, the insured person subsequently seeks reimbursement of the related costs through a
MSs involved	-	
Treatment requested	-	
Reason of refusal of the request for	-	

reimbursement		social security system [51]; (3) Although the rules at issue do not directly prevent the patients concerned from approaching providers of medical services established in another Member State, the prospect of financial loss in the event of refusal by the national health system to meet the medical costs as a result of an unfavourable administrative decision is per se clearly liable to deter them [62].
C-255/13 *I v Health Service Executive*		
Keywords	Reg 987/2009 Article 11; definition of 'residence' and 'stay'; person compelled to remain in the MS of treatment for 11 years as a result of his illness;	(1) Coordination Regulations use the concept of residence as one of the connecting factors for the determination of the legislation applicable [42]; (2) In the course of determining where the habitual centre of one's interests is to be found, account should be taken in particular of the family situation of the person concerned; the reasons which have led him to move; the length and continuity of his residence; the fact (where this is the case) that he is in stable employment; and his intention as it appears from all the circumstances [45]; (3) Since the determination of the place of residence of a person who is covered by insurance for social security purposes must be based on a whole range of factors, the simple fact that such a person has remained in a Member State, even continuously over a long period, does not necessarily mean that he resides in that State [48].
MSs involved	Irish national (competent MS); treatment in Germany (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	specialist medical care for a rare, bilateral infarct to the brain stem, resulted in severe quadriplegia and loss of motor function, and for a genetic mutation affecting the composition of the blood	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	The HSE refused to grant a further renewal of E 112 form on the ground that Mr I could not be considered to be habitually resident in Ireland.	
C-268/13 *Petru*		
Keywords	Reg 1408/71 Article 22 (2); planned care; lack of medication and basic medical supplies and infrastructure;	(1) The authorisation required cannot be refused if the same or equally effective treatment cannot be given in good time in the Member State of residence of the person concerned [31]; (2) In order to determine whether treatment which is equally effective for the patient can be obtained in due time in the Member State of residence, the competent institution is required to have regard to all the circumstances of each specific case and to take due account not only of the patient's medical condition at the time when authorisation
MSs involved	Romanian national (competent MS; treatment in Germany (MS of stay)	
Treatment requested	operation involving open heart surgery to replace the mitral valve and insert two stents	
Reason of refusal of the request for reimbursement	The request was refused on the grounds that there was no indication in the general practitioner's report that the healthcare service sought, which qualified as basic healthcare, could not be provided in a medical	

	establishment in Romania within a reasonable length of time in the light of Ms Petru's current state of health and the course of the disease.	is sought and, where appropriate, of the degree of pain or the nature of the patient's disability which might, for example, make it impossible or extremely difficult for him to carry out a professional activity, but also of his medical history [32]; (3) One of the circumstances that the competent institution is required to take into account may, in a specific case, be the lack of medication and basic medical supplies and infrastructure. Such a lack, in the same way as the lack of specific equipment or particular expertise, make it impossible for the same or equally effective treatment to be provided in good time in the Member State of residence [33]; (4) Authorisation necessary under Article 22(1)(c)(i) of Reg 1408/71 cannot be refused where it is because of a lack of medication and basic medical supplies and infrastructure that the hospital treatment concerned cannot be provided in good time in the insured person's Member State of residence [36].

Source: author's own based on the decisions of the ECJ

Annex II. Grounds of justification for maintaining a prior authorisation system in the case law of the ECJ

Ground of justification	Decision of the ECJ	References to the relevant decisions
Control of the healthcare expenditure	**NOT ACCEPTED** – Aims of a purely economic nature cannot justify a barrier to the fundamental principle of the free movement.	C-398/95 *SETTG*, 23; C-120/95 *Decker*, 37-39; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 37, 41; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 72
Financial balance of the social security system	**NOT ACCEPTED** – Reimbursement at a flat rate of the cost of medical goods purchased or treatment obtained in another Member States has no effect on the financing or balance of the social security system.	C-120/95 *Decker*, 39-40; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 38-42; C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 47; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 72; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 73-74; C-145/03 *Keller*, 68; C-372/04 *Watts*, 103; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 30; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 42; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 43
Protection of public health	**NOT ACCEPTED** – Since the conditions for taking up and pursuing regulated professions have been harmonised on Community level, the provision of a treatment by a healthcare provider established in another Member State provides guarantees equivalent to those provided by a healthcare practitioner established in the national territory.	C-215/87 *Schumacher*, 20; C-62/90 *Commission v Germany*, 18; C-120/95 *Decker*, 41-45; C-158/96 *Kohll*, 44-49; C-145/03 *Keller*, 50, 52; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 37
Maintaining a balanced medical and hospital service open to all	**NOT ACCEPTED** – The rules on prior authorisation are not necessary to provide a balanced medical and hospital service accessible to all.	C-158/96 *Kohll*, 50-52; C-368/98 *Vanbraekel*, 48-49; C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 73-74; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 67; C-372/04 *Watts*, 104-105; C-444/05 *Stamatelaki*, 31-32; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 42; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 43
Essential characteristics of benefit-in-kind systems	**NOT ACCEPTED** – The evidence and arguments submitted to the Court do not show that removal of the requirement that sickness insurance funds grant prior authorisation to their insured to enable them to receive health care, in particular other than in a hospital, provided in a Member State	C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*,105-108; C-372/04 *Watts*, 74, 122; C-490/09 *Commission v Luxemburg*, 18, 46

	other than that of affiliation would undermine the essential characteristics of the sickness insurance scheme of any Member State with a benefit in kind system.	
Hospital planning	**ACCEPTED** – A requirement that the assumption of costs, under a national social security system, of hospital treatment provided in another Member State must be subject to prior authorisation appears to be a measure which is both necessary and reasonable.	C-157/99 *Geraets-Smits and Peerbooms*, 76, 78-80; C-385/99 *Müller-Fauré and Van Riet*, 77-81; C-56/01 *Inizan*, 56; C-145/03 *Keller*, 62; C-372/04 *Watts*, 108-110; C-173/09 *Elchinov*, 43; C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 33-42
Use of major medical equipment	**ACCEPTED** – Regardless of the setting, hospital or otherwise, in which it is intended to be installed and used, it must be possible for the major medical equipment to be the subject of planning policy, with particular regard to quantity and geographical distribution, in order to help ensure throughout national territory a rationalised, stable, balanced and accessible supply of up-to-date treatment, and also to avoid, so far as possible, any waste of financial, technical and human resources.	C-512/08 *Commission v France*, 37

Source: author's own based on the decisions of the ECJ

Annex III. Benefits of eHealth

eHealth empowers **citizens**:

- to be better informed about disease prevention and alternative lifestyle strategies for self-help
- to have confidence in an informed service delivering care according to a model more closely related
- to their needs and perceptions
- to exercise reasonable levels of choice, which will help them to take a more active role in managing their own health

eHealth empowers the **patients**:

- to gain access to information about diagnosis, treatment and best practice so they can be better informed about their responsibilities
- to be more informed in their interactions with clinical professionals so they can be more aware of actions they can take in self-help
- to interact with healthcare services that can provide the sort of consumer-oriented services available to them in other sectors

eHealth empowers the **clinicians and healthcare professionals**:

- to provide a more informed and patient-oriented service
- to gain access to information on patients, treatment and diagnosis from other parts of the care process, and in particular, to improve the interfaces between primary and secondary care
- to access information (about best practice, treatment profiles and drug interactions) to support their clinical activity
- to ensure that other institutions are able to share information and gain access to it at the point of care
- to gain access to disease management information which will improve their ability to deal with chronic care
- to develop new clinical applications to improve their workflow and clinical business processes
- to use valuable supporting information outside their own environment without increasing administrative workload

Health enables **managers and regulators**

- to secure access to accurate information generated at the point of care which is needed for operational and management functions
- to generate cross-business information and share this information with those who are authorised to access and use it
- to make better use of available resources through more efficient context-sensitive scheduling and ordering
- to work more effectively with supporting businesses utilising cost-efficient supply chain support
- to have greater confidence in information available for performance management where this information is generated at the point of care
- to assess real activity and true performance characteristics in order to better understand the implications of new demands and priorities
- to understand and articulate current societal changes in terms that are actually relevant to deliverers of care

Source: HINE eHealth 2003 Report quoted by WILSON et al (2004: 29.)